# IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE NORTHERN DISTRICT OF TEXAS FORT WORTH DIVISION

EXXON MOBIL CORPORATION,	)	
Plaintiff,	) )	
v.	)	
	)	No. 4:16-CV-469-K
MAURA TRACY HEALEY, Attorney	)	
General of Massachusetts, in her official	)	
capacity,	)	
	)	
Defendant.	)	
	)	
	)	

## **APPENDIX**

# OPPOSITION OF ATTORNEY GENERAL MAURA HEALEY TO PLAINTIFF EXXON MOBIL CORPORATION'S MOTION FOR PRELIMINARY INJUNCTION

<u>Exhibit</u>	Description	Page(s)
n/a	Declaration of Melissa A. Hoffer (8/8/16)	-
1	Massachusetts Attorney General's Office press releases	337-350
2	Massachusetts Attorney General's Office press release, "AG Healey Announces Major Award for More Than 12,500 Massachusetts Consumers Under Settlement With Volkswagen Over Emissions Fraud," dated June 28, 2016, <i>available at</i> <u>http://www.mass.gov/ago/news-and-</u> <u>updates/press-releases/2016/2016-06-28-vw-settlement.html</u>	351-353
3	Exxon webpage, <i>About us, available at</i> <u>http://corporate.exxonmobil.com/en/company/about-us</u>	354-355
4	Exxon webpage ("Where to buy Mobil <sup>™</sup> motor oil"), available at <u>https://mobiloil.com/en/retailer-</u> locator?address=02108&tab=retailers	356-373

5	Exxon websites for customers to find its branded stations in Massachusetts, <i>available at</i> <u>https://www.exxon.com/en/gas- stations</u> and <u>http://www.exxonmobilstations.com/station- locations/united-states/massachusetts</u>	374-380
6	Exxon website for a representative Mobil-branded station in Boston, Massachusetts, <i>available at</i> <u>http://www.exxonmobilstations.com/2567875-comm-ave-gas-and-service-inc-boston</u>	381-383
7	Exxon webpage describing its interstate oil pipeline system and fuel distribution terminals in the Massachusetts cities of Springfield and Everett, <i>available at</i> <u>http://exxonmobilpipeline.com/USA-</u> <u>English/EMPCo/ourcompany_where_nemw.aspx</u>	384-385
8	Exxon webpage describing the company's relationship with its branded wholesalers, <i>available at</i> <u>https://www.exxon.com/en/distribution-retail</u>	386-389
9	CSP Daily News, <i>ExxonMobil Launches New U.S. Retail Fuels Platform</i> , January 14, 2014, <i>available at</i> <u>http://www.cspdailynews.com/fuels-news-prices-analysis/fuels-technology-equipment/articles/exxonmobil-launches-new-us-retail</u>	390-391
10	Commonwealth of Massachusetts-Standard Contract Form, signed on behalf of ExxonMobil Oil Corporation	392-394
11	Exxon press release, "ExxonMobil Partners With Massachusetts State Police: Mobil1 Advanced Fuel Economy <sup>™</sup> motor oil to be used in entire fleet of vehicles," dated June 14, 2012, <i>available at</i> <u>http://www.businesswire.com/news/home/20120614005807/e</u> <u>n/ExxonMobil-Partners-Massachusetts-State-Police</u>	395-397
12	Exxon Institutional Ownership and Holdings, <i>available at</i> Nasdaq, <u>http://www.nasdaq.com/symbol/xom/institutional-</u> <u>holdings</u>	398-400
13	Fidelity Investments webpage regarding Fidelity Independence Fund, <i>available at</i> <u>https://fundresearch.fidelity.com/mutual-</u> funds/summary/316145309	401-404

14	Transcript, Exxon 2014 annual shareholder meeting, available at <u>http://seekingalpha.com/article/2243043-exxon-mobils-xom-ceo-rex-tillerson-hosts-annual-shareholder-meeting-transcript?part=single</u>	405-429
15	Sara Jerving, Katie Jennings, Masako Melissa Hirsch, and Susanne Rust, <i>What Exxon knew about the Earth's melting</i> <i>Arctic</i> , Los Angeles Times, October 9, 2015, <i>available at</i> <u>http://graphics.latimes.com/exxon-arctic/</u>	430-445
16	Exxon: The Road Not Taken series, InsideClimate News	446-550
	Neela Banerjee, Lisa Song, and David Hasemyer, <i>Exxon's</i> <i>Own Research Confirmed Fossil Fuels' Role in Global</i> <i>Warming Decades Ago</i> , September 16, 2015, <i>available at</i> <u>https://insideclimatenews.org/news/15092015/Exxons-own-</u> <u>research-confirmed-fossil-fuels-role-in-global-warming</u>	447-459
	Neela Banerjee, Lisa Song, David Hasemyer, <i>Exxon Believed</i> <i>Deep Dive Into Climate Research Would Protect Its Business</i> , September 17, 2015, <i>available at</i> <u>https://insideclimatenews.org/news/16092015/exxon-</u> <u>believed-deep-dive-into-climate-research-would-protect-its-</u> <u>business</u>	460-474
	Lisa Song, Neela Banerjee, David Hasemyer, <i>Exxon</i> <i>Confirmed Global Warming Consensus in 1982 with In-</i> <i>House Climate Models</i> , September 22, 2015, <i>available at</i> <u>https://insideclimatenews.org/news/18092015/exxon-</u> <u>confirmed-global-warming-consensus-in-1982-with-in-house- climate-models</u>	475-488
	Neela Banerjee & Lisa Song, <i>Exxon's Business Ambition</i> <i>Collided with Climate Change Under a Distant Sea</i> , October 8, 2015, <i>available at</i> <u>https://insideclimatenews.org/news/08102015/Exxons-</u> <u>Business-Ambition-Collided-with-Climate-Change-Under-a-Distant-Sea</u>	489-499
	John H. Cushman Jr., <i>Highlighting the Allure of Synfuels,</i> <i>Exxon Played Down the Climate Risks</i> , October 8, 2015, <i>available at</i> <u>https://insideclimatenews.org/news/08102015/highlighting-</u> <u>allure-synfuels-exxon-played-down-climate-risks</u>	500-505

16	David Hasemyer and John H. Cushman Jr., Exxon Sowed	506-523
cont.	Doubt About Climate Science for Decades by Stressing	
	Uncertainty, October 22, 2015, available at	
	https://insideclimatenews.org/news/22102015/Exxon-Sowed-	
	Doubt-about-Climate-Science-for-Decades-by-Stressing-	
	Uncertainty	
	John H. Cushman Jr., <i>Exxon Made Deep Cuts in Climate Research Budget in the 1980s</i> , November 25, 2015, <i>available at https://insideclimatenews.org/news/25112015/exxon-deep-cuts-climate-change-research-budget-1980s-global-warming</i>	524-530
	Neela Banerjee, <i>More Exxon Documents Show How Much It Knew About Climate 35 Years Ago</i> , December 1, 2015, <i>available at</i> <u>https://insideclimatenews.org/news/01122015/documents-exxons-early-co2-position-senior-executives-engage-and-warming-forecast</u>	531-538
	Neela Banerjee, <i>Exxon's Oil Industry Peers Knew About Climate Dangers in the 1970s, Too</i> , December 22, 2015, <i>available at</i> <u>https://insideclimatenews.org/news/22122015/exxon-mobil-oil-industry-peers-knew-about-climate-change-dangers-1970s-american-petroleum-institute-api-shell-chevron-texaco</u>	539-550
17	InsideClimate News Is a Pulitzer Prize Finalist for Exxon Investigation, InsideClimate News, April 18, 2016, https://insideclimatenews.org/news/18042016/insideclimate- news-pulitzer-prize-finalist-exxon-investigation	551-553
18	Exxon website, <i>References</i> , <i>available at</i> <u>http://corporate.exxonmobil.com/en/shareholder-archive/supporting-materials</u>	554-556
19	Henry Shaw, CO <sub>2</sub> Greenhouse and Climate Issues, dated March 28, 1984, <i>available at</i> <u>https://insideclimatenews.org/system/files_force/documents/S</u> <u>haw%20Climate%20Presentation%20%281984%29.pdf</u>	557-570
20	Interoffice memorandum from R.W. Cohen to W. Glass, dated August 18, 1981, <i>available at</i> <u>https://insideclimatenews.org/system/files_force/documents/</u> %2522Catastrophic%2522%20Effects%20Letter%20%28198 1%29.pdf	571-575

21	Paris Agreement to the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change, <i>available at</i> <u>http://unfccc.int/files/essential_background/convention/application/pdf/english_paris_agreement.pdf</u>	576-602
22	Executive Summary, International Energy Agency report, World Energy Outlook, dated 2012, available at https://www.iea.org/publications/freepublications/publication/ english.pdf	603-615
23	IW Financial, <i>Managing the risks of exposure to fossil fuel</i> <i>companies, available at</i> <u>http://info.iwfinancial.com/?top=897925∣=959639&amp;bott</u> <u>om=7567999</u>	616-621
24	Memorandum from M.B. Glaser to a distribution list of Exxon management, dated November 12, 1982, and a document, "CO <sub>2</sub> 'Greenhouse Effect' Summary," <i>available at</i> <u>https://insideclimatenews.org/sites/default/files/documents/19</u> <u>82%20Exxon%20Primer%20on%20CO2%20Greenhouse%2</u> <u>0Effect.pdf</u>	622-626
25	Exxon, Energy and Carbon – Managing the Risks, dated 2014, available at http://cdn.exxonmobil.com/~/media/global/files/energy-and- environment/reportenergy-and-carbonmanaging-the- risks.pdf	627-657
26	Letter from Louis L. Goldberg, Esq., to the Office of Chief Counsel of the U.S. Securities and Exchange Commission, dated February 29, 2016	658-665
27	Exxon press release, "ExxonMobil's Energy Outlook Projects Energy Demand Increase and Decline in Carbon Intensity," dated January 25, 2016, <i>available at</i> <u>http://news.exxonmobil.com/press-release/exxonmobils-</u> <u>energy-outlook-projects-energy-demand-increase-and-</u> <u>decline-carbon-intensit</u>	666-672
28	Letter from Exxon scientist Roger W. Cohen to A.M. Natkin, Exxon Office of Science and Technology, dated September 2, 1982, <i>available at</i> <u>https://insideclimatenews.org/sites/default/files/documents/%</u> 2522Consensus%2522%20on%20CO2%20Impacts%20%281 982%29.pdf	673-677

29	Exxon webpage, <i>Meeting global needs—managing climate business risks, available at</i> <u>http://corporate.exxonmobil.com/en/current-issues/climate-policy/climate-perspectives/managing-climate-change-business-risks</u>	678-684
30	Bradley Olson & Nicole Friedman, <i>Exxon, Chevron</i> <i>Shareholders Narrowly Reject Climate-Change Stress Tests</i> , The Wall Street Journal, May 25, 2016, <i>available at</i> <u>http://www.wsj.com/articles/exxon-chevron-shareholders- narrowly-reject-climate-change-stress-tests-1464206192</u>	685-689
31	Blog post, Natasha Lamb & Bob Litterman, <i>Really? Exxon</i> <i>left the risk out of its climate risk report</i> , May 28, 2014, <i>available at</i> <u>https://www.greenbiz.com/blog/2014/05/28/exxonmobil-left-risk-out-climate-risk-report</u>	690-693
32	Justin Gillis & Clifford Krauss, <i>Exxon Mobil Investigated for</i> <i>Possible Climate Change Lies by New York Attorney General</i> , N.Y. Times, November 5, 2015, <i>available at</i> <u>http://www.nytimes.com/2015/11/06/science/exxon-mobil-</u> <u>under-investigation-in-new-york-over-climate-</u> <u>statements.html</u>	694-699
33	Phil McKenna, Virgin Islands and Exxon Agree to Uneasy Truce Over to Climate Probe, InsideClimate News, July 7, 2016, available at https://insideclimatenews.org/news/06072016/virgin-islands- exxon-agree-climate-probe-subpoena-claude-walker- schneiderman-healey	700-708
34	Letter from Peter Kadzik, Assistant Attorney General, U.S. Department of Justice, to the The Honorable Ted W. Lieu and The Honorable Mark DeSaulnier, U.S. House of Representatives, dated January 12, 2016	709-710
35	Amanda Reilly, <i>Fossil fuel backers accused of 'calculated disinformation</i> ,' Energy and Environment Daily, June 23, 2016, <i>available at</i> http://www.eenews.net/eedaily/2016/06/23/stories/106003926 <u>4</u>	711-715

36	Press release, "A.G. Schneiderman, Former Vice President Al Gore And A Coalition Of Attorneys General From Across The Country Announce Historic State-Based Effort To Combat Climate Change," dated March 29, 2016, <i>available at</i> <u>http://www.ag.ny.gov/press-release/ag-schneiderman-former- vice-president-al-gore-and-coalition-attorneys-general-across</u>	716-720
37	Exxon Massachusetts State Court Filings (Mass. Super. Ct., Suffolk County, Civil Action No. 16- 1888F)	721-751
	Petition of Exxon Mobil Corporation to Set Aside or Modify the Civil Investigative Demand or Issue a Protective Order	722-746
	Emergency Motion of Exxon Mobil Corporation to Set Aside or Modify the Civil Investigative Demand or Issue a Protection Order	747-751
38	Recent Exxon Statements	752-764
	Exxon website, <i>ExxonMobil's perspectives on climate change, at http://corporate.exxonmobil.com/en/current-issues/climate-policy/climate-perspectives/our-climate-science-history</i>	753-755
	Exxon blog post, Suzanne McCarron, <i>The truth about</i> <i>ExxonMobil and climate change</i> , ExxonMobil Perspectives, May 23, 2016, <i>available at</i> <u>https://energyfactor.exxonmobil.com/perspectives/exxonmobil</u> <u>l-climate-change/</u>	756-758
	Exxon blog post, Suzanne McCarron, <i>The coordinated attack</i> <i>on ExxonMobil</i> , ExxonMobil Perspectives, April 20, 2016, <i>available at</i> <u>https://energyfactor.exxonmobil.com/perspectives/coordinate</u> d-attack-on-exxonmobil/	759-760
	Exxon blog post, Suzanne McCarron, <i>ExxonMobil responds</i> to state AGs, ExxonMobil Perspectives, March 29, 2016, available at https://energyfactor.exxonmobil.com/perspectives/exxonmobi l-responds-state-ags/	761-762

38 cont.	Exxon press release, "ExxonMobil to Hold Media Call on New York Attorney General Subpoena," dated November 5, 2015, <i>available at</i> <u>http://news.exxonmobil.com/press-</u> release/exxonmobil-hold-media-call-new-york-attorney-	763-764
	general-subpoena	/03-/04
39	Exxon press release, "ExxonMobil Earns \$16.2 Billion in 2015; \$2.8 Billion During Fourth Quarter," dated February 2, 2016, <i>available at</i> <u>http://news.exxonmobil.com/press-release/exxonmobil-earns-162-billion-2015-28-billion-during-fourth-quarter</u>	765-774
40	Website for National Association of Attorneys General (NAAG) Center for Tobacco and Public Health, <i>available at</i> <u>http://www.naag.org/naag/about_naag/naag-center-for-</u> tobacco-and-public-health.php	775-779

Respectfully submitted,

## MAURA HEALEY ATTORNEY GENERAL OF MASSACHUSETTS

By her attorneys:

Richard Johnston (pro hac vice) Chief Legal Counsel richard.johnston@state.ma.us Melissa A. Hoffer (pro hac vice) Chief, Energy and Environment Bureau melissa.hoffer@state.ma.us Christophe G. Courchesne (pro hac vice) Chief, Environmental Protection Division christophe.courchesne@state.ma.us I. Andrew Goldberg (pro hac vice) andy.goldberg@state.ma.us Peter C. Mulcahy (pro hac vice) peter.mulcahy@state.ma.us Assistant Attorneys General OFFICE OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL One Ashburton Place, 18th Floor Boston, MA 02108 (617) 727-2200

/s/ Douglas A. Cawley

Douglas A. Cawley Lead Attorney Texas State Bar No. 04035500 dcawley@mckoolsmith.com Richard A. Kamprath Texas State Bar No. 24078767 rkamprath@mckoolsmith.com MCKOOL SMITH, P.C. 300 Crescent Court, Suite 1500 Dallas, Texas 75201 (214) 978-4000 Fax (214) 978-4044

Dated: August 8, 2016

Fax (617) 727-9665

# **CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

The undersigned hereby certifies that on August 8, 2016, all counsel of record who are deemed to have consented to electronic service are being served with a copy of this document via the Court's CM/ECF system. Any other counsel of record will be served in accordance with the Federal Rules of Civil Procedure.

/s/ Douglas A. Cawley Douglas A. Cawley

## IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE NORTHERN DISTRICT OF TEXAS FORT WORTH DIVISION

EXXON MOBIL CORPORATION,	)	
Plaintiff,	) )	
v.	)	No. 4:16-CV-469-K
MAURA TRACY HEALEY, Attorney General of Massachusetts, in her official	)	10. 4.10 C V 407 K
capacity,	)	
Defendant.	)	

## **DECLARATION OF MELISSA A. HOFFER**

)

I, Melissa A. Hoffer, declare as follows:

1. My name is Melissa A. Hoffer. I am admitted to practice *pro hac vice* in this Court and am Chief of the Energy and Environment Bureau of the Office of Massachusetts Attorney General Maura Healey ("AGO"). I am one of the attorneys representing Maura Healey, Attorney General of Massachusetts, in her official capacity, in this case. I am over 18 years of age and am fully competent in all respects to make this Declaration. I have personal knowledge of the facts stated herein, based on my experience or my consultation with others, or they are known to me in my capacity as counsel for Attorney General Maura Healey, and each of them is true and correct.

2. I submit this declaration in support of the Attorney General's opposition to the Plaintiff Exxon Mobil Corporation's ("Exxon") Motion for a Preliminary Injunction.

3. Since 2013, the AGO has issued several hundred civil investigative demands ("CIDs") to or regarding companies or individuals suspected of committing unfair and deceptive business practices or other conduct in violation of Massachusetts law.

4. Of the total number of those CIDs issued, the AGO issued about twenty-five in connection with joint investigations with other states, about thirty in connection with investigations involving the federal government, and several involving both other states and the federal government. CIDs issued pursuant to Mass. Gen. Laws ch. 93A ("Chapter 93A"), § 6, have addressed, among other things, foreclosure practices of banks, business practices in the pharmaceuticals industry, the marketing and sale of securities, and solicitations and transactions involving other products and services sold in the Commonwealth.

5. Examples since 2013, which have become public through settlement with the target companies, include: investigations involving large multistate groups and the federal government (Chase Bank, Ocwen, and HSBC); investigations with small groups of states and the federal government (Citigroup, JP Morgan); a joint investigation with federal authorities (Oppenheimer); a joint investigation with another state (LPL Financial); and a joint investigation with a large multistate group (MoneyGram). Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 1** are true and accurate copies of press releases issued by the AGO in connection with those settlements.

6. A very recent, visible example is the AGO's 2016 participation in a joint multistate investigation into Volkswagen's "clean diesel" deception, which has so far resulted in a partial settlement providing Massachusetts with nearly \$100 million in Chapter 93A civil penalties and environmental mitigation.

7. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 2** is a true and accurate copy of an AGO press release announcing the partial settlement, "AG Healey Announces Major Award for More

Than 12,500 Massachusetts Consumers Under Settlement With Volkswagen Over Emissions Fraud," dated June 28, 2016, *available at* <u>http://www.mass.gov/ago/news-and-updates/press-</u> releases/2016/2016-06-28-vw-settlement.html (last accessed 8/6/16).

8. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 3** is a true and accurate copy of an Exxon webpage, *About us, available at* <u>http://corporate.exxonmobil.com/en/company/about-us</u> (last accessed 8/4/16).

9. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 4** is a true and accurate copy of a dynamically generated store locator webpage ("Where to buy Mobil<sup>™</sup> motor oil") on an Exxon website, resulting from entering the Boston zip code 02108 into the search field, *available at* https://mobiloil.com/en/retailer-locator?address=02108&tab=retailers (last accessed 8/1/16).

10. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 5** are true and accurate copies of portions of Exxon websites that allow customers to find the locations of its branded stations in Massachusetts, *available at* <u>https://www.exxon.com/en/gas-stations</u> (last accessed 8/1/16), and <u>http://www.exxonmobilstations.com/station-locations/united-states/massachusetts</u> (last accessed 8/1/16).

11. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 6** is a true and accurate copy of an Exxon webpage for a representative Mobil-branded station in Boston, Massachusetts, *available at* <u>http://www.exxonmobilstations.com/2567875-comm-ave-gas-and-service-inc-boston</u> (last accessed 8/1/16).

12. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 7** is an Exxon webpage describing its interstate oil pipeline system and fuel distribution terminals in the Massachusetts cities of Springfield and Everett, *available at* <u>http://exxonmobilpipeline.com/USA-</u> English/EMPCo/ourcompany\_where\_nemw.aspx (last accessed 8/1/16).

13. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 8** is a true and accurate copy of an Exxon webpage describing the company's relationship with its branded wholesalers, *available at* https://www.exxon.com/en/distribution-retail (last accessed 8/1/16).

14. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 9** is a true and accurate copy of an article, *ExxonMobil Launches New U.S. Retail Fuels Platform*, CSP Daily News, January 14, 2014, describing Exxon's programs for branded wholesaler support, quoting from Grant Doeschler, identified as Exxon's U.S. branded wholesale manager, *available at* <u>http://www.cspdailynews.com/fuels-news-prices-analysis/fuels-technology-</u>equipment/articles/exxonmobil-launches-new-us-retail (last accessed 8/1/16).

15. To promote its sales of fossil fuel products, Exxon advertises them in Massachusetts through all types of media, including radio and television, as well as the Internet. For example, since Exxon's complaint was filed, advertisements for Mobil 1<sup>TM</sup> synthetic motor oil have run on the Massachusetts radio station FM 98.5 and on television aired in Massachusetts, with at least one commercial that identifies a webpage (mobil1.us/ournormal) advertising Exxon's motor oil and other products and identifying where consumers can buy them.

16. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 10** is a true and accurate copy of a Commonwealth of Massachusetts-Standard Contract Form, signed on behalf of ExxonMobil Oil Corporation, a subsidiary of Exxon Mobil Corporation, to "provide synthetic oil and other fluids to the [Massachusetts State Police]," for an anticipated term of May 16, 2011, to June 30, 2014.

17. Attached to this declaration as Exhibit 11 is a true and accurate copy of an Exxon press release posted on the BusinessWire website, "ExxonMobil Partners With Massachusetts State Police: Mobil1 Advanced Fuel Economy<sup>™</sup> motor oil to be used in entire fleet of vehicles,"

dated June 14, 2012, available at

http://www.businesswire.com/news/home/20120614005807/en/ExxonMobil-Partners-Massachusetts-State-Police (last accessed 8/5/16).

18. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 12** is a true and accurate copy of a webpage showing Exxon's Institutional Ownership and Holdings, as reported by Nasdaq, *available at* <u>http://www.nasdaq.com/symbol/xom/institutional-holdings</u> (last accessed 8/1/16).

19. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 13** is a true and accurate copy of a Fidelity Investments webpage showing Exxon as a current holding of the Fidelity Independence Fund, *available at* <u>https://fundresearch.fidelity.com/mutual-funds/summary/316145309</u> (last accessed 8/5/16).

20. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 14** is a true and accurate copy of a webpage providing an unofficial transcript of the Exxon 2014 annual shareholder meeting, *available at* <u>http://seekingalpha.com/article/2243043-exxon-mobils-xom-ceo-rex-tillerson-hosts-annual-shareholder-meeting-transcript?part=single</u> (last accessed 8/2/16).

21. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 15** is a true and accurate copy of an article, Sara Jerving, Katie Jennings, Masako Melissa Hirsch, and Susanne Rust, *What Exxon knew about the Earth's melting Arctic*, Los Angeles Times, October 9, 2015, *available at* http://graphics.latimes.com/exxon-arctic/ (last accessed 8/1/16).

22. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 16** is a true and accurate copy of the <u>Exxon: The Road Not Taken</u> series of articles that InsideClimate News published serially from September 16, 2015, through December 22, 2015, consisting of the following articles:

Neela Banerjee, Lisa Song, and David Hasemyer, *Exxon's Own Research Confirmed Fossil Fuels' Role in Global Warming Decades Ago*, September 16, 2015, *available at* <u>https://insideclimatenews.org/news/15092015/Exxons-own-research-confirmed-fossil-fuels-role-in-global-warming</u> (last accessed 8/1/16); Neela Banerjee, Lisa Song, David Hasemyer, *Exxon Believed Deep Dive Into Climate Research Would Protect Its Business*, September 17, 2015, *available at* https://insideclimatenews.org/news/16092015/exxon-believed-deep-dive-into-climate-research-would-protect-its-business (last accessed 8/1/16);

Lisa Song, Neela Banerjee, David Hasemyer, *Exxon Confirmed Global Warming Consensus in 1982 with In-House Climate Models*, September 22, 2015, *available at* <u>https://insideclimatenews.org/news/18092015/exxon-confirmed-global-warming-consensus-in-1982-with-in-house-climate-models</u> (last accessed 8/1/16);

Neela Banerjee & Lisa Song, *Exxon's Business Ambition Collided with Climate Change Under a Distant Sea*, October 8, 2015, *available at* https://insideclimatenews.org/news/08102015/Exxons-Business-Ambition-Collided-with-Climate-Change-Under-a-Distant-Sea (last accessed 8/1/16);

John H. Cushman Jr., *Highlighting the Allure of Synfuels, Exxon Played Down the Climate Risks*, October 8, 2015, *available at* <u>https://insideclimatenews.org/news/08102015/highlighting-allure-synfuels-exxon-played-down-climate-risks</u> (last accessed 8/1/16);

David Hasemyer and John H. Cushman Jr., *Exxon Sowed Doubt About Climate Science for Decades by Stressing Uncertainty*, October 22, 2015, *available at* <u>https://insideclimatenews.org/news/22102015/Exxon-Sowed-Doubt-about-Climate-Science-for-Decades-by-Stressing-Uncertainty</u> (last accessed 8/1/16);

John H. Cushman Jr., *Exxon Made Deep Cuts in Climate Research Budget in the 1980s*, November 25, 2015, *available at* <u>https://insideclimatenews.org/news/25112015/exxon-deep-</u> <u>cuts-climate-change-research-budget-1980s-global-warming</u> (last accessed 8/1/16);

Neela Banerjee, *More Exxon Documents Show How Much It Knew About Climate 35 Years Ago*, December 1, 2015, *available at* <u>https://insideclimatenews.org/news/01122015/documents-exxons-early-co2-position-senior-executives-engage-and-warming-forecast</u> (last accessed 8/1/16); and

Neela Banerjee, *Exxon's Oil Industry Peers Knew About Climate Dangers in the 1970s, Too*, December 22, 2015, *available at* <u>https://insideclimatenews.org/news/22122015/exxon-mobil-oil-industry-peers-knew-about-climate-change-dangers-1970s-american-petroleum-institute-api-shell-chevron-texaco (last accessed 8/1/16).</u>

23. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 17** is a true and accurate copy of an article

that appeared in InsideClimate News, InsideClimate News Is a Pulitzer Prize Finalist for Exxon

Investigation, April 18, 2016, available at

## Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-1 Filed 08/08/16 Page 17 of 76 PageID 938

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/18042016/insideclimate-news-pulitzer-prize-finalist-exxoninvestigation (last accessed 8/1/16).

24. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 18** is true and accurate copy of an Exxon webpage, providing links to certain Exxon documents (including documents made available by InsideClimate News as part of its series, <u>Exxon: The Road Not Taken</u>) in support of the Exxon webpage, *ExxonMobil's perspectives on climate change* (described in ¶ 44 below), *available at* <u>http://corporate.exxonmobil.com/en/shareholder-archive/supporting-materials</u> (last accessed 8/6/16).

25. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 19** is a true and accurate copy of a document made available by InsideClimate News as part of its series, <u>Exxon: The Road Not Taken</u>, identified as Henry Shaw, CO<sub>2</sub> Greenhouse and Climate Issues, dated March 28, 1984, *available at* 

https://insideclimatenews.org/system/files\_force/documents/Shaw%20Climate%20Presentation %20%281984%29.pdf (last accessed 8/5/16).

26. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 20** is a true and accurate copy of a document made available by InsideClimate News as part of its series, <u>Exxon: The Road Not Taken</u>, identified as an inter-office memorandum from R.W. Cohen to W. Glass, dated August 18, 1981, *available at* 

https://insideclimatenews.org/system/files\_force/documents/%2522Catastrophic%2522%20Effec ts%20Letter%20%281981%29.pdf (last accessed 8/5/16).

27. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 21** is a true and accurate copy of the Paris Agreement to the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change, *available at* 

http://unfccc.int/files/essential\_background/convention/application/pdf/english\_paris\_agreement. pdf (last accessed 8/4/16).

28. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 22** is a true and accurate copy of the Executive Summary of the International Energy Agency report, *World Energy Outlook*, dated 2012, *available at* <u>https://www.iea.org/publications/freepublications/publication/english.pdf</u> (last accessed 8/4/16).

29. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 23** is a true and accurate copy of an IW Financial report, *Managing the risks of exposure to fossil fuel companies, available at* http://info.iwfinancial.com/?top=897925&mid=959639&bottom=7567999 (last accessed 8/3/16).

30. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 24** is a true and accurate copy of a document made available by InsideClimate News as part of its series, <u>Exxon: The Road Not Taken</u>, identified as a memorandum from M.B. Glaser to a distribution list of Exxon management, dated November 12, 1982, and a document, "CO<sub>2</sub> 'Greenhouse Effect' Summary," *available at* 

https://insideclimatenews.org/sites/default/files/documents/1982%20Exxon%20Primer%20on%2 0CO2%20Greenhouse%20Effect.pdf (last accessed 8/4/16).

31. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 25** is a true and accurate copy of an Exxon report, *Energy and Carbon – Managing the Risks*, dated 2014, *available at* 

http://cdn.exxonmobil.com/~/media/global/files/energy-and-environment/report---energy-andcarbon---managing-the-risks.pdf (last accessed 8/1/16) or

https://web.archive.org/web/20160603194021/http://cdn.exxonmobil.com/~/media/global/files/e nergy-and-environment/report---energy-and-carbon---managing-the-risks.pdf (last accessed on 8/6/16). 32. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 26** is a true and accurate copy of a letter from Exxon counsel, Louis L. Goldberg, Esq., to the Office of Chief Counsel of the U.S. Securities and Exchange Commission, dated February 29, 2016.

33. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 27** is a true and accurate copy of an Exxon press release, "ExxonMobil's Energy Outlook Projects Energy Demand Increase and Decline in Carbon Intensity," dated January 25, 2016, *available at* <u>http://news.exxonmobil.com/press-release/exxonmobils-energy-outlook-projects-energy-demand-increase-and-decline-carbon-intensit</u> (last accessed 8/1/16).

34. Attached to this declaration as Exhibit 28 is a true and accurate copy of a document made available by InsideClimate News as part of its series, <u>Exxon: The Road Not Taken</u>, identified as a letter from Roger W. Cohen to A.M. Natkin, Exxon Office of Science and Technology, dated September 2, 1982, *available at* 

https://insideclimatenews.org/sites/default/files/documents/%2522Consensus%2522%20on%20 CO2%20Impacts%20%281982%29.pdf (last accessed 8/5/16).

35. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 29** is a true and accurate copy of an Exxon webpage, *Meeting global needs—managing climate change business risks, available at* <u>http://corporate.exxonmobil.com/en/current-issues/climate-policy/climat</u>

36. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 30** is a true and accurate copy of an article, Bradley Olson and Nicole Friedman, *Exxon, Chevron Shareholders Narrowly Reject Climate-Change Stress Tests*, The Wall Street Journal, May 25, 2016, *available at* <u>http://www.wsj.com/articles/exxon-chevron-shareholders-narrowly-reject-climate-change-stress-</u> <u>tests-1464206192</u> (last accessed 8/5/16). 37. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 31** is a true and accurate copy of a blog post by Natasha Lamb and Bob Litterman, *Really? Exxon left the risk out of its climate risk report*, May 28, 2014, *available at* <u>https://www.greenbiz.com/blog/2014/05/28/exxonmobil-left-risk-out-climate-risk-report</u> (last accessed 8/5/16).

38. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 32** is a true and accurate copy of an article, Justin Gillis and Clifford Krauss, *Exxon Mobil Investigated for Possible Climate Change Lies by New York Attorney General*, N.Y. Times, November 5, 2015, *available at* <u>http://www.nytimes.com/2015/11/06/science/exxon-mobil-under-investigation-in-new-york-</u>

over-climate-statements.html (last accessed 8/1/16).

39. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 33** is a true and accurate copy of an article, Phil McKenna, *Virgin Islands and Exxon Agree to Uneasy Truce Over to Climate Probe*,

InsideClimate News, July 7, 2016, available at

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/06072016/virgin-islands-exxon-agree-climate-probesubpoena-claude-walker-schneiderman-healey (last accessed 8/1/16).

40. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 34** is a true and accurate copy of a publicly available letter from Peter Kadzik, Assistant Attorney General, U.S. Department of Justice, to the The Honorable Ted W. Lieu and The Honorable Mark DeSaulnier, U.S. House of Representatives, dated January 12, 2016.

41. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 35** is a true and accurate copy of an article, Amanda Reilly, *Fossil fuel backers accused of 'calculated disinformation,'* Energy and Environment Daily, June 23, 2016, *available at* 

http://www.eenews.net/eedaily/2016/06/23/stories/1060039264 (subscription required; last accessed 8/1/16).

42. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 36** is a true and accurate copy of a press release from the New York Attorney General's office, "A.G. Schneiderman, Former Vice President Al Gore And A Coalition Of Attorneys General From Across The Country Announce Historic State-Based Effort To Combat Climate Change," dated March 29, 2016, *available at* http://www.ag.ny.gov/press-release/ag-schneiderman-former-vice-president-al-gore-andcoalition-attorneys-general-across (last accessed 8/1/16). The online version of the press release contains a video recording of a March 29 New York City press conference, at which Attorney General Healey delivered remarks.

43. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 37** is a true and accurate copy of the Petition of ExxonMobil Corporation To Set Aside Or Modify The Civil Investigative Demand Or Issue A Protective Order, along with the Emergency Motion of ExxonMobil Corporation to Set Aside or Modify the Civil Investigative Demand or Issue a Protective Order, also seeking a stay of the Massachusetts proceedings pending the outcome of this Texas proceeding (Paragraph 6), which Exxon filed in Massachusetts Superior Court on June 16, 2016.

44. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 38** are true and accurate copies of the following:

Exxon webpage, *ExxonMobil's perspectives on climate change, available at* <u>http://corporate.exxonmobil.com/en/current-issues/climate-policy/climate-perspectives/our-climate-science-history</u> (last accessed 8/1/16);

Exxon blog post, Suzanne McCarron, *The truth about ExxonMobil and climate change*, *ExxonMobil Perspectives*, May 23, 2016, *available at* <u>https://energyfactor.exxonmobil.com/perspectives/exxonmobil-climate-change/</u> (last accessed 8/1/16);

Exxon blog post, Suzanne McCarron, *The coordinated attack on ExxonMobil, ExxonMobil Perspectives*, April 20, 2016, *available at* <u>https://energyfactor.exxonmobil.com/perspectives/coordinated-attack-on-exxonmobil/</u> (last accessed 8/1/16); Exxon blog post, Suzanne McCarron, *ExxonMobil responds to state AGs, ExxonMobil Perspectives*, March 29, 2016, *available at* <u>https://energyfactor.exxonmobil.com/perspectives/exxonmobil-responds-state-ags/</u> (last accessed 8/1/16); and

Exxon press release, "ExxonMobil to Hold Media Call on New York Attorney General Subpoena," dated November 5, 2015, *available at* <u>http://news.exxonmobil.com/press-</u><u>release/exxonmobil-hold-media-call-new-york-attorney-general-subpoena</u> (last accessed 8/1/16).

45. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 39** is a true and accurate copy of an Exxon

press release, "ExxonMobil Earns \$16.2 Billion in 2015; \$2.8 Billion During Fourth Quarter,"

dated February 2, 2016, available at http://news.exxonmobil.com/press-release/exxonmobil-

earns-162-billion-2015-28-billion-during-fourth-quarter (last accessed 8/4/16).

46. Attached to this declaration as **Exhibit 40** is a true and accurate copy of a

webpage from the National Association of Attorneys General (NAAG) Center for Tobacco and

Public Health, available at http://www.naag.org/naag/about\_naag/naag-center-for-tobacco-and-

public-health.php (last accessed 8/1/16).

I declare under penalty of perjury that the foregoing is true and correct.

Executed on August 8, 2016.

<u>/s/ Melissa A. Hoffer</u> Melissa A. Hoffer (admitted *pro hac vice*) melissa.hoffer@state.ma.us Chief, Energy and Environment Bureau Assistant Attorney General Office of Massachusetts Attorney General Maura Healey (617) 727-2200 (617) 727-9665 (fax)

# EXHIBIT 1

# Oppenheimer to Pay \$2.8 Million to Settle Allegations of Missepresenting 24 of 76 Pagel 945 of 1



The Official Website of the Attorney General of Massachusetts

Attorney General Maura Healey

# Home > News and Updates > Press Releases > 2013 > Oppenheimer to Pay \$2.8 Million to Settle Allegations

For Immediate Release - March 11, 2013

MARTHA COAKLEY ATTORNEY GENERAL

Media Contact

Jillian Fennimore (617) 727-2543

## Oppenheimer to Pay \$2.8 Million to Settle Allegations of Misrepresenting Performance of Fund to Investors

Joint Investigation with the SEC Leads to Nationwide Payments to Investors, New Conduct Standards

BOSTON – Oppenheimer Asset Management Inc. and Oppenheimer Alternative Investment Management, LLC (Oppenheimer) have agreed to pay \$2.8 million, resolving allegations that Oppenheimer misled investors about the valuation policies and performance of a private equity fund, Attorney General Martha Coakley announced today.

As a result of a joint investigation with the Securities and Exchange Commission's New York Regional Office (SEC), the AG's Office filed an Assurance of Discontinuance today in Suffolk Superior Court alleging that Oppenheimer disseminated misleading quarterly reports and misleading marketing materials. Those reports allegedly stated that the private equity fund was valued "based on the underlying managers' estimated values." In fact, Oppenheimer's portfolio manager actually valued the fund's largest investment significantly higher than the underlying manager's estimated value, inflating a key fund performance metric from 3.8 percent to nearly 40 percent.

Under the terms of the settlement, Oppenheimer will pay investors nationwide more than \$2 million, including approximately \$150,000 to the City of Brockton's pension fund, \$200,000 to Quincy's pension fund, and a statutory penalty of more than \$130,000 to Massachusetts. In addition, Oppenheimer must make changes to its valuation policies and internal controls.

"Our office is pleased to be able to recover this money for investors, especially for the Massachusetts cities that were affected," AG Coakley said. "We appreciate the cooperation of the SEC in this investigation and will continue to ensure that investors' rights are protected from unfair and fraudulent practices."

The investigation found that from October 2009 to June 2010, Oppenheimer advisers marketed the Oppenheimer Global Resource Private Equity Fund I (OGR) to investors, disseminating material misrepresentations and omissions concerning their valuation policies and performance. OGR is a fund that invests in other private equity funds, and it was marketed primarily to state entities and endowments as well as high net worth individuals.

According to the materials filed in Suffolk Superior Court, OGR's largest investment – Cartesian Investors-A LLC – was not valued based on the underlying managers' estimated values. Instead, an Oppenheimer employee valued Cartesian at a significant markup to the underlying manager's estimated value. The change in valuation methodology resulted in an increase in OGR's performance as measured by its internal rate of return, which is a metric commonly used to compare the profitability of various investments. The portfolio manager's markup of OGR's Cartesian investment increased the internal rate of return, raising it from 3.8 percent to almost 40 percent.

In addition, Oppenheimer allegedly told its investors that the yields it was reporting had been vetted by an independent third party valuation firm, and said that OGR's underlying funds were audited by independent third party auditors, both of which were not the case.

Oppenheimer's written policies and procedures were not reasonably designed to ensure that valuations provided to prospective and existing investors were presented in a manner consistent with written representations to investors and prospective investors. Under the terms of the Assurance of Discontinuance, Oppenheimer is required to appoint an independent compliance consultant who will review Oppenheimer's internal policies and make changes to ensure that Oppenheimer's system better prevents the dissemination of deceptive information and misrepresentations in the future.

This case was handled by Legal Analyst Tilfany Bartz, Division Chief Glenn Kaplan, and staff members Sabrina Maynard and Leslie Rogers, all of Attorney General Coakley's Insurance and Financial Services Division.

#### \*\*\*\*\*

Follow us on Twitter - View our Photos - Visit our Website

© 2016 Commonwealth of Massachuselts. Mass.Gov® is a registered service mark of the Commonwealth of Massachuselts. Site Policies Contact the Attorney General's Office

App. 338

http://www.mass.gov/ago/news-and-updates/press-releases/2013/2013-03-11-oppenheimer-... 8/4/2016



The Official Website of the Attorney General of Massachusetts



Home > News and Updates > Press Releases > 2014 > CitiGroup to Pay \$78 Over Mortgage Backed Securities

For Immediate Release - July 14, 2014

MARTHA COAKLEY ATTORNEY GENERAL

Media Contact

Brad Puffer Jillian Fennimore (617) 727-2543

## CitiGroup to Pay \$7 Billion in Federal-State Deal Over Mortgage Backed Securities

Includes \$45.7 Million Cash Payment to Commonwealth; Seventh Settlement in AG Coakley's Investigation of Banks Involved in Securitizing Unfair Loans

BOSTON – CitiGroup, Inc, will pay \$7 billion in a joint federal-state settlement over its mortgage-backed security activities, Attorney General Martha Coakley announced today. This is the seventh settlement resulting from AG Coakley's ongoing investigation into the role of Wall Street investment banks in funding, purchasing and securitizing unfair residential mortgage loans.

The Massachusetts Attorney General's Office, the Department of Justice (DOJ) and four other states entered into the agreement today. As part of the \$7 billion settlement, an expected \$2.5 billion will be set aside for consumer relief such as toan modifications, \$500 million used to compensate investors and other state relief, and \$4 billion in civil penalties. Of the \$2.5 billion made available for consumer relief, \$10 million will be made available for only Massachusetts borrowers, with additional relief available as needed.

As part of this agreement, the Commonwealth will receive a direct cash payment of \$45.7 million to settle the AG's own investigation of CitiGroup's securitization practices, including around \$6.5 million to the Pension Reserves Investment Management Board (PRIM), more than \$15 million in direct consumer relief, and the rest to the Commonwealth.

"Since 2009 our office has led the way in holding Wall Street securitizers accountable, and this cooperative federal-state enforcement action uses that blueprint to recover billions across the country," AG Coakley said. "This is the seventh case that Massachusetts has resolved around the securitization of unfair mortgage loans, providing significant relief to homeowners and taxpayers in the Commonwealth."

The settlement is the result of lengthy investigations by the Massachusetts AG's Office, the Department of Justice, and other enforcers regarding unfair and deceptive practices committed by CitiGroup. The settlement also resolves the separate state investigations by Massachusetts, Delaware, New York, Illinois, and California.

CitiGroup and its subsidiaries played a significant role in the securitization of residential home mortgages. Many of these mortgages were subprime loans that were sold to consumers with cheap short term teaser rates. CitiGroup and its subsidiaries bundled the loans into investment pools and sold notes to investors backed by these unfair loans. Investors, including government investors, suffered significant losses when the market crashed and the nature of these mortgage securitizations became clear.

The AG's Office was the first in the nation to investigate and hold Wall Street securitization firms accountable for their role in the subprime mortgage crisis. Today's settlement with CiliGroup is the most recent settlement resulting from the AG's ongoing investigation into the role of Wall Street investment banks in funding, purchasing and securitizing unfair residential mortgage loans. It follows the resolution of these other securitization cases:

- In May 2009, <u>Goldman Sachs agrees to pay \$60 million</u> in relief for the Commonwealth and affected homeowners as
  part of a settlement with the AG's Office.
- In June 2010, Morgan Stanley agrees to pay \$102 million in relief for the Commonwealth and affected homeowners as
  part of a settlement with the AG's Office.
- In November 2011, <u>RBS agrees to pay \$52 million</u> in relief for the Commonwealth and affected homeowners pursuant to a settlement with the AG's Office.
- In September 2013, <u>Barclays Bank PLC agrees to pay \$36 million</u> to the Commonwealth and affected homeowners as part of a settlement with the AG's Office.
- In November 2013, <u>JPMorgan-Chase agrees to pay \$34 million</u> to the Commonwealth and affected homeowners as
  part of a settlement with the AG's Office.
- In December 2013, <u>Countrywide Securities Corporation makes \$17.3 million</u> payment to the state pension fund and the Commonwealth as part of a settlement with the AG's Office.

AG Coakley's office has been a national leader in holding banks and investment giants accountable for their role in the economic crisis. In addition to recoveries involving the securitization of loans, AG Coakley has also obtained settlements with <u>Countrywide</u>, <u>Fremont Investment and Loan</u>, <u>Option One</u> and others on behalf of Massachusetts homeowners. In

App. 339

2012, AG Coakley's office joined a \$25 billion nationwide settlement with the five major lenders over unlawful foreclosure practices.

AG Coakley's <u>first-in-the-nation HomeCorps program</u>, established with funds from that \$25 billion settlement, continues to provide assistance to borrowers across the state with dedicated loan modification specialists and through a series of grants. As a result of all these actions, her office has recovered more than \$700 million in relief for investors and borrowers, helped keep more than 30,000 people in their homes, and returned more than \$70 million in taxpayer funds back to the Commonwealth.

More information about AG Coakley's work during the lending crisis can be found here, along with a report retains that offers a transparent record of actions taken by the AG's Office since 2007. More information on the \$7 billion Citigroup settlement can be found on the DOJ's website here.

The Commonwealth's investigation of CitlGroup's securitization practices was handled by Attorney General Martha Coakley's Insurance and Financial Services Division.

############

© 2016 Commonwealth of Massachusetts. Mass.Gov® is a registered service mark of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. Site Policies Contact the Attorney General's Office

## JPMorgan to Pay \$13 Billion in Federal-State Deal Over Mortgage Backed Case 4.16-CV-00469-K Document 43-1 Filed 08/08/16 Page 27 of 76 Page D 948



The Official Website of the Attorney General of Massachusetts

Attorney General Maura Healey

# Home > News and Updates > Press Releases > 2013 > JPMorgan to Pay \$13B in Over Mortgage Backed Securities

For Immediate Release - November 19, 2013

MARTHA COAKLEY ATTORNEY GENERAL

Media Contact

Brad Puffer (617) 727-2543

## JPMorgan to Pay \$13 Billion in Federal-State Deal Over Mortgage Backed Securities

Fifth Settlement in AG Coakley's Investigation of Banks Involved in Securitizing Unfair Loans

BOSTON – JPMorgan Chase and Co, will pay \$13 billion in a joint federal-state settlement over the practices of its mortgage-backed security activities, Attorney General Martha Coakley announced today. This is the fifth settlement resulting from AG Coakley's ongoing investigation into the role of Wall Street investment banks in funding, purchasing and securitizing unfair residential mortgage loans.

The Massachusetts Attorney General's Office, the Department of Justice and four other states entered into the agreement today. As part of the \$13 billion settlement, an expected \$4 billion will be set aside for consumer relief, \$7 billion used to compensate investors, and \$2 billion for fines. The Commonwealth will directly receive \$34.4 million to settle the AG's own investigation of JPMorgan's securitization practices.

"This settlement today is part of our ongoing effort to hold Wall Street accountable for its role in the financial crisis," said AG Coakley. "This is the fifth case that Massachusetts has resolved since 2009 around the securitization of unfair mortgage loans. We are pleased that other enforcement agencies are coming together in a cooperative effort to clean up this mess and help prevent a repeat of the foreclosure crisis."

The settlement is the result of lengthy investigations by the Commonwealth working jointly with the State of Delaware, the Department of Justice, and other enforcers regarding unfair and deceptive practices committed by JPMorgan investment units Bear Stearns and Washington Mutual.

JPMorgan and its subsidiaries played a significant role in the securitization of residential home mortgages. Many of these mortgages were subprime loans that were sold to consumers with cheap short term teaser rates. JPMorgan and its subsidiaries bundled the loans into investment pools and sold notes to investors backed by these unfair loans. Investors, including government investors, suffered significant losses when the market crashed and the nature of these mortgage securitizations became clear.

Attorney General Coakley's Office was the first in the nation to investigate and hold Wall Street securitization firms accountable for their role in the subprime mortgage crisis. Today's settlement with JPMorgan is the most recent settlement resulting from AG's ongoing investigation into the role of Wall Street investment banks in funding, purchasing and securitizing unfair residential mortgage loans. It follows the resolution of these similar matters:

- In May 2009, <u>Goldman Sachs paid \$60 million</u> in relief for the Commonwealth and affected homeowners as part of a settlement with the AG's Office.
- In June 2010, Morgan Stanley paid \$102 million in relief for the Commonwealth and affected homeowners as part of a settlement with the AG's Office.
- In November 2011, <u>RBS paid \$52 million</u> in relief for the Commonwealth and affected homeowners pursuant to a settlement with the AG's Office.
- In September 2013, <u>Barclays Bank PLC paid \$36 million</u> to the Commonwealth and affected homeowners as part of a settlement with the AG's Office.

AG Coakley's office has been a national leader in holding banks and investment giants accountable for their role in the economic crisis. In addition to recoveries involving the securitization of loans, AG Coakley has also obtained settlements with <u>Countrywide</u>, <u>Fremont Investment and Loan</u>, <u>Option One</u> and others on behalf of Massachusetts homeowners. In 2012, AG Coakley's office joined a <u>\$25 billion nationwide settlement</u> with the five major lenders over unlawful foreclosure practices.

AG Coakley's <u>first-in-the-nation HomeCorps program</u>, established with funds from that \$25 billion settlement, continues to provide assistance to borrowers across the state with dedicated loan modification specialists and through a series of grants. As a result of all these actions, her office has recovered more than \$700 million in relief for investors and borrowers, helped keep more than 30,000 people in their homes, and returned more than \$70 million in taxpayer funds back to the Commonwealth.

App. 341

More information about AG Coakley's work during the lending crisis can be found here.

More information on the \$13 billion settlement can be found on the DOJ's website here.

http://www.mass.gov/ago/news-and-updates/press-releases/2013/2013-11-19-jpmorgan-settl... 8/4/2016

## JPMorgan to Pay \$13 Billion in Federal-State Deal Over Mortgage Backed Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-1 Filed 08/08/16 Page 28 of 76 PageID 949 of 2

The investigation of JPMorgan's securitization practices was handled by Assistant Attorneys General Aaron Lamb, Tim Hoitlink, Pater Leight, Glenn Kaplan, and Lydia French, as well as Mathematician Burt Feinberg and paralegal Erica Harmon, of Attorney General Martha Coakley's Insurance and Financial Services Division.

## \*\*\*\*

Follow us on Twitter - View our Photos - Visit our Website

© 2018 Commonwealth of Massachusetts. Mass.Gov® is a registered service mark of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. Site Policies Contact the Attorney General's Office



The Official Website of the Attorney General of Massachusetts

Attorney General Maura Healey

# Home > News and Updales > Press Releases > 2015 > Chase Bank to Pay \$136 Million in Nationwide Settlement

For Immediate Release - July 08, 2015

MAURA HEALEY ATTORNEY GENERAL

Media Contact

Jillian Fennimore (617) 727-2543

## Chase Bank to Pay \$136 Million in Nationwide Settlement Over Unlawful Credit Card Debt Collection Practices

Agreement Prevents Collections on More Than 528,000 Consumer Accounts and Prohibits Buyers from Reselling Unpaid Credit Card Debt; Massachusetts to Receive \$2.8 Million

BOSTON – Chase Bank USA, N.A. and Chase Bankcard Services, Inc. will pay \$136 million and significantly reform its credit card debt collection practices through a joint state-federal settlement, Attorney General Maura Healey announced today. Massachusetts will receive more than \$2.8 million from the agreement.

"Chase's unlawful debt collection practices harmed credit card holders in Massachusetts and across the country," AG Healey said. "This agreement holds Chase accountable for its past practices and provides immediate debt relief for consumers. It also puts needed reforms in place to ensure that information gathered to collect unpaid debt is fair, accurate, and verified."

The joint state-federal investigation uncovered various unlawful debt collection practices by Chase, including:

- Attempting to collect debts from and seeking judgments against consumers for accounts that did not belong to the consumers;
- Selling certain accounts to debt buyers that contained inaccurate information or concerned debts that were settled, discharged in bankruptcy, not actually owed by the consumer, or otherwise uncollectable;
- Using false and deceptive affidavits that were prepared without following required procedures, a practice referred to as "robo-signing;"
- Making calculation errors when filing debt collection lawsuits that sometimes resulted in judgments against consumers for incorrect amounts; and
- Because of the unlawful debt collection practices mentioned above, reporting inaccurate information to credit reporting
  agencies about consumers that may have affected their ability to obtain credit, employment, housing, and insurance in
  the future.

Following an investigation by the AG's Office, along with attorneys general from 47 states plus the District of Columbia, Chase entered into an assurance of discontinuance filed with the Suffolk Superior Court today. As part of the nationwide resolution, Chase also entered into a separate order with the Consumer Financial Protection Bureau (CFPB).

The agreement requires Chase to cease all collection efforts on more than 528,000 consumers, including an estimated 9,000 in Massachusetts. Chase will notify affected borrowers of the required changes and will request all three major credit reporting agencies to not report any judgments obtained relating to these accounts.

Chase has also agreed to implement new safeguards to help ensure debt information is accurate and inaccurate data is corrected, to provide additional information to consumers who owe debts, and to prohibit Chase's debt buyers from reselling consumer debts to other purchasers. Previously, initial buyers of Chase's consumer credit card debt could resell the debt, the subsequent buyers could flip the debt to another buyer and the process could repeat itself many times over, even if the information was incorrect, resulting in harm to the consumer.

Chase will pay \$106 million to the 47 participating states and the District of Columbia, and \$30 million to the CFPB. Today's agreement also ensures that Chase will fulfill its obligation to provide \$50 million in consumer restitution by July 1, 2016, as provided under a separate 2013 agreement with the Office of the Comptroller of the Currency. Chase estimates that so far it has provided \$325,000 in restitution to 275 Massachusetts consumers through the separate settlement.

Debt collectors are bound by state and federal laws, which prohibit the use of unfair or deceptive practices to collect from consumers. Consumers with questions or concerns can call (617) 727-8400 or visit the AG's website for more information.

This matter was handled by Assistant Attorneys General Aaron Lamb and Tim Hoitink and Division Chief Glenn Kaplan of Attorney General Healey's Insurance and Financial Services Division.

######

Site Policies Contact the Attomey General's Office

App. 343

http://www.mass.gov/ago/news-and-updates/press-releases/2015/2015-07-08-chase-settleme... 8/4/2016

Chase Bank to Pay \$136 Million in Nationwide Settlement 2008/16 Page 30 of 76 Page 2 of 2 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-1 Filed 08/08/16 Page 30 of 76 Page 2 of 2

© 2016 Commonwealth of Massachusetts. Mass.Gov® is a registered service mark of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

# Ocwea to Pravide \$200 Billion in Relief to Homeowners in State Federal ge 31 of 76 Page 1 of 2



The Official Website of the Attorney General of Massachusetts



Home > News and Updates > Press Releases > 2013 > Ocwen to Provide \$2.1B in Relief to Homeowners

For Immediate Release - December 19, 2013

Media Contact

Jillian Fennimore (617) 727-2543

## Ocwen to Provide \$2.1 Billion in Relief to Homeowners in State-Federal Settlement Over Loan Servicing Misconduct

Mortgage Servicer to Provide Massachusetts Homeowners Relief Totaling \$80 Million; Agreement Includes Principal Reduction, New Servicing Standards

BOSTON – The nation's fourth largest mortgage servicer has agreed to provide Massachusetts homeowners with an estimated \$80 million in principal reduction and cash payments to homeowners as part of a national settlement to resolve claims of loan servicing misconduct and unlawful foreclosures, Attorney General Martha Coakley announced today.

A \$2.1 billion joint state and federal settlement with Ocwen Financial Corporation of Atlanta, Georgia, and its subsidiary, Ocwen Loan Servicing, was reached today with a total of 49 states and the District of Columbia, and the Consumer Financial Protection Bureau (CFPB).

"After initiating thousands of illegal foreclosures nationwide, this settlement will ensure that future fraud and abuse from this mortgage servicer will be prohibited," AG Coakley said. "We are pleased that Massachusetts homeowners who were foreclosed upon will receive relief under this agreement."

The national settlement of , filed today along with the <u>complaint</u> in the U.S. District Court for the District of Columbia, addresses servicing misconduct by Ocwen, and two companies later acquired by Ocwen, Homeward Residential Inc. and Litton Home Servicing Limited Partnership (Litton). Ocwen specializes in servicing high-risk mortgage loans. The settlement is the result of a massive civil law enforcement investigation and initiative that includes state attorneys general, state mortgage regulators, and the CFPB.

According to the complaint filed by AG Coakley and other regulators, the misconduct resulted in premature and unauthorized foreclosures, violations of homeowners' rights and protections, and the use of false and deceptive documents and affidavits, including "robo-signing."

Under the national settlement, Ocwen has agreed to provide \$2 billion in first-lien principal reduction on loans serviced by Ocwen in Massachusetts and 48 other states, and \$125 million for cash payments to borrowers nationwide on nearly 185,000 foreclosed loans.

In Massachusetts, Ocwen will provide troubled borrowers with an estimated \$79 million in first lien principal reductions, and about 2,600 loans will be eligible to receive a cash payment. The payment amount, which is contingent on the number of consumers who submit valid claims, is projected to exceed \$1,000.

An independent monitor will oversee implementation of the settlement to ensure compliance. Other highlights of the agreement include providing homeowners with comprehensive new protections from new mortgage loan servicing and foreclosure standards.

The final agreement, through a consent judgment, will be filed in U.S. District Court in Washington, D.C. If approved by a judge, it will have the authority of a court order.

The National Mortgage Settlement, an agreement announced in February 2012, <u>involving the nation's five largest mortgage</u> <u>servicers</u> and their connection with unlawful foreclosures and loan servicing has so far provided more than \$51 billion in relief to distressed homeowners and created significant new servicing standards. The servicers in that settlement indicate that they have provided more than \$620 million in relief to Massachusetts borrowers in addition to making a direct payment of more than \$44.5 million to the Commonwealth, used in part to establish the AG's HomeCorps program and offer grants aimed at helping to mitigate the impact of the foreclosure crisis.

The case is being handled for Massachusetts by Assistant Attorneys General Glenn Kaplan and Peter Leight, and paralegal Erica Harmon of Attorney General Martha Coakley's Insurance and Financial Services Division, with Assistant Attorneys General Amber Villa, Justin Lowe and Stephanie Kahn of AG Coakley's Consumer Protection Division.

### \*\*\*

Follow us on Twitter - View our Photos - Visit our Website

© 2016 Commonwealth of Massachuselts.

Mass.Gov@ is a registered service mark of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Site Policies Contact the Attorney General's Office

# App. 345

http://www.mass.gov/ago/news-and-updates/press-releases/2013/2013-12-19-ocwen-settlem... 8/4/2016

## Money Gram to Pay \$13M Over Wire Transfer Scams Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-1 Filed 08/08/16 Page 32 of 76 Page 1 of 2



The Official Website of the Attorney General of Massachusetts

Attorney General Maura Healey

# Home > News and Updates > Press Releases > 2016 Press Releases > MoneyGram to Pay \$13M Over Wire Transfer Scams

For Immediate Release - February 11, 2016

MAURA HEALEY ATTORNEY GENERAL

Media Contact

Emalie Gainey (617) 727-2543

## MoneyGram to Pay \$13 Million in Multistate Settlement Over Wire Transfer Scams, AG Healey Offers Tips for Consumers

Settlement Funds Provide Restitution to Massachusetts Consumers; Company to Improve Anti-Fraud Program

BOSTON – A national wire transfer service has agreed to pay \$13 million to resolve a multistate investigation into fraudulent money transfer scams, Attorney General Maura Healey announced today. The settlement funds will provide restitution to eligible consumers and a payment to the states that participated in the multistate investigation. The settlement will also require the company to improve its anti-fraud program.

AG Healey's Office, along with 48 other states and the District of Columbia, participated in the multistate settlement with Dallas-based MoneyGram Payment Systems, Inc. (MoneyGram). Today's settlement resolves a multistate investigation into complaints from consumers who used MoneyGram's wire transfer service to send money to third parties in foreign countries that turned out to be fraudulent.

"Consumers should always be wary of any requests for an immediate transfer of money through a non-bank money transfer service or reloadable payment card," said AG Healey. "These types of scams range from 'grandparent' scams to lottery and contest scams and rely on money transfer services because there is often no way to trace the money, reverse the transaction, or recover the money once it reaches the hands of the scammer."

Under the terms of the settlement, MoneyGram has agreed to pay a total of \$13 million, of which approximately \$9 million will fund a nationwide consumer restitution program. The remainder of the settlement funds will go to the participating states for costs and fees, including \$210,000 to Massachusetts.

Consumers eligible for the nationwide restitution program will be contacted by a settlement administrator.

As part of the settlement, MoneyGram has also agreed to improve its anti-fraud programs to better prevent fraud-induced wire transfers. MoneyGram will be required to provide additional compliance training for agents, maintain guidelines regarding when an agent's conduct warrants suspension or termination, operate a holline system where employees and agents can report noncompliance with anti-fraud measures, and continually enhance its technology solutions to protect consumers.

AG Healey warns consumers to be extremely suspicious if they receive a telephone call from someone asking for money or personal information, including when:

- . The caller is a stranger in this country or anywhere else;
- . The caller says he or she is a grandchild or relative in a crisis;
- . The caller is in another country or a far-away location;
- . The caller says he or she is in trouble and urgently needs money;
- · The caller requests secrecy;
- · The caller asks for the funds to be sent by wire transfer.

More information about this settlement is available at the Settlement Administrator's website; www.MoneyGramSettlement.com.

Additional information and resources pertaining to consumer scams are available on the <u>Attorney General's</u> <u>website</u>. Consumers with concerns can call Attorney General Heatey's Consumer Hotline at (617) 727-8400. The FTC also provides information about money wire scams on their website, <u>www.ftc.gov</u>.

In Massachusetts, this matter was handled by Deputy Division Chief Monica Brookman and Legal Analyst Emily Garvey, both of AG Healey's Insurance and Financial Services Division.

######

http://www.mass.gov/ago/news-and-updates/press-releases/2016/2016-02-11-moneygram-s... 8/4/2016

© 2016 Commonwealth of Massachusetts. Mass.Gov® is a registered service mark of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. Site Policies Contact the Attorney General's Office

# \$470 Million State Forderal Skillement Reached With HSBG 8/08/16 Page 34 of 76 Page Bass of 2



The Official Website of the Attorney General of Massachusetts

## Attorney General Maura Healey

# Home > News and Updates > Press Releases > 2016 Press Releases > \$470 Million State-Federal Settlement Reached with HSBC

MAURA HEALEY ATTORNEY GENERAL

Media Contact

Jillian Fennimore (617) 727-2543

#### For Immediate Release - February 05, 2016

## \$470 Million State-Federal Settlement Reached with HSBC Over Unlawful Foreclosures, Loan Servicing

AG's Office Reaches Separate Agreement with HSBC that Provides Direct Relief to Massachusetts Borrowers

BOSTON – A \$470 million joint state-federal settlement has been reached with national mortgage lender and servicer HSBC to address mortgage origination, servicing, and foreclosure abuses, Attorney General Maura Healey today announced.

AG Healey joins 49 other states, the District of Columbia, U.S. Department of Justice (DOJ), U.S. Department of Housing and Urban Development (HUD), and the Consumer Financial Protection Bureau (CFPB) in the consent judgment, filed today in the U.S. District Court for the District of Columbia.

The settlement will provide direct payments to hundreds of borrowers in Massachusetts, along with rigorous mortgage servicing standards and compliance oversight from an independent monitor.

The AG's Office has also reached a separate assurance of discontinuance, filed today in Suffolk Superior Court, which addresses allegations that HBSC offered teaser interest rate reductions to Massachusetts borrowers that ultimately increased the likelihood that they would lose their homes, violating HSBC's obligation to make a good faith effort to avoid foreclosure. Under the terms of the agreement, HSBC will pay an additional \$750,000 and provide relief to Massachusetts homeowners for violation of the state's foreclosure law.

"Today's settlements hold HSBC accountable for its unlawful practices and provide immediate relief to struggling Massachusetts borrowers who lost their homes or face foreclosure," AG Healey said. "With strict servicing standards in place, HSBC will be required to ensure fairness and take critical steps to prevent past foreclosure abuses."

#### State-Federal Settlement

The mortgage servicing terms under today's multistate settlement largely mirror the 2012 historic national settlement involving the nation's five largest mortgage servicers, which addressed unlawful foreclosures and unfair loan servicing practices.

Of the \$470 million, HSBC will pay \$40.5 million to the federal agencies, and close to \$60 million will be paid to the states to be distributed to HSBC borrowers who lost their homes to foreclosure from Jan. 1, 2008 through Dec. 31, 2012. The settlement also includes \$370 million in consumer relief by HSBC nationwide, including items such as principal reduction and refinancing for underwater mortgages.

It is estimated that nearly 1,000 Massachusetts borrowers who lost their homes to foreclosure will be eligible for monetary payments. Borrowers will be contacted about how to apply for payments.

The settlement also includes new consumer protections that require HSBC to substantially change how it services mortgage loans and handles foreclosures. The terms will prevent past abuses, such as robo-signing, improper documentation and lost paperwork. An independent monitor will ensure mortgage servicer compliance.

#### Massachusetts Settlement

In a separate assurance of discontinuance reached with HSBC, the AG's Office alleges that HSBC violated a Massachusetts foreclosure law, <u>Section 35B of G.L. Chapter 244</u>. This landmark law, passed in 2012, requires creditors to make a good faith effort to avoid foreclosure for mortgage loans that were made with abusive subprime terms.

According to the AG's Office, HSBC violated this law by offering borrowers facing foreclosure temporary modifications that did not consider the borrower's ability to repay the mortgage debt over the life of the loan. Borrowers often defaulted after the temporary modification expired.

The settlement also resolves claims that HSBC unlawfully foreclosed on properties when they did not own the mongages, The AG's Office alleges that HSBC's unlawful conduct resulted in numerous void foreclosures affecting the marketability and insurability of the titles.

Under the terms of the settlement, HSBC will pay a total of \$750,000 to the Commonwealth, provide permanent loan modification relief as required by state law to eligible borrowers, and facilitate cures of title issues resulting from unlawful foreclosures.

# App. 348

Consumers who need assistance or have questions can call the AG's HomeCorps Division at (617) 573-5333 or visit <u>www.mass.gov/ago/homecorps</u>.

Today's settlement with the AG's Office was handled by Assistant Attorneys General Lisa Dyen and Justin Lowe of the Consumer Protection Division, and Claire Masinton of the Insurance and Financial Services Division, with assistance from Assistant Attorney General Michael Lecaroz and Legal Analyst Maja Kazmierczak of AG Healey's HomeCorps Division.

######

© 2016 Commonwealth of Massachusetts. Mass.GovØ is a registered service mark of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. Site Policies Contact the Attorney General's Office

Firm to Pay \$1.8M for selling Unsuitable Investments

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-1 Filed 08/08/16 Page 36 of 76 PageID 957

The Official Website of the Attorney General of Massachusetts



Attorney General Maura Healey

# Home 👌 News and Updates 🤌 Press Releases 🔌 2015 — Firm to Pay \$1.8M for selling Unsuitable Investments

MAURA HEALEY ATTORNEY GENERAL

## **Media Contact**

Jillian Fennimore (617) 727-2543 For Immediate Release - September 23, 2015

# Boston Firm to Pay \$1.8 Million for Selling Unsuitable Investments to Consumers

BOSTON – An investment firm located in Boston has agreed to pay \$1.8 million for placing approximately 200 Massachusetts clients into unsuitable investments, Attorney General Maura Healey announced today.

The assurance of discontinuance, filed Tuesday in Suffolk Superior Court against LPL Financial LLC, a major brokerdealer and investment adviser, alleges violations arising from LPL's sales, marketing, training, and oversight relating to risky leveraged Exchange Traded Funds (ETFs).

"Massachusetts families shouldn't have their hard-earned savings put at risk by unsuitable investments," AG Healey said. "Consumers must be able to place their trust in their financial advisors and feel confident that their money will be invested appropriately."

The leveraged ETFs at issue are complex investment funds that try to perform at a multiple of the daily returns of an index like the Standard & Poor's (S&P) 500. For reasons normally not known to casual investors, holding investments in these funds for long periods of time can produce unexpected outcomes. Even an investor who bets correctly on the direction of the index can lose money when holding a leveraged ETF.

Leveraged ETFs are risky investments that have become notorious for their instability, and are unsuitable for retail investors in most cases. The AG's Office alleges certain LPL clients in Massachusetts experienced losses as a result of holding Leveraged ETFs for long periods of time.

According to the AG's investigation, LPL also failed to supervise its financial advisors who caused clients to hold these investments for extended periods of time, and did not consistently adhere to its policy of imposing fines on financial advisors who exceeded concentration limits.

Under the terms of the settlement, reached jointly with the Delaware Department of Justice, the \$1.8 million LPL will pay covers a \$200,000 penalty, as well as \$1.6 million to compensate investors and for investor education. The state of Delaware will also receive a total of \$200,000 under a parallel agreement with the Delaware Department of Justice.

Consumers with questions can call AG Coakley's Insurance & Financial Services Division hotline at 1-888-830-6277.

This case was handled by Assistant Attorney General Aaron Lamb, Division Chief Glenn Kaplan, Legal Analyst Brook Kellerman, and Mathematician Burt Feinberg, all of AG Healey's Insurance and Financial Services Division.

#####

© 2016 Commonwealth of Massachusetts

Mass.Gove is a registered service mark of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Site Policies Contact the Attorney General's Office
AG Announces Major Award for 12,500 VW Consumers in MA

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-1 Filed 08/08/16 Page 38 of 76 PageID 959



Attorney General Maura Healey

🐐 Home 🗧 News and Updates 🗧 Press Releases 🗧 2016 Press Releases 🗧 AG Announces Major Award for 12,500 VW Consumers in MA

MAURA HEALEY ATTORNEY GENERAL

Media Contact

Jillian Fennimore (617) 727-2543 For Immediate Release - June 28, 2016

### AG Healey Announces Major Award For More Than 12,500 Massachusetts Consumers Under Settlements with Volkswagen Over Emissions Fraud

VW Settlements Total \$15 Billion, Company Required to Repurchase or Modify Falsely-Marketed Diesel Vehicles, Provide Restitution and Address Environmental Harms; AG Healey Leads Multistate Coalition in Obtaining More than \$570 Million for States

BOSTON – In the wake of admissions that Volkswagen installed software to cheat emissions tests performed on its diesel vehicles, Attorney General Maura Healey today announced a multistate settlement requiring Volkswagen to pay more than \$570 million for violating state laws prohibiting unfair or deceptive trade practices by marketing, selling and leasing diesel vehicles equipped with illegal and undisclosed defeat device software. This is part of \$15 billion in total obligations Volkswagen has to consumers and government.

The multistate agreement is part of a series of state and federal settlements that will provide cash payments to affected consumers, require Volkswagen to buy back or modify certain VW and Audi 2.0-liter diesel vehicles, and prohibit Volkswagen from engaging in future unfair or deceptive acts and practices in connection with its dealings with consumers and regulators.

"Volkswagen's contempt for the law and fraud on thousands of consumers in Massachusetts and across the country were startling in their scope and brazenness," AG Healey said. "Today's settlements mark the beginning of our efforts to hold Volkswagen accountable for the harm it caused, with a robust consumer compensation program, critical funding for environmental mitigation projects, and a serious civil penalty for Volkswagen's widespread false advertising of so-called clean diesel."

Today's coordinated settlements resolve consumer protection claims raised by a multistate coalition co-led by AG Healey and attorneys general in Connecticut, New York, Oregon, Tennessee, and Washington, and joined by 37 other states against Volkswagen AG, Audi AG, and Volkswagen Group of America, Inc., Porsche AG and Porsche Cars, North America, Inc. – collectively referred to as Volkswagen. They also resolve actions against Volkswagen brought by the United States Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) and Department of Justice (DOJ), the Federal Trade Commission (FTC), California and car owners in private class action suits.

The attorneys generals' investigation confirmed that Volkswagen sold more than 570,000 2.0- and 3.0-liter diesel vehicles in the United States equipped with "defeat device" software intended to circumvent applicable emissions standards for certain air pollutants, and actively concealed the existence of the defeat device from regulators and the public. Volkswagen made false statements to consumers in their marketing and advertising, misrepresenting the cars as environmentally friendly or "green" and that the cars were compliant with federal and state emissions standards, when, in fact, Volkswagen knew the vehicles emitted harmful nitrogen oxides (NO<sub>x</sub>) at rates many times higher than the law permitted.

"With the Environmental Mitigation Fund, the Commonwealth will be able to reduce NO<sub>x</sub> emissions that contribute to ozone exceedances or 'smog' by addressing diesel vehicles and engines to be replaced or repowered with clean technologies," said Commissioner Martin Subberg of the Massachusetts Department of Environmental Protection. "The ZEV commitment will also fund electric vehicle charging infrastructure, which is critical to meeting our goals under the Global Warming Solutions Act."

Under the settlements, Volkswagen is required to implement a restitution and recall program for more than 475,000 owners and lessees of 2.0-liter diesel vehicles, of the model year 2009 through 2015 at a maximum cost of just over \$10 billion. This includes more than 12,500 vehicles registered in Massachusetts.

Once the consumer program is approved by the court, affected Volkswagen owners will receive restitution payment ranging from at least \$5,100 to a potential maximum of \$10,000 and a choice between:

- A buy back of the vehicle (based on their value in September 2015 before the emissions-cheating scandal was disclosed); or
- A modification to the vehicle developed by Volkswagen to reduce NO<sub>x</sub> emissions that is acceptable to regulators. Owners will still be eligible to choose a buyback in the event regulators do not approve an appropriate modification. Owners who choose the modification option would also receive an Extended Emission Warranty and a Lemon Law-type remedy to protect against the possibility that the modification causes subsequent problems.

The consumer program also provides benefits and restitution for lessees (restitution and a nopenalty lease-termination

### AG Announces Major Award for 12,500 VW Consumers in MA

### Case 4:16-CV-00469+1K) and poor uncentred Scherking of the of Page with the second state of the second seco

components of today's settlements include:

- Environmental Mitigation Fund: Volkswagen will pay \$2.7 billion into a trust to support environmental programs throughout the country to reduce emissions of NO<sub>x</sub>. This fund, also subject to court approval, is intended to mitigate the total, lifetime excess NO<sub>x</sub> emissions from the 2.0-liter diesel vehicles identified below. Under the terms of the mitigation trust, Massachusetts is eligible to receive nearly \$70 million to fund eligible mitigation projects.
- Additional Payment to the States: In addition to consumer restitution, Volkswagen will pay to the states more than \$1,000 per car for repeated violations of state consumer protection laws, amounting to more than \$570 million nationwide. This amount includes more than \$20 million for Massachusetts.
- Zero Emission Vehicles: Volkswagen has committed to investing \$2 billion over the next 10 years for the development of non-polluting cars, or Zero Emission Vehicles (ZEV), and supporting infrastructure.
- Preservation of Environmental Claims: Today's settlement by state attorneys general preserves all claims under state environmental laws, and Massachusetts maintains the right to seek additional penalties from Volkswagen for its violations of environmental and emissions testing laws and regulations.

Volkswagen will also pay \$20 million to the states for their costs in investigating this matter and to establish a fund that state attorneys general can utilize for future training and initiatives, including investigations concerning emissions violations, automobile compliance, and consumer protection.

The full details of the consumer restitution and recall program will be available online at <u>VWCourtSettlement.com</u> and through the Federal Trade Commission's website, <u>www.ftc.gov/VWSettlement</u>. Consumers can also call 1-844-98-CLAIM or visit the Attorney General's website at <u>www.mass.gov/ago/vw</u> for more information.

Since the Volkswagen defeat device scandal was disclosed in September 2015, a group of state attorneys general has conducted a detailed investigation into Volkswagen's wrongdoing. That multistate investigation was led for Massachusetts by Gillian Feiner, Chief of AG Healey's False Claims Division, First Assistant Attorney General Christopher Barry-Smith, Christophe Courchesne, Chief of AG Healey's Environmental Protection Division, Peter Mulcahy, Assistant Attorney General in AG Healey's Environmental Protection Division, and former Assistant Attorney General Fred Augenstern of Environmental Protection Division, with critical assistance from Assistant Attorneys General Diane Barry and Gary Klein, along with Attorney Meghan Mackenzie, and Paralegal Krista Roche.

######

© 2016 Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Mass.Gov® is a registered service mark of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Site Policies Contact the Attorney General's Office

		ąse 4	4:16-cv-00	469-K	Docume	nt 43-1	Filed 08/	08/16	Page 41 o		geID 962
× € •	*	Select country	đ	1				4	- Alt	<ul> <li>4.125%</li> <li>9.29 AM</li> <li>1.125%</li> </ul>	
		© - 0	Company					NE		Ĭ	
	(	D						1.	- The second		
	(	9	Community					の第二人			
**			Environment					1.			
×			ш								
D - C 🗙 About us   ExconMobil			Current issues		Safety and health (11)						
0 · Q			0		and						
			Ago		afety						
			Technology		ŝ	No.	gy of s and				
					nt (6)	compa	g ener ire one roduct				
			Energy		jeme	nd gas	growin s and a leum p				
			ш		Management (6)	al oil ar	vorld's source of petro		est the second		
						rnation	et the v ry of re ceters o		a pr		
					(1) (1)	ed inte	elp me invento s, mark			Exon	
//about-us		Investors			History (1)	clv trad	on to h ading i refiner	2		🖨 About us   Ezzon	
enfcompany						t public	novatio ustry-le grated	vi			
mobil.com	ools + 🔕 -	Global brands	lere		oles (2	larges	/ and in an indi est inte	acturer		8	
ordite.exton	afety • To	Glot	gy lives 1	SN	ninci	bil. the	nology /e hold ď's larg	manuf	- April		
(	Page - S	s lines	ExonMobil Energy lives here	About us	Guiding principles (2)	ExxonMobil. the largest publicly traded international oil and gas company.	uses technology and innovation to help meet the world's growing energy needs. We hold an industry-leading inventory of resources and are one of the world's largest integrated refiners, marketers of petroleum products and	chemical manufacturers.			
		Business lines	ž	Ab	Guid	Ĕ	us th	5	1		
d d	Ø							AND			n 255

### Mobil

### Where to buy Mobil<sup>TM</sup> motor oil

Enter your address or ZIP code to search for retailers, service centers or Mobil 1 Lube Express<sup>TM</sup> locations near you.

Enter your address or ZIP code or buy our products online now

02	10	8	
		÷.,	_

Search

Locate me

Show Map

Looking for Mobil 1<sup>™</sup> Racing products or a Mobil<sup>™</sup> distributor?



V

Where to buy motor oil products | Mobil<sup>™</sup> Motor Oils Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-1 Filed 08/08/16 Page 44 of 76 PageID 965

### Found 25 locations

Sort by Distance 🗸

AutoZone

### 1 - AutoZone (1.8 mi)

- 184 BORDER ST
- EAST BOSTON, MA 21281

Save on Mobil 1<sup>™</sup> synthetic motor oil Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability

Advance

### 2 - Advance Auto Parts (1.8 mi)

- · 393 Cambridge St
- Allston, MA 2134

Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability

Advance/

### 3 - Advance Auto Parts (1.95 mi)

- 196 Somerville Ave
- Somerville, MA 21433405

Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability

Will AutoZone

4 - AutoZone (2.01 mi)

https://mobiloil.com/en/retailer-locator

Where to buy motor oil products | Mobil<sup>™</sup> Motor Oils

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-1 Filed 08/08/16 Page 45 of 76 PageID 966

- 160 WASHINGTON ST
- SOMERVILLE, MA 21430

Save on Mobil 1<sup>™</sup> synthetic motor oil Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability

5 - Target (2.24 mi)

- WASHINGTON STREET & SOMERVILLE AVE
- SOMERVILLE, MA 02143

Get up to \$15 off Mobil<sup>™</sup> motor oils Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability



### 6 - Napa (2.5 mi)

- 625 McGrath Highway
- Sommerville, MA 02145
- · <u>617-666-1733</u>

Save up to \$60 on Mobil Delvac<sup>™</sup> engine oils Get up to \$15 off Mobil<sup>™</sup> motor oils Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability



### 7 - Costco (2.79 mi)

- #2 MYSTIC VIEW ROAD
- EVERETT, MA 02149
- <u>617-544-4806</u>

Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability

### 8 - Target (2.93 mi)

- 1 MYSTIC VIEW ROAD
- EVERETT, MA 02149
- <u>617-420-0000</u>

Get up to \$15 off Mobil™ motor oils

Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability

### 9 - Advance Auto Parts (3.24 mi)

- 1190 Massachusetts Ave
- Dorchester, MA 2125

Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability



### 10 - Pep Boys (3.25 mi)

- 1848-1850 REVERE BCH PKY
- EVERETT, MA 02149

Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability

AutoZone

### 11 - AutoZone (3.36 mi)

- 1691 REVERE BEACH
- EVERETT, MA 21490

Save on Mobil 1<sup>TM</sup> synthetic motor oil Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability

AutoZone

### 12 - AutoZone (3.61 mi)

- 55 BRIGHTON AVE
- ALLSTON, MA 21340

https://mobiloil.com/en/retailer-locator

Where to buy motor oil products | Mobil<sup>™</sup> Motor Oils Page 5 of 17 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-1 Filed 08/08/16 Page 47 of 76 PageID 968

Save on Mobil 1<sup>™</sup> synthetic motor oil Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability

AutoZone

### 13 - AutoZone (3.66 mi)

- 337 MYSTIC AVE
- MEDFORD, MA 21550

Save on Mobil 1<sup>™</sup> synthetic motor oil Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability

AutoZone

### 14 - AutoZone (3.72 mi)

- 1404 DORCHESTER AV
- DORCHESTER, MA 21222

Save on Mobil 1<sup>™</sup> synthetic motor oil Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability



### 15 - Advance Auto Parts (3.79 mi)

- 1432 Dorchester Ave
  - Dorchester, MA 2122

Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability

### 16 - Advance Auto Parts (3.87 mi)

Where to buy motor oil products | Mobil<sup>™</sup> Motor Oils Page 6 of 17 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-1 Filed 08/08/16 Page 48 of 76 PageID 969

- 1052 Revere Beach Pkwy
- Chelsea, MA 21501454

Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability

Advance wto Parts

### 17 - Advance Auto Parts (4.01 mi)

- 291 Middlesex Ave
- Medford, MA 21555056

Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability

18 - BJ's Wholesale Club (4.02 mi)

- 278 Middlesex Avenue
- Medford, MA 02155
- <u>781-396-0235</u>

<u>Get up to \$15 off Mobil™ motor oils</u> <u>Get store directions</u> <u>See all products available</u> <u>Check in-store availability</u>



### 19 - Advance Auto Parts (4.16 mi)

- 321 Ferry St
- Everett, MA 2149

Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability



### 20 - Napa (4.28 mi)

- 175 Broadway
- Revere, MA 02151
- <u>781-286-4311</u>

https://mobiloil.com/en/retailer-locator

Save up to \$60 on Mobil Delvac<sup>TM</sup> engine oils Get up to \$15 off Mobil<sup>TM</sup> motor oils Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability



### 21 - Napa (4.52 mi)

- 20 Goodenough Street
- Brighton, MA 02135
- <u>617-787-1257</u>

Save up to \$60 on Mobil Delvac<sup>™</sup> engine oils Get up to \$15 off Mobil<sup>™</sup> motor oils Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability

AutoZone

### 22 - AutoZone (4.93 mi)

- 366 EASTERN AVE
- MALDEN, MA 21480

Save on Mobil 1<sup>™</sup> synthetic motor oil Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability

AutoZone

### 23 - AutoZone (4.96 mi)

- 450 ARSENAL ST
- WATERTOWN, MA 24722

Save on Mobil 1<sup>™</sup> synthetic motor oil Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability

Advance/

### 24 - Advance Auto Parts (5 mi)

- 9A Everett St
- Revere, MA 2151

Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability

AutoZone

### 25 - AutoZone (5.06 mi)

- 756 GALLIVAN BLVD
- DORCHESTER, MA 21223

Save on Mobil 1<sup>™</sup> synthetic motor oil Get store directions See all products available Check in-store availability □ Show only Mobil 1 Lube Express<sup>™</sup> locations

### Found 25 locations

Sort by Distance V

### 1 - US AUTO CARE (3.33 mi)

- 1245 DORCHESTER AVE
- DORCHESTER, MA 02125
- <u>617-282-1800</u>

Get store directions

### 2 - AAA AUTO TECH (3.42 mi)

- 1271 DORCHESTER AVE
- DORCHESTER, MA 02122
- <u>617-514-3531</u>

Get store directions

### 3 - TECH AUTO REPAIR (3.46 mi)

- 1287 DORCHESTER AVENUE
- BOSTON, MA 02122
- · <u>617-750-7947</u>

Get store directions

### 4 - BOSTON AUTO TECH (3.68 mi)

- 1388-1390 DORCHESTER AVE
- DORCHESTER, MA 02122
- 617-436-6400

Get store directions

### 5 - TECH LUBE - DORCHESTER (4.03 mi)

- 316 ADAMS STREET
- DORCHESTER, MA 02122
- 617-290-4300

Get store directions

- 6 HONDA VILLAGE (6.3 mi)
  - 371 WASHINGTON STREET
  - NEWTON, MA 02458
  - · 888-946-4607

Get store directions

### 7 - PLEASANT CAR CARE WATERTOWN (6.43 mi)

- 106 PLEASANT ST
- WATERTOWN, MA 02472
- · 617-393-3439

Get store directions

### 8 - PLEASANT CAR CARE (7.06 mi)

- 441 WATERTOWN ST
- NEWTON, MA 02458
- 508-630-4254

Get store directions

- 9 MIRAK CHEV INC (7.13 mi)
  - 1125 MASSACHUSETTS AVE
  - ARLINGTON, MA 02476
  - <u>781-643-8000</u>

GM Mobil 1<sup>TM</sup> promotion Get store directions

### 10 - MCCRACKEN AUTOMOTIVE (7.49 mi)

- 107 SPRING ST
- WEST ROXBURY, MA 02132
- · 617-325-2200

Get store directions

### 11 - MCCRACKEN EXPRESS (8.1 mi)

- 145 SPRING ST
- WEST ROXBURY, MA 02312
- · <u>617-325-1646</u>

Get store directions

### 12 - PRIDE CHEV-PONTIAC INC. (8.31 mi)

- 715 LYNNWAY
- LYNN, MA 01905
- · <u>781-599-1200</u>

<u>GM Mobil 1™ promotion</u> <u>Get store directions</u>

### 13 - PRIME HYUNDAI SOUTH (8.66 mi)

- 479 WASHINGTON
- ST. QUINCY, MA 02169
- <u>617-774-1300</u>

Get store directions

Mobil II Lube Express

### 14 - BURKES AUTOMOTIVE SERVICE (8.77 mi)

- 71 MAIN ST
- WOBURN, MA 01801
- <u>781-933-9866</u>

Get store directions

### 15 - MUZI CHEV-GEO (9.11 mi)

Where to buy motor oil products | Mobil<sup>™</sup> Motor Oils

Page 11 of 17

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-1 Filed 08/08/16 Page 53 of 76 PageID 974

- 56 TV PL
- NEEDHAM HEIGHTS, MA 02494
- 781-449-4360

GM Mobil 1<sup>TM</sup> promotion Get store directions

16 - <u>R C OLSEN CAD INC</u> (9.46 mi)

- 201 CAMBRIDGE RD
- WOBURN, MA 01801
- · 781-935-7000

<u>GM Mobil 1<sup>TM</sup> promotion</u> <u>Get store directions</u>

17 - **QUIRK CHEVROLET INC** (9.64 mi)

- 444 QUINCY AVE
- BRAINTREE, MA 02184
- · 781-843-4800

GM Mobil 1<sup>TM</sup> promotion Get store directions

### 18 - LANNAN CHEV OLDS INC (9.72 mi)

- 40 WINN ST
- WOBURN, MA 01801
- · <u>781-935-2000</u>

<u>GM Mobil 1™ promotion</u> <u>Get store directions</u>

### 19 - FAHEY TIRE (10.34 mi)

- 28 NEW SALEM ST
- WAKEFIELD, MA 01880
- <u>781-245-2020</u>

Get store directions

20 - TOYOTA #20087 (10.53 mi)

- 394 WASHINGTON STREET
- WOBURN, MA 01801
- <u>339-645-2270</u>

Get store directions

### 21 - MCCRACKEN AUTOMOTIVE (10.59 mi)

- WESTWOOD
- WESTWOOD, MA 02090
- <u>781-769-0600</u>

Get store directions

### 22 - RANDOLPH AUTO SERVICE (10.99 mi)

- 1245 NORTH MAIN STREET
- RANDOLPH, MA 02368
- <u>781-961-3627</u>

Get store directions

### 23 - LARSONS SERVICE INC. (11.19 mi)

- 289 LYNN ST.
- PEABODY, MA 01960
- <u>978-530-1111</u>

Get store directions

### 24 - LIBERTY CHEVROLET (11.84 mi)

- 90 BAY STATE RD
- WAKEFIELD, MA 01880
- <u>781-246-1919</u>

<u>GM Mobil 1™ promotion</u> <u>Get store directions</u>

### 25 - CLAY CHEVROLET-HYUNDAI (12.6 mi)

- 391 BOSTON PROVIDENCE TPKE STE 1
- NORWOOD, MA 02062
- <u>781-762-8300</u>

<u>GM Mobil 1™ promotion</u> <u>Get store directions</u>

Order Mobil<sup>TM</sup> branded products from these sites:

Advance Auto Parts

## amazon.com



https://mobiloil.com/en/retailer-locator

8/1/2016







https://mobiloil.com/en/retailer-locator

.

App. 370 8/1/2016







https://mobiloil.com/en/retailer-locator



# Walmart >

Mobil 1<sup>TM</sup> Racing oil distributors and dealers



https://mobiloil.com/en/retailer-locator

Where to buy motor oil products | Mobil<sup>TM</sup> Motor Oils

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-1 Filed 08/08/16 Page 59 of 76 PageID 980

### Your favorite locations

× In order to view your favorite locations, you must first log in or register.

Please check in-store availability, as products may not be in stock. Do you see incorrect product or location information? Let us know.

Energy lives here<sup>TM</sup>

### Gas Stations - Exxon and Mobil Station Locations Near Me | Exxon and Mobil Page 1 of 2 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-1 Filed 08/08/16 Page 61 of 76 PageID 982

Business lines (http://corporate.exxonmobil.com/?query=http%3a%2f%2fwww.exxon.com%2fen%2fgas-stations#global-websites) •

Global brankson from the frage of the form of the form



Q

Search Menu

Exxon > Home (https://www.exxon.com/en) > Our stations



Our stations

### Our stations are on the way, wherever you're going

With more than 10,000 Exxon- and Mobil-branded service stations nationwide, chances are there will be one close to you whether you're driving home from work or embarking on a road trip across the country. To find your closest station and learn which features and services it offers, visit the Exxon Mobil Fuel Finder or download the Fuel Finder App.



### Exxon Mobil Fuel Finder

Customize your search with our easy-to-use filters to find a service station near you — or one along your way. Click on Station Details to see what features are offered at that location, such as Speedpass<sup>\*</sup> at the register, air towers, vacuums, ATMs, diesel fuel and propane exchange.

Find your nearest station > (https://www.exxon.com/en/find station)

### Gas Stations - Exxon and Mobil Station Locations Near Me | Exxon and Mobil Page 2 of 2 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-1 Filed 08/08/16 Page 62 of 76 PageID 983



### Exxon Mobil Fuel Finder App

Now for iPhone®, iPod touch®, iPad®, and Android". Get real-time maps, driving directions and station information for more than 10,000 Exxon- and Mobil-branded service stations across the continental United States. Download the free application from the App Store (https://itunes.apple.com/app/id397136849)or from Google Play". (https://play.google.com/store/apps/details?id=com.wmi.fuelfinder\_us)

Apple and the Apple logo are trademarks of Apple Inc., registered in the U.S. and other countries. iPhone is a trademark of Apple Inc. App Store is a service mark of Apple Inc.

Android is a trademark of Google Inc. Use of this trademark is subject to Google Permissions (http://www.google.com/permissions/index.html). Portions of this page are reproduced from work created and shared by Google (https://developers.google.com/site-policies?hl=ja) and used according to terms described in the Creative Commons 3.0 Attribution License (http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/3.0/). Google Play is a trademark of Google Inc.

### Energy lives here

Contact us (https://www.exxon.com/en/contact-us) · Sponsorship request (https://exxonmobil.versaic.com/login)

Select country (http://corporate.exxonmobil.com/?query=http%3a%2f%2fwww.exxon.com%2fen%2fgas-stations#globalwebsites)

Search

Q

Accessibility (http://corporate.exxonmobil.com/Accessibility)

Privacy policy (http://corporate.exxonmobil.com/en/global-legal-pages/privacy-policy)

Terms & conditions (http://corporate.exxonmobil.com/en/global-legal-pages/terms-and-conditions)

© Copyright 2003-2016 Exxon Mobil Corporation. All Rights Reserved.

ì	4	5
1	ć	5
ð	÷	4
	4	2
		0
1	ì	2

This is a list of all Esso, Exoon, and/or Mobil stations throughout Massachusetts, United States. Click on a station name to view details for each station, including the station's address, telephone number, opening hours, and a regional map.

United States (http://www.exxonmobilstations.com/station-locations/united-states) -> Massachusetts

* Walpole (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Walpole)	; Randolph (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Randolph)	Mariborough (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Marlborough)	Fall River (2) (Http://Www.exconmobilistations.com/Station- Locations/United-States/Massachusetts/Fall- River)	; Asthiand (2) (Http://Www.exxconmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Ashland)
; Wakefield (1) (Http://Www.exxonmebilstations.com/24199- Pump-Nt-Pantry-48-Wakefield)	; Quínsy (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Lecations/United- States/Massachusetts/Quincy)	i Mansfield (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/Unified- States/Massachusetts/Mansfield)	. Everett (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilistations.com/18431 Everett-Quick-To-Go-Everett)	. Ashfield (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilistations.com/1884416- Ashfield-Neighbors-Ashfield)
. Luxbridge (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/23367- Honey-Farms-82-Luxbridge)	; Plymouth (4) (Http://Www.enconmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Plymouth)	. Malden (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilitations.com/28066- Wash-Depot-Malden)	. Essex (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/18467- Essex.2120-Essex)	, Ashby (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilitations.com/24189- Mr-Mikes-7-Ashby)
, Tyngabore (1) (Http://Www.exxonmebilstations.com/23488- Tyngabore-Mebil-Tyngabore)	<ul> <li>Plainville (2)</li> <li>(Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Plainville)</li> </ul>	; Lynnfield (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Lynnfield)	<sup>5</sup> Edgartown (2) (Http://Www.exconmobilitations.com/Station- Leasitions/United- States/Massachusetts/Edgartown)	. Ashburnham (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/24184- Mr-Mikes-23-Ashburnham)
. Townsend (1) (Http://Www.scxconmebilstations.com/168-Mr- Mikes-Mebil-Townsend)	; Pittsfield (5) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Pittsfield)	. Lynn (1) (Http://Www.axxonmobilistations.com/23378- Lynn-Fuel-Inc-Lynn)	. East Wareham (1) (Http://Www.exxconmobiletations.com/23356- Cranberry-Plaza-Mobil-East-Wareham)	, Arlington (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/28057- Brown-Automotive-Arlington)
. Tewksbury (4) (Http://Www.exsonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Tewksbury)	." Pembroke (2) (Http://Www.eckonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Pembroke)	, Lunenburg (2) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Lunenburg)	. Esston (1) (Http://Www.acxconmobilstations.com/23471 Esston-Mobil-Easton)	, Andover (3) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/Vunited- States/Massachusetts/Andover)
; Taunton (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Taunton)	; Peabody (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilitations.com/Station- Locationz/United- States/Massachusetts/Peabody)	Ludlow (1) (Http://Www.ecx.onmobilitations.com/93- Convenience-Plus-11-Ludlow)	. East Longmeadow (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/28071 Pride-E-Longmeadow-East-Longmeadow)	. Amherst (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilitations.com/263- Rens-Mobil-Service-Amherst)
Swarses (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Swansea)	. Oxford (1) (Http://Www.eexonmobilstations.com/23382- Honey-Farms-83-Oxford)	; Lowell (3) (Http://Www.exxenmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Lowell)	. East Brookfield (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/364-East- Brookfield-Mobil-East-Brookfield)	. Amesbury (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/18118- Amesbury-Mobil-Amesbury)
. Swampscott (1) (Http://Www.ecconmebilistations.com/23502- Swampscott-Mobil-Swampscott)	. Osterville (1) (Http://Www.exxonmebilitations.com/28060- Midway-Garage-Osterville)	Longmeadow (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Longmeadow)	. East Brågewater (1) (Http://Www.axxonmobilstations.com/2238611- filio-Gas-Rte18-East-Brågewater)	Action (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/Linited-States/Massachusetts/Action)
(Sudbary (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilistations.com/23288- Sudbury-Mobil.Sudbury)	i Orleans (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/23478- Orleans-Mobil-Orleans)	; Littleten (2) (Http://Www.excommobilistations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Littleton)	East Boston (2) (Http://Www.excommobilstations.com/Station- (Http://Www.excommobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United-States/Massachusetts/East- Boston)	: Abington (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/23489- Abington-Mobil-Abington)
	SUIASULUDESSEIVI <- (SAIDI	stauori-locauoris/uriliteu-si	united States (http://www.exxoninoulstations.com/stations.tetuon/istation/station/station/states/	United States (nttp://www

8/5/2016

	4
	ot
(	7
	age
¢	Fa

Gas Stations in Massachusetts, United States | Exxon and Mobil

Waltham (3) (Http://Www.exzonmobilstations.com/Station-	Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Waltham) Wareham (1) (Http://Www.exsonmobilstations.com/585- New-England-Farms-Wareham-Wareham)	. Warren (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/2877398- West-Warren-Warren)	, Watertown (1) (Http://Www.exxenmobilistations.com/23444- Mt-Auburn-Mobill-Watertown)	; Wayland (1) (Http://www.exxonmobilstations.com/23292- Wayland-Mobil-Wayland)	Webster (2) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Webster)	. Wellesley (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/23499- Wellesley-Mobil-Wellesley)	Wellfleet (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/23395- Wellfleet-Village-Center-Wellfleet)	West Barnstable (1) (http://www.excommobilstations.com/610- Midcape-Mobil-West-Barnstable)	. Westborough (3) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Westborough)	. W est Bridgewater (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/23433- Mason-Road-Food-Mart-Inc-West- Bridgewater)	. Westfield (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Westfield)	. Westford (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/23498- Westford-Mobil-Westford)
, Raynham (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilistations.com/23475-	Raynham-Mobil-Raynham) Reading (3) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Reading)	Rehoboth (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilistations.com/1666158- Gabriels-Auto-Repair-Rehoboth)	Revere (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Revere)	Rockland (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/23319- Stm-Associates-Inc-Rockland)	Rockport (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/584- Sandy-Bay-Services-Rockport)	, Roxbury (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/23490- Roxbury-Mobil-Roxbury)	, Rutland (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/28075- Colonial-Convenience-Rutland)	; Salem (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/1586- Sams-Market-Salem)	; Salisbury (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/24200- Fast-Freddies-Salisbury)	Saugus (2) (Http://Www.exconmobilitations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Saugus)	Seekonk (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Seekonk)	Sheffield (1) (Http://Www.excommobilitations.com/28070- Gulotta-Brothers-Inc-Sheffield)
Mashpee (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/23493-	Mashpee-Mobil-Mashpee)   Mattapan (2)   Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Masschusetts/Mattapan)	Mattapoisett (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilistations.com/23372- Mattapoisett-Service-Center-Mattapoisett)	. Maynard (1) (Http://www.exxonmobilstations.com/23304- Maynard-Mobil-Maynard)	. Meeford (3) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Medford)	Medway (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/23310- Medway-Mobil-Medway)	. Melrose (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/23448- Melrose-Mobil-Melrose)	Methuen (4) (Http://Www.exconmobilistations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Methuen)	Middleboro (1) (Http://www.exxonmobilstations.com/2556845- New-England-Farms-S-Midd-Middleboro)	. Middleton (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/24195- Pump-N-Pantry-Middleton)	Milford (2) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Milford)	Millis (1) (Http://www.exxonmobilstations.com/23455- Main-Street-Center-Millis)	, Nantucket (2) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Nantucket)
Falmouth (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/3528-	Falmouth-Mobil-Mart-Falmouth) Fitchburg (2) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Masachisetts/Fitchburg)	Foxboro (1) (Http://Www.cxconmobilstations.com/23435- Foxboro-Mobil-Foxboro)	Framingham (3) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Framingham)	. Franklin (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/23452- Franklin-Mobil-Franklin)	. Georgetown (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/23436- Jef-Auto-Repair-Inc-Georgetown)	; Gill (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/24157- Gil-Mobil-Gill)	Gloucester (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/1878965- Gloucester-2114-Gloucester)	Great Barrington (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United-States/Massachusetts/Great- Barrington)	. Greenfield (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/131- Mobil-Food-Tobacco-Greenfield)	Groton (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/1580-Mr- Mikess-14-Groton)	. Halifax (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/557- Halifax-Mobil-Halifax)	Hanover (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilistations.com/23404- Hanover-Mobil-Hanover)
; Athol (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/24185-	Mr-Mikes-Mobil-10-Athol) Atteboro (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Atteboro)	Ayer (2) (Http://Www.axxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United-States/Massachusetts/Ayer)	; Bellingham (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/23293- Bellingham-Mobil-Bellingham)	: Belmont (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/1396- Concord-Avenue-Service-Belmont)	. Berlin (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/2121221- Berlin-Energy-North-2121-Berlin)	Beverly (2) (Http://Www.excommobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Beverly)	<ul> <li>Billerica (3)</li> <li>(Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Billerica)</li> </ul>	; Bolton (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/349- Main-Street-Mobil-Bolton)	. Boston (3) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Boston)	. Bourne (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/28076- Bourne-Bridge-Mobil-Bourne)	Ensintree (3) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Braintree)	Brewster (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/23291- Brewster-Mobil-Brewster)

App. 378

8/5/2016

of 4
50
Page

Gas Stations in Massachusetts, United States | Exxon and Mobil

Weston (1) (Http://Www.axkonmobilitations.com/23459- Weston-Mobil-Weston)	: Westport (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/2954829- Gri-Westport-Westport)	<sup>†</sup> West Roxbury (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/1884413- One-Energy-West-Roxbury)	. West Springfield (1) . (Http://Www.exxonmobilistations.com/519- . Westside-Mobil-West-Springfield)	. West Tisbury (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/568-Up- Island-Automotive-West-Tisbury)	<ul> <li>Westwood (1)</li> <li>(Http://Www.ecxonmobilstations.com/23492- Westwood-Westwood)</li> </ul>	. West Yarmouth (1) (Http://Www.ecxoonmobilstations.com/23283- Route-28-Auto-Senvice-West-Yarmouth)		. Wilmington (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/23326- Sonnys-Mobil-Wilmington)	Winchendon (1) (Http://Www.exsonmobilstations.com/24186- Mr-Mikes-20-Winchendon)	Winchester (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/247- Theater-Service-Station-Winchester)	. Winthrop (1) (Http://Www.exxanmobilstations.com/28059- Fazio-Mabil-Winthrop)	Woburn (3) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Woburn)
Shelburne (1) (Http://Www.coxcomobilitations.com/24155- Davenports-Shelburne)	Shrewsbury (2) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Shrewsbury)	Somerset (1) (Http:///ww.exxonmobilstations.com/A21231- Reds-Somerset)	Somerville (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/2859055- Somerville-Somerville)	Southborough (1) (Http://Www.cxxonmobilistations.com/23375- Southborough-Mobil-Southborough)	Southbridge (1) (Http://Www.axsonmobilistations.com/2874227- Southbridge-Main-Street-Southbridge)	South Dartmouth (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilistations.com/921424- Prestige-Car-Wash-Dartmouth-South- Dartmouth)	South Deerfield (1) (Http://Www.exxommobilistations.com/24172- Conway-Road-Store-South-Deerfield)	South Dennis (1) (Http://Www.exsonmobilstations.com/23398- South-Dennis-Mobil-South-Dennis)	; South Hadley (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilistations.com/90- Convenience-Plus-12.South-Hadley)	i Southwick (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/28073- Scibellis-Mobil-Southwick)	<ul> <li>South Yarmouth (1)</li> <li>(Http://Www.exsonmobilistations.com/23479- (http://Yarmouth-Mobil-South-Yarmouth)</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>Springfield (2)</li> <li>(Http://Www.exxonmobilistations.com/Station- (Http://Www.exxonmobilistations.com/Station- Locabions/United- States/Massachusetts/Springfield)</li> </ul>
. Natick (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilistations.com/28054- Boydnatick-Auto-Natick)	. Needham (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/23389- Great-Plain-Ave-Gas-Inc-Needham)	New Bedford (1) (Http:////ww.exxonmobilitations.com/407- Ashley-Blvd-Mobil-New-Bedford)	Newburyport (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilistations.com/Station- Locationa/United- States/Massachusetts/Newburyport)	. Newton (2) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- Sibtes/Massachusetts/Newton)	Newton Highlands (1) (Http://Www.essonmobilstations.com/28065- Newton-Tire-Auto-Newton-Highlands)	: Norfolk (1) (Http://www.exxonmobilstations.com/643- Daleys-Service-Center-Norfolk)	North Andover (2) (Http://Www.ecconmobilitations.com/Station- Locations/United-States/Massachusetts/North- Andover)	North Attleboro (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/23386- Economy-Car-Wash-North-Attleboro)	Northborough (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Northborough)	<ol> <li>North Dartmouth (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilitations.com/Station- Locations/United-States/Massachusetts/North- Dartmouth)</li> </ol>	North Dighton (1) (Http://www.exxonmobilstations.com/211- Dighton-Mobil-North-Dighton)	; North Grafton (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilitations.com/82&207- Mikes-Auto-Service-North-Grafton)
, Harwich (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/28077- Harwich-Public-Market-Harwich)	. Havenhill (S) (Http://Www.szxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Havenhill)	; Hingham (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/421236- Apache-Hingham-Hingham)	Holden (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/23325- Holden-Mobil-Holden)	(Holliston (1) (Http://Www.ecconmobilstations.com/23286- Holliston-Mobil-Holliston)	(Holyoke (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/503- Jims-Auto-Center-Holyoke)	Hopkinton (1)  Http://Www.exxonmobilitations.com/23344-  Hopkinton-Mabil-Hopkinton	, Hudson (2) (Http://Www.szxonmobilistations.com/Station- Lecations/United- States/Massachusetts/Hudson)	Hyannis (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilistations.com/23418- Hyannis-Mobil-Hyannis)	Hyde Park (1) (Http:///ww.exxonmobilistations.com/23352- Readville-Petromart-Inc-Hyde-Park)	Kingston (1)  Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/23339- Kancti-Gas-Inc-Kingston)	Lanesboro (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/33- Lanesboro-Mobil-Lanesboro)	, Lee (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United-States/Massachusetts/Lee)
. Bridgewater (2) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Bridgewater)	Brockton (3) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Brockton)	. Brookline (2) (Http://Www.exeonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusettz/Brookline)	. Burlington (2) (Http://Www.exconmeblistations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Burlington)	Buzzards Bay (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/600-N-E- Farms-Buzzards-Bay-Buzzards-Bay)	<ul> <li>Cambridge (3)</li> <li>(Http://Www.scconmobilistations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Cambridge)</li> </ul>	; Canton (1) (Http://Www.exxonmeblistations.com/23432- Franks-Petroleum-Canton)	, Carver (2) (Http://Www.exeonmobilistations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Carver)	Centerville (1) (Http://Www.azxonmobilstations.com/23470- Centerville-Mobil-Centerville)	Charlton (1) (Http://Www.exxonmebilstations.com/23425- Honey-Farms-68-Charlton)	; Chelmsford (2) (Http://Www.scxonmobilistations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Chelmsford)	, Cohasset (1) (Http://Www.azxonmobilstations.com/23300- Global-Montello-Group-Corp-Cohasset- Cohasset)	<ol> <li>Concord (3) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Location/United- States/Masaedusetts/Concord)</li> </ol>

http://www.exxonmobilstations.com/station-locations/united-states/massachusetts

App. 379

4
÷
0
4
0
go
à
1.0

1	
	-
12	0
	0
12	$\sim$
	2
1	4
۰.	-
1	9
	2
	d
	~~
	2
	0
	1
	3
	$\sim$
r	TI
	-
-	
	rn.
	33
12	5
	3
	5
7	5
	-
	×
	3
	1
	q
	-
\$	$\supset$
,	
7	S, C
*	ts, U
**	tts, U
**	etts, U
1 × ×	setts, U
**	usetts, U
* *	nusetts, U
** *	chusetts, U
** *	ichusetts, U
	achusetts, U
	S
** *	S
** **	assachusetts, U
	S
	S
	S
	S
** * * ** *	S
	S
	S
	S
	S
	S
**	S
**	S
	S
	S
	Stations in Mass
	Stations in Mass
	S

<sup>1</sup> Worrester (6) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Worcester)	. Wrentham (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Wrentham)	t T	
: Stockbridge (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/106- Convenience-Plus-3-Stockbridge)	Stoneham (3) (http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Stoneham)	Stoughton (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Stoughton)	Sturbridge (2) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Sturbridge)
, North Oxford (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/371- North-Oxford-Xtra-Mart-North-Oxford)	. Norwell (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/23297- Norwell-Mart-Norwell)	Norwood (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Norwood)	Cak Bluffs (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/438-Nj- Debettencourt-Sons-Oak-Bluffs)
<pre>{ Lenox (1) (Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/28047- Lipton-Mart-Lennox-Lenox)</pre>	Leominster (2) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Leominster)	. Lexington (3) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Lexington)	Lincoln (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/28063- Dohertys-Garage-Lincoln)
; Danvers (3) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/Station- Locations/United- States/Massachusetts/Danvers)	<ul> <li>Dorchester (1)</li> <li>(Http://Www.exconmobilstations.com/23296- Gb-Mobil-Dorchester)</li> </ul>	Dover (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/23392- Dover-Mobil-Dover)	Dracut (1) (Http://Www.exxonmobilstations.com/215- Dracut-Mobil-Dracut)

### Mobil Gas Station in Boston, Massachusetts

Feedback (/feedback?stationId=2567875) Find Another Station (/)



### COMM AVE GAS AND SERVICE, INC

850 COMMONWEALTH AVE BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS 02215 UNITED STATES (617) 232-1188 (tel:(617) 232-1188)

Feedback (/feedback?stationId=2567875)

Find Another Station (/)



- Convenience Store
- Cappuccino
- Coffee
- Cold Beverages
- Milk
- Fountain Drinks
- 24 Hour Pay at the Pump
- · Major Credit Cards
- Exxon and Mobil Fleet Cards Accepted
- Speedpass at Pump
- Speedpass at Register
- UBER MasterCard
- Air Tower
- ATM
- Restroom
- Full Service
- Motor Oil
- Plenti Participating



Mobil Gas Station in Boston, Massachusetts with 24 Hour Pay at the Pump Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-1 Filed 08/08/16 Page 69 of 76 PageID 990

> Gas Mon - Sat 7:00 AM - Midnight Sun 8:00 AM - 10:00 PM Convenience Store Mon - Sat 7:00 AM - Midnight

Sun 8:00 AM - 10:00 PM



Gaagik

t (https://roapstgs/devooro/maps?l/4A2p350632350632,35908259128t/da&hilem&tiled382013pol/dat+data@2016-6piog)e

http://www.exxonmobilstations.com/2567875-comm-ave-gas-and-service-inc-boston 8/1/2016



### Northeast and Midwest assets

Northeast products maps

Midwest products maps

### Northeast products

The East Providence to Springfield system is an 84 mile refined products system originating in East Providence, Rhode Island, and terminating in ExxonMobil's Springfield, Massachusetts, terminal.

ExxonMobil Pipeline Company also operates a distribution terminal in Everett, Massachusetts. This terminal receives barge deliveries across its proprietary docks.

### **Midwest products**

ExxonMobil Pipeline Company operates distribution terminals at Lockport, Illinois, Des Plaines, Illinois, and Hammond, Indiana. These facilities are supplied by either West Shore Pipeline or Wolverine Pipeline.

ExxonMobil Pipeline Company operates distribution terminals in Memphis and Nashville, Tennessee. The Nashville terminal is supplied by Explorer pipeline and Memphis is supplied by Valero.
Fuel Distribution and Retail Opportunities | Exxon and Mobil

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-1 Filed 08/08/16

Business lines (http://corporate.exxonmobil.com/?query=http%3a%2f%2fwww.exxon.com%2fen%2fdistribution-retail#global-websites) •

Exon Mobil Fuels

Q

Page 73 of 76 PageID 994

Search Menu

(https://www.exxon.com/en)

Exxon > Home (https://www.exxon.com/en) > About us (https://www.exxon.com/en/about-us) > Branded Wholesaler



# Branded Wholesaler

Partnering for success.

# Energize your business with ExxonMobil

We have been exploring and innovating to provide energy across North America for 135 years. Today, ExxonMobil is one of the world's largest integrated refiners of petroleum products and the largest publicly traded international oil and gas company.

Our success comes from our ability to develop and deliver differentiated products and to partner with enterprising business people who share our commitment to provide consumers with a flawless experience.



### Team up with a proven leader

ExxonMobil is an established global brand with a proven business model built for your success. We bring together best-in-the-business consumer research, exceptional products, and innovative offers and programs to attract consumers to your stations and

Fuel Distribution and Retail Opportunities | Exxon and MobilPage 2 of 3Case 4:16-cv-00469-KDocument 43-1Filed 08/08/16Page 74 of 76PageID 995

add value to your bottom line.

Partner with us and take advantage of:

- Your choice of two of the most nationally recognized brands with approximately 10,000 gas stations in the U.S. and growing
- Access to competitively priced, world-class products including TOP TIER<sup>®</sup> Exxonand Mobil-branded gasoline and Mobil 1<sup>\*</sup> – the world's leading synthetic motor oil brand
- Our dependable and extensive network of terminals and pipelines across the country, delivering more than 10 billion gallons of branded fuel every year
- Advanced payment and card options like Speedpass, the Speedpass+ app, the ExxonMobil Smart Card and an array of gift cards and commercial credit cards
- Revolutionary consumer pull programs such as the Plenti rewards program



#### Committed to your success

When you become an ExxonMobil Branded Wholesaler, you not only have access to premier fuel products and innovative consumer pull programs, you will have best-inclass marketing and advertising support and dedicated sales expertise at your fingertips.

We're here for you with:

- Consumer-tested and proven effective promotions and incentives that increase traffic to your stations
- Local and national advertising support investing in the Exxon and Mobil brands builds our business, and yours
- Easy access to advertising materials, signage, training information and other helpful tools through our proprietary online resource center
- A dedicated team of sales professionals ready to help you with everything from site selection to growth opportunities

# Contact

If you're interested in becoming a Branded Wholesaler and distributing Exxon- and Mobil-branded fuel, please contact us at 1-800-243-9966 or email us at Customer.Relations.e-mail@exxonmobil.com (mailto:Customer.Relations.e-mail@exxonmobil.com) to get started. Fuel Distribution and Retail Opportunities | Exxon and Mobil Page 3 of 3 Page 75 of 76 PageID 996 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-1 Filed 08/08/16



(https://www.exxon.com/en/aldutubs://www.exxon.com/en/fahttps://www.exxon.com/en/patturest/ips)w.exxon.com/en/

#### us) Energy to take you further

Learn more about ExxonMobil, including milestones in our history and our ongoing commitment to

# Energy fives here

performance and

# Helping businesses run efficiently

business)

From wholesale fuels and fuel-system management to high-quality marine and aviation fuel, ExxonMobil can help keep businesses running efficiently.

# Learn more

# Partnerships that drive innovation

ExxonMobil is proud to partner with a range of companies and organizations to advance new ideas and technologies that add value and enjoyment to people's lives.

### engagement) Investing in the communities we serve

From supporting education at the grassroots level to combatting malaria on a global scale, ExxonMobil is committed to making a positive contribution to

supporting local (https://www.exxon.com/en/flogarn more Contact Offenters://www.exxon.com/gn/cogtact-us) Sponsorship/request/https://exxon.com/gn/cogtact-us)

Saseleercountry (http://corporate.exxonmobil.com/?query=http%3a%2f%2fwww.exxon.com%2fen%2fdistribution-(https://www.exxon.com/en (https://www.eusicom/en/aboutengagement)

us)

Search

Q

Accessibility (http://corporate.exxonmobil.com/Accessibility)

Privacy policy (http://corporate.exxonmobil.com/en/global-legal-pages/privacy-policy)

Terms & conditions (http://corporate.exxonmobil.com/en/global-legal-pages/terms-and-conditions)

© Copyright 2003-2016 Exxon Mobil Corporation.

All Rights Reserved.

# EXHIBIT 9

ExxonMobil Launches New U.S. Retail Fuels Platform | CSP Daily News Page 1 of 6 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-2 Filed 08/08/16 Page 1 of 35 PageID 998



New technology platform EM1 enables loyalty programs, mobile payments

google + linkedin twitter facebook

#### January 24, 2014

FAIRFAX, Va. -- ExxonMobil is launching a new retail fuels technology platform in the United States as an upgrade to current retail sites technology and as a way to provide motorists with discounts and offers to reward their loyal customers.

Called "EM1," the platform will also enable Exxon- and Mobil-branded stations to introduce new payment options, including mobile.

"The new EM1 technology platform is a significant upgrade that is

designed to enable Exxon- and Mobil-branded stations to attract more customers by offering a wider variety of payment options and the ability to implement innovative offers and loyalty programs," said Grant Doescher, U.S. branded wholesale manager at ExxonMobil, Fairfax, Va. "This upgrade will provide branded wholesalers the technology and infrastructure they will need to help take a leadership position in each of their markets.

The EM1 platform consists of three elements including a "Card Site Device-enabled" point-of-sale (POS) that will connect each site to ExxonMobil's new card processing network. The installation of firmware will also be required to be able to offer instant consumer discounts at the pump. Lastly, a broadband connection will position each site to maximize ExxonMobil's new technology and access new consumer programs.

"The real winner here will be the consumer," said Doescher. "Exxon- and Mobil-branded stations will be able to offer their loyal consumers innovative discounts and rewards programs that will lead to even greater savings. Our stations will also benefit from repeat business, operational improvements and cost efficiencies."

Irving, Texas, and Fairfax, Va.-based ExxonMobil, one of the world's largest publicly traded international oil and gas companies, is a refiner and marketer of petroleum products.









**Today's Top Stor** 



# EXHIBIT 10

# COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS - STANDARD CONTRACT FORM

This form, to be used for New Contracts and Contract Amendments/Renewals, is jointly issued and published by the <u>Executive Office for Administration and Finance</u> (<u>ANF</u>), the <u>Office of the Comptroller (CTR</u>) and the <u>Operational Services Division (OSD)</u> for use by all Commonwealth Departments. Any changes to the official printed fanguage of this form shall be vold. Additional non-conflicting forms may be added by Attachment. Contractors should only complete sections marked with a ">". For instructions and hyperlinks (italics), please view this form at: <u>www.mass.gov/osc</u> under <u>Guidence For Vendors - Forms</u> or at <u>wyw.mass.gov/osc</u> under <u>Guidence For Vendors - Forms</u> or at <u>wyw.mass.gov/osc</u> under <u>Guidence For Vendors - Forms</u>.

19178		Repairment MMARS Alpha Code and Name: pc <u>Business Mailing Address</u> ; 470 0305 <u>Billing Address</u> (Udliarent): Fromin Contraol Manager: Cheri Lec	Long stpulice Lester Rd. gham, ma 01703-		
<ul> <li><u>Contract Manager</u>. Jos C Moceti</li> <li><u>E-Mail Address</u>; jpe.c.moceri@exxohmobil.com</li> </ul>	→ Phone: 703-517-6992	EMOJAddress cheri, Leel od. statema.us	Phones 208-830-2148		
→ Fax: 908-865-0166	⇒ TTY:	FAX: 508-800-2145	TTY:		
⇒ <u>State of Incorporation</u> (If a corporation) of		MMARS DOCIDISI: PC. MOOKLIDIL			
→Vendor Code: UE.CeOOO216132- MMARS Object Code: Fa4		REPProvingment or Other ID Humber (It applicable): Split-Sugivarit-F81 Accountist Funding Contract SIG2-CCCC			
COMPENSATION (Check only one): Total <u>Maximum Obligation</u> of this C <u>Rate Contrast</u> (Attach details of rate The following <u>COMMONWEALTH TERM</u> has been executed and filed with CTR   <u>Commonwealth Terms And Condition</u> Commonwealth Terms And Condition PROGUREMENT OR EXCEPTION TYPE Single Department Procurement/Mult Multiple Department Procurement/Inf Statawide Contrast (OSD of an OSD- Gran (as defined by <u>B15 CMR 2.00)</u> Emergency Contrast (attach justificati <u>Contrast Employae (Complete Employ</u> <u>Colloctive Porchase (attach OSD app</u> <u>Legisle0va/Legat Exemption fattach a</u> <u>Other (Specily and attach documenta</u>	e(s) units end eny calculations): <u>AS AND CONDITIONS</u> for this Contract (Check only one): IS For Human And Social Services (Chack one option only): (e Department User Contract (led Department User Contract (led Department User Contract designaled Department) on) <u>yment Status Form</u> ) roYal) mithor(sing (anguage)	CONTRACT AMEN  ENTER CURRENT CONTRACT START and END Current Start Date:, Current End Da <u>COMPENSATION</u> : (Check Ether, 'No Compense changa'. ATTACH Amended Scope and Budget to     NO Compansation Change (Skip to 'OTH     Redistribute Budget Line Items (No Maxim     Maximum Obligation Change.     a) Current Total Contract Maximum     (Total Contract Maximum Obligation, Inclu     b) Amendment Amount ("4" or "-"); S     c) NEW TOTAL CONTRACT MAXIMU     Rade Changes to Rate Contract  OTHER; (Check option, explain under "Brief Descr     Amend Duration Only (No Compensation or F     Amend Duration Only (No Compensation or F     Amend Scope of Services/Partormance Only     Interfm Contract (Temporary Extension to cor     Other; (Describe Defails and Allach documen	Ile:		
1 % Within 10 Days 0 % Within 15	Sifective Data Below prior latendry.] <u>14</u> ontractor has agreed to the following Prompt Days <u>0</u> % Within 20 Days <u>0</u> % Within	ANTICIPATED START DATE: Obligations may begin. Ravisw Caltification for Effective D: NEW CONTRACT END DATE: Pay Discounts for the listed Payment Issue Dates. S in 30 Days OR, Check off the following it on is not subject to prompt pay discounts (grants, non	sea <u>Prompt Payment Discount Policy</u> .		
		DMENT (Reference to effectments is insufficient):	realizioni di monsia nua admissimento i		
inte shicoro cor	unatic oil and as	her sloids to the	map, per		
0 CC A	nocifications +1	addrews response			
be the latest date this Contract or Amon specified above, or the date of any required ine Contractor agrees that all terms govern of the applicable Commonwealth Terms at of the attached <u>instructions</u> , the Request in any additional negotiated performance or action, or for effectualing any negotiated <i>R</i> 1. <u>x</u> the Contractor has NOT incure 2 any obligations incured by the part of this Contract/Amondment and	ndment has been executed by an authorize intred approvals. By executing this Confract <u>whiteations</u> , and has provided all required do- oning performance of this Contract and doing it and Conditions available at <u>www.msss.ggw/os</u> or Response (RFR), solicitation (if applicable, budget provisions. The terms of this Contra- presentations and warranties, THE PARTIE red any obligations friggering a payment obli- contractor <u>prior</u> to the Effective Date of the dishall be considered a final Settlement and aleases the Commonwealth from any further	an earlier Start data listed above, the "Effective Data and signalory of the Contractor, the Department, a Amandment, the Contractor makes, under the pains a computation noted with a "→", or shall provide any re business in Massachuselts are attached or incorporation or other southorization, the Contractor's response to 1 or other southorization for the contractor's response to 1 ct shall survive its termination for the purpose of resolu- Sc HEREBY ALSO CERTIFY THAT (Check one opti igation for dates <u>prior</u> to the Effective Date of this Con s Contract or Amendment (for which a payment obfga Release of these obligations, which are incorporated cleims related to these obligations. AUTHORIZING SIGNATURE FOR THE DEPART	Inter Contract or Amendment Start Data and penalties of perjury, all conditions equired documentation upon request, and led by reference herein, including the terms <u>ass.gov/osd</u> under <u>OSD Forms</u> , the terms the RFR or solicitation (if applicable), and wing any claim, dispute or other Contract <i>Net</i> only): intract or Amendment; OR tion has been triggered) are intended to be herein, and upon payment of these		
* X: (Signature and Date Must Be Ha	2- Date: Elen 31,2011	-71	Male: 5-12-11.		
Print Nacra; Jim R. Sweet	nummen er fund er eißugrand.	Prin Name:	Annual Ar Thire of orginaturol		
-> Print Tille: Sales Manager		Print Tille: Clause Achin C	Scien		
	diama d di	8/20071 Pane 1 of f.	and the second s		

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-2 Filed 08/08/16 Page 4 of 35 PageID 1001

# COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS CONTRACTOR AUTHORIZED SIGNATORY LISTING

#### CONTRACTOR LEGAL NAME : CONTRACTOR VENDOR/CUSTOMER CODE;

Issued May 2004

INSTRUCTIONS: Any Contractor (other than a sole-proprietor or an individual contractor) must provide a listing of individuals who are authorized as legal representatives of the Contractor who can sign contracts and other legally binding documents related to the contract on the Contractor's behalf. In addition to this listing, any state department may require additional proof of authority to sign contracts on behalf of the Contractor, or proof of authenticity of signature (a notarized signature that the Department can use to verify that the signature and date that appear on the Contract or other legal document was actually made by the Contractor's authorized signatory, and not by a representative, designee or other individual.)

NOTICE: Acceptance of any payment under a Contract or Grant shall operate as a waiver of any defense by the Contractor challenging the existence of a valid Contract due to an alleged lack of actual authority to execute the document by the signatory.

For privacy purposes **DO** NOT ATTACH any documentation containing personal information, such as bank account numbers, social security numbers, driver's licenses, home addresses, social security cards or any other personally identifiable information that you do not want released as part of a public record. The Commonwealth reserves the right to publish the names and titles of authorized signatories of contractors.

AUTHORIZED SIGNATORY NAME	TITLE	
Pat M. Brown	Sales Director	
Jim R. Sweet	Sales Manager	
	· · · · ·	~

I certify that I am the President, Chief Executive Officer, Chief Fiscal Officer, Corporate Clerk or Legal Counsel for the Contractor and as an authorized officer of the Contractor I certify that the names of the individuals identified on this listing are current as of the date of execution below and that these individuals are authorized to sign contracts and other legally binding documents related to contracts with the Commonwealth of Massachusetts on behalf of the Contractor. I understand and agree that the Contractor has a duty to ensure that this listing is immediately updated and communicated to any state department with which the Contractor does business whenever the authorized signatories above retire, are otherwise terminated from the Contractor's employ, have their responsibilities changed resulting in their no longer being authorized to sign contracts with the Commonwealth or whenever new signatories are designated.

Ilican ( Dia Date: Signature ( Title: assistant Cheritary Telephone: 703-846-3892 Date: January 31, 2011 Email: SUSAN, L. DIAZ @ EXXWMOBIL: COM. - Fax: 703-846-3919

[Listing can not be accepted without all of this information completed.] A copy of this listing must be attached to the "record copy" of a contract filed with the department.

# EXHIBIT 11

ExxonMobil Partners With Massachusetts State Police | Business Wire Page 1 of 2 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-2 Filed 08/08/16 Page 6 of 35 PageID 1003



ExonMobil Lubricants & Specialties

# ExxonMobil Partners With Massachusetts State Police

# Mobil 1 Advanced Fuel Economy™ motor oil to be used in entire fleet of vehicles

- 2,500 Massachusetts State Police vehicles will benefit from protection and performance of world's leading synthetic motor oil brand.
- Mobil 1 Advanced Fuel Economy will help fleet efficiency, provide a positive environmental impact, and support annual cost savings.
- Annually, fleet is estimated to use 7,000 fewer gallons of motor oil and 5,000 fewer oil filters

June 14, 2012 09:19 AM Eastern Daylight Time

FAIRFAX, Va.--(<u>BUSINESS WIRE</u>)--<u>ExxonMobil Lubricants and Petroleum Specialties</u>, a division of Exxon Mobil Corporation, announced today a six-year partnership with the Massachusetts State Police to become the sole lubricant provider for the entire 2,500-vehicle fleet. Since March 1, 2012, all Massachusetts State Police vehicles have been using Mobil 1 Advanced Fuel Economy.

The Massachusetts State Police's decision to establish the new fleet efficiency program stemmed from over four years of work with various ExxonMobil personnel who executed a comprehensive vehicle profile and oil analysis. In tandem with the Massachusetts State Police, ExxonMobil engineers examined the department's equipment and vehicles, recommending the appropriate lubricants for each vehicle and providing the Mobil 1 limited warranty for their use, which is valid for up to 10,000 mile oil change intervals.

"Mobil 1 Advanced Fuel Economy was formulated to deliver outstanding engine protection and improved fuel economy," said Joe Moceri, Northeast District Sales Manager for ExxonMobil Lubricants and Petroleum Specialties. "This partnership with the Massachusetts State Police will showcase how Mobil 1 Advanced Fuel Economy helps improve efficiency in modern gasoline engines in areas such as the oil pump, valve train, pistons, cylinders and crankshaft."

#### ExxonMobil Partners With Massachusetts State Police | Business Wire Page 2 of 2 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-2 Filed 08/08/16 Page 7 of 35 PageID 1004

ExxonMobil will use this partnership as a live testing ground to demonstrate exceptional protection against engine wear, even under the extreme conditions that the Massachusetts State Police encounter each day.

To help save tax-payer dollars, the Massachusetts State Police explored a more efficient fleet that would have a positive environmental impact. The switch to Mobil 1 Advanced Fuel Economy is estimated annually to help the department use 7,000 fewer gallons of lubricant and 5,000 fewer oil filters. Ultimately, it is believed that Mobil 1 Advanced Fuel Economy will provide savings to the fleet's total annual costs.

Mobil 1 Advanced Fuel Economy builds on a tradition that goes back more than 30 years of providing outstanding protection against engine wear. At the same time, it provides better fuel economy that comes from using a lower viscosity oil, since less energy is required to circulate the oil. That leaves more energy to drive a vehicle forward.

For the everyday driver, Mobil 1 Advanced Fuel Economy oils deliver up to 2 percent fuel economy improvement and can save drivers over \$400 on gasoline over the life of their vehicles. That's a savings of about six cents per gallon of fuel.<sup>1</sup>

#### About Mobil 1

The world's leading synthetic motor oil brand, Mobil 1 features anti-wear technology that provides performance beyond conventional motor oils. This technology allows Mobil 1 to meet the toughest standards of car builders and to provide exceptional protection against engine wear under normal or even some of the most extreme conditions. Mobil 1 flows quickly in extreme temperatures to protect critical engine parts and is designed to maximize engine performance and help extend engine life. Additional information about Mobil 1 and other ExxonMobil lubricants can be found at <u>Mobil1.us</u>.

ExxonMobil, Mobil 1 and the 1 Icon are trademarks of Exxon Mobil Corporation (NYSE: XOM) or one of its subsidiaries.

<sup>1</sup> Comparison based upon 2% potential fuel economy improvement obtained by switching from higher viscosity oils to a 0W-20 or 0W-30 grade. Actual savings are dependent upon vehicle/engine type, outside temperature, driving conditions and your current engine oil viscosity. Savings estimates are based on a gallon cost of \$3 per gallon, average fuel economy of 27.3 mpg, annual mileage of 11,413, and lifetime mileage of 182,608.

# Contacts ExxonMobil Media Line Claire Hassett, 703-846-4467 or Weber Shandwick Sean Hixson, 314-552-6764

# EXHIBIT 12

Exxon Mobil Corporation (XOM) Institutional Ownership & Holdings - NASDAQ.com Page 1 of 2 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-2 Filed 08/08/16 Page 9 of 35 PageID 1006

Home > Quotes > XOM > Ownership & Insider Trades

# Exxon Mobil Corporation Institutional Ownership XOM \$85.77\* 3.18 3.58%

\*Delayed - data as of Aug. 1, 2016 15:46 ET - Find a broker to begin trading XOM now

Ownership Summary as reported in the most recent 13F filings

# Institutional Ownership 50.86%

Total Shares Outstanding (millions) 4,147 Total Value of Holdings (millions) \$187,611

**Active Positions** 

	HOLDERS	SHARES
Increased Positions	1,025	90,039,858
<b>Decreased</b> Positions	927	79,723,320
Held Positions	242	1,939,405,999
Total Institutional Shares	2,194	2,109,169,177

New and Sold Out Positions

HOLDERS SHARES New Positions 75 3,645,667 Sold Out Positions 69 7,852,164

Total Shares New Increased Decreased Activity Sold Out

http://www.nasdaq.com/symbol/xom/institutional-holdings

### Exxon Mobil Corporation (XOM) Institutional Ownership & Holdings - NASDAQ.com Page 2 of 2 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-2 Filed 08/08/16 Page 10 of 35 PageID 1007

2,194 Institutional Holders 2,109,169,177 Total Shares Held

Click on the column header links to resort ascending (▲) or descending (▼).

Owner Name	Date ,	Shared Held	Change (Shares)	Change (%)	Value (in 1,000s)
VANGUARD GROUP INC	03/31/2016	267,429,715	5,476,451	2.09	23,787,873
STATE STREET CORP	03/31/2016	186,787,601	3,163,951	1.72	16,614,757
BLACKROCK INSTITUTIONAL TRUST COMPANY, N.A.	03/31/2016	111,095,583	1,455,454	1.33	9,881,952
BANK OF NEW YORK MELLON CORP	03/31/2016	61,502,607	(2,276,785)	(3.57)	5,470,657
BLACKROCK FUND ADVISORS	03/31/2016	59,669,140	814,931	1.39	5,307,570
NORTHERN TRUST CORP	03/31/2016	53,685,738	(96,981)	(0.18)	4,775,346
WELLINGTON MANAGEMENT GROUP LLP	03/31/2016	51,597,424	(4,513,325)	(8.04)	4,589,591
BANK OF AMERICA CORP /DE/	03/31/2016	50,965,416	6,416,383	14.40	4,533,374
STATE FARM MUTUAL AUTOMOBILE INSURANCE CO	03/31/2016	37,126,800	0	0.00	3,302,429
GEODE CAPITAL MANAGEMENT, LLC	03/31/2016	35,360,347	879,369	2.55	3,145,303
NORGES BANK	12/31/2015	35,225,433	1,733,929	5.18	3,133,302
BLACKROCK GROUP LTD	03/31/2016	34,632,830	759,438	2.24	3,080,590
JPMORGAN CHASE & CO	03/31/2016	31,803,780	(4,683,109)	(12.84)	2,828,946
PRICE T ROWE ASSOCIATES	03/31/2016	31,318,344	(3,445,582)	(9.91)	2,785,767
DIMENSIONAL FUND ADVISORS	03/31/2016	26,828,800	(124,028)	(0.46)	2,386,422

Institutional Holdings information for this company is filed by major institutions on form 13-F with the Securities and Exchange Commission.

I Learn more about Institutional Holdings

http://www.nasdaq.com/symbol/xom/institutional-holdings

App. 400 8/1/2016

# EXHIBIT 13

# Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-2 Filed 08/08/16 Page 12 of 35 PageID 1009

	Search or get a quote
	in and the second
Home + Research + Idminit Fronts a	Reports Email Share AAA
Fidelity® Independence Fund	Buy/Trade         Find a mutual fund           Add to Watch List I Compare         Search by Fund Name, Fund Symbol, Fund Family, or Top 10 Holding
Summary Performance & Risk Ratings Composition Fees a	and Distributions Commentary View All Tabs
Morningstar® Snapshot* Is of 7/41/2016: MORNINGSTAR CATEGORY LARGE GROWTH	Similar Funds Morningstar Category: Large Growth
Overall Rating Returns Expenses	Risk of this Category Fund Related Information LOWER HIGHER Quarterly Fund Review Portfolio Manager Q&A
Performance <sup>2</sup> Ø	Details @ Investment Approach
Average Annual Returns YTD (Daily)* 1 Yr 3 Yr 5 Yr 10	Morningstar Category Large Growth Fund Inception 3/25/1983 My Mutual Funds
-3.28% -10.33% +7.77% +9.27% +7.4	NAV \$34.80 In order to view funds in your portfolio, you must first log in [2]. Please note this feature requires that you have a specifi Exp Ratio (Gross) 0.86% type of Fidelity account, such as a 1/26/2016 (\$8.60 per \$1000) brokerage account, IRA, or other non-
	Iza/2016         (sc.00 par \$1000)         workplace account.           Exp Ratio (Net)         0.86%           1/29/2016         (sb.60 par \$1000)
Hypothetical Growth of \$10,000 <sup>3,4</sup> @ AS OF 7/31/2016 MORNINGSTAR CATEGORY LARGE GROWTH	Minimum to Invest <sup>5</sup> \$2,500.00 Turnover Rate 66%
YTD 1Y 3Y 5Y 10Y	23k 5/31/2010 20k Portfolio Net Assets (\$M) \$3,790.84 7/31/2016
AM An	16k         Share Class Net Assets         \$3,402.24           13k         (\$M) 7/31/2010
many many	12 Month Low-High \$29,21 - \$41.55 9k
1 m	Chart Fund Price (NAV)
2007 2008 2009 2010 2011 2012 2013 2014 2015	2016 Top 10 Holdings 6 @ As of 6/30/2016
Efdelity® Independence Fund      S&P 500      Large Growth     Compare Chart   Fund Facts Search     Ins participation dem textumed represents past purchasion which is no guidantos of ha	25.95% TOP 10 HOLDINGS
es alls travestment ration and principal value of an invasitment will full under therefore you rave a gen is loss when you self your shares. Current performance may be higher or low the number summer shall obtained.	u may
Fund Manager(s) © Robert Bettelson since 11/9/2006	CELGENE CORP MEDIVATION INC MICHAEL KORS HOLDINGS LTD SOUTHWEST AIRLINES CO
Fund Overview	AT&T INC EXXON MOBIL CORP
Objective Seeks capital appreciation.	ALEXION PHARMACEUTICALS INC MONSTER BEVERAGE CORP NEW % of Total Portfolio 25.95%
Strategy	

Total # of holdings: 110 as of 6/30/2016 Total # of issuers: 110 as of 6/30/2016

"value" stocks or both. https://fundresearch.fidelity.com/mutual-funds/summary/316145309

Normally investing primarily in common stocks. Investing in either "growth" stocks or

#### Risk

Stock markets, especially foreign markets, are volatile and can decline significantly in response to adverse Issuer, political, regulatory, market, or economic developments. Foreign securities are subject to interest rate, currency exchange rate, economic, and political risks.

#### Additional Disclosures

This description is only intended to provide a brief overview of the mutual fund. Read the fund's prospectus for more detailed information about the fund.

#### Quarter-End Average Annual Total Returns 3.2 @

AS OF 6/30/2016: FUND INCEPTION 3/25/1983

EXPENSE RATIO (GROSS): 0.86% AS OF 1/29/2016

	1 Yr	3 Yr	5 Yr	10 Yr	Life	
Before Taxes						
Fidelity <sup>®</sup> Independence Fund	-12.44%	8.63%	7.93%	6.68%	11.14%	
S&P 500	3.99%	11.66%	12.10%	7.42%	10,91%	
Large Growth	-2.33%	10.58%	9.98%	7.20%	- e	
After Taxes on Distributions						
Fidelity <sup>®</sup> Independence Fund	-13.80%	7.60%	7.30%	6.30%	-	
Large Growth	-5.29%	7.96%	8.20%	6.17%	-	
After taxes on distributions and sale of fund shares						
Fidelity <sup>®</sup> Independence Fund	-5.80%	6.75%	6.28%	5.43%	-	
Large Growth	-0.45%	7.69%	7.56%	5.64%	-	

The "Mutual Funds" area at the top of each page allows access to mutual fund holdings with individual and joint Fidelity non-refirement accounts. Individual stock positions, ETFs and 529 funds are not available through this view. For the full list of your holdings visit. Portfolio Summary.

Mutual Funds are priced as of the previous business day's market close when the market is open. Mutual fund positions are priced as of the official market close (typically 4p.m.) and prices are generally available between 5 p.m. and 6p.m.

Watch a brief video to learn about using the new mutual fund library to evaluate funds

(2) 2015 Morningstar, Inc. All rights reserved. The Morningstar information contained berein: (1) is proprietary to Morningstar and/(ii) is content providers; (2) may not be copied or redistributed; and (3) is not warranted to be accurate, complete or timely. Neither Morningstar and/(ii) is content providers are responsible for any damages or losses ansing from any use of this information. Fidelity does not review the Morningstar and (a) is not warranted to be accurate, complete or timely. Neither Morningstar and/(ii) is content providers are responsible for any damages or losses ansing from any use of this information. Fidelity does not review the Morningstar and (for fund performance, you should check the fund's current prospectus or other product materials for the most up-to-date information concerning appliciable loads, less and expenses.

I No Transaction Fee Fidelity funds are available without paying a trading fee to Fidelity or a sales load to the fund. However, the fund may charge a short-term trading or redemption tee to protect the interests of long-term sharebokters of the fund. Shares are subject to the fund's management and upprating expenses. See Expanses & Fees for more information.

2. Total returns are historical and include change in share value and reinvestment of dividends and capital gains, if any. Cumulative rotal returns are reported as of the period indicated, Life of fund ligures are reported as of the commencement date to the period indicated and are cumulative if the fund is less than one year old. Total returns do not reflect the fund's (%) sales charge. If sales charges were included, lotal returns would have been lawer.

3. The Morningstar Category Average is the average return for the peer group based on the returns of each individual fund within the group. for the period showin. This average assumes reinvestment of dividends.

3 This chart illustrates the performance of a hypothetical \$10,000 investment made in this investment product (and a benchmark, or calegory average it shown) from the bogming date shown or on the inception date of the product (whichever is later). The inception date used for products with underging funds, or multiple shares classes, or are offered as a separate reacount, strategy or sub eccount, may be the inception rate of the inderging fund, for multiple shares classes, or are offered as a separate reacount, strategy or sub eccount, may be the inception rate of the inderging fund. The enclust share class of the product, or the date composite performance for the product was first made available. The product's returns may not reflect all its expenses. Any fees not reflected would lower the returns, Benchmark returns include convestment of update, if any, but do not reflect any fees or expenses. It is not possible to invest in an index. Past performance is no guarance in future insults. This index is not intended to imply any future performance of the investment product.

5. Initial minimum investments into group retirement accounts such as Fidelity Simplified Employee Pension-IRA. Reogn. Sett-Employed 401(k), and Non-Fidelity Prototype Retirement accounts are \$500 or higher. There is no minimum for additional investments in any type of Fidelity fund you already own.

8. Any holdings, asset allocation, diversification breakdowns or other composition data shown are as of the date indicated and are subject to change at any time. They may not be representative of the fund's current or future investments. The Top Ten holdings do not include money market instruments or futures contracts, if any. Depository receipts are normally combined with the underlying security. Some breakdowns may be intentionally limited to a particular asset class or other subset of the fund's entire portfolio, particularly in multi-asset class funds where the attributes of the inquity and fixed income portions are different.

Under the asset allocation section, international (or foreign) assets may be reported differently depending on how an investment option reports its ficklings. Some do not report international (or foreign) holdings here, but instead report them in a "Regional Diversification" section. Some report international (or foreign) holdings here, but instead report international (or foreign) holding as a subset of the equity and bond allocations shown. If the allocation without the foreign component equals (or rounds to) 100%, then international (or foreign) is a subset of the

#### 8/5/2016

# Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-2 Filed 08/08/16 Page 14 of 35 PageID 1011

separty and pool

Generally, July on Fidelity mutual funds is provided by FMP, LLC, Moningstar railings and data on non-Fidelity mutual funds is provided by Monningstar, the and data on non-matual fund products is previded by the product's investment manager, trustee or issuer or the plan sponsor whose ular is during the product to participants. Although Fidelity betwee the diate gathered from these third-party sources is reliable in does not review sale)) information and cannot warrantia to be accurate, complete or limity. Fidelity is not reasonable for any damages or lasses ansing from any use of this third-party information.

Before investing, consider the investment objectives, risks, charges and expenses of the fund or annuity and its investment options. Contact Fidelity for a free prospectus and, if available, summary prospectus containing this information. Read it carefully.



= 1998 - 2018 FMR LLC All rights reserved Terms of Use Privacy Security Site Map

# EXHIBIT 14

Exx@ase14116.500-00469EKReDddUment 143s2s AFiled 08/08/16de Paget16 of 35scPage10gt013f 25

Seeking Alpha<sup>()</sup>

# Exxon Mobil's (XOM) CEO Rex Tillerson Hosts Annual Shareholder Meeting (Transcript)

May 29, 2014 5:59 AM ET2 comments by: SA Transcripts

Exxon Mobil Corporation (NYSE:XOM)

Annual Shareholder Meeting Conference Call

May 28, 2014 10:30 ET

Executives

Rex Tillerson - Chairman and Chief Executive Officer

David Rosenthal - Vice President, Investor Relations and Secretary

Marco Vargas

Fr. Michael Crosby

Shawn Gilchrist

Patricia Daly

Malcolm Shaw

Analysts

Frank Rauscher - Aquinas Associates

Julian Martinez - SER-Jobs for Progress National

David Martino

Jack Fuller

David Ridenour - National Center for Public Policy

Jim Markham

Rex Tillerson - Chairman and Chief Executive Officer

Good morning, ladies and gentlemen. You would please find your seats. I would ask that the meeting please come to order. I am Rex Tillerson, Chairman and Chief Executive Officer of the Exxon Mobil Corporation. And I am pleased that so many of you are here with us today in person, but I also want to welcome our shareholders around the world who are joining us by way of the internet on the simulcast. I hope that you have an opportunity while those of you that were here to meet some of our employees in person while visiting the various displays in the foyer this morning. These are just a small representation of the some 75,000 men and women of Exxon Mobil, men and women who are working on your behalf, 24 hours a day, 7 days a

App. 406

week, 365 days a year. And many of them are working in very challenging locations and under challenging circumstances around the world. All with one objective in mind and that's to deliver the energy that the world's economies and people need to maintain their lifestyles in all corners of the world.

I will have the opportunity to report to you on our financial and operating results, but I am really reporting to you on their results. And that is the highest honor I have is to speak on their behalf to you today. David Rosenthal is seated to my right. He is the Vice President of Investor Relations and the Corporate Secretary. He will assist me in running the meeting today. I will introduce the members of the board to you later in the meeting.

As mentioned on Page 2 of the proxy statement, it is the policy of the corporation to provide shareholders an opportunity for privacy in voting. For shareholders who returned their proxy cards without written comments, the voted proxies have not been seen by nor reported to the corporation, except in aggregate numbers. Anyone turning in a proxy card at this meeting who wishes to keep his or her votes secret may obtain an envelope from the ushers. Proxy cards will be collected later in the meeting.

A list of shareholders entitled to vote at this meeting or at any adjournment thereof is available for inspection. If anyone wishes to examine this list, an usher will be pleased to direct you to the proper location. Charlie (indiscernible) and Lori Chamoun of Computershare Trust Company have been appointed inspectors of election for this meeting. They have taken an oath of office that has been delivered to the Secretary for filing with the Minutes of the Meeting. Notice of this meeting has been properly given and the inspectors of election have determined that a quorum is present. There are more than 97,000 shareholders represented at this meeting, holding at least 3.5 billion shares or approximately 82.9% of the issued and outstanding shares of stock of the corporation which are entitled to vote. I direct that the inspectors' written determination as to the number of shares entitled to vote at the meeting be filed with the minutes. I declare a quorum present and the meeting ready for business.

I would now like to explain our plan for conducting the meeting today. First, Secretary Rosenthal will outline the rules of conduct and how to gain recognition. Then I will make some brief comments about our business results and the future we see for your company. After that, the 8 items of business will be presented beginning with the election of directors, the ratification of independent auditors and the advisory vote to approve executive compensation, all of which are required by law. Then we will continue with the 5 shareholder proposals shown in the proxy statement, which was sent to all shareholders in advance.

As described in the annual meeting program, discussion on the 8 items of business will be deferred until all items have been presented. Time permitting, we will respond to some of the questions submitted ahead of time via proxy cards or the internet. Upon completion of the discussion on the items of business and voting, the polls will be closed. The formal business of this year's annual meeting will be concluded and the inspectors of election will prepare their preliminary voting report. While this is occurring, there should be some time for additional comments and questions about Exxon Mobil's business. When the inspectors are ready I will ask them to give us their voting report and we will then conclude the meeting.

At this time let me turn the podium to David Rosenthal to discuss the rules of conduct.

#### David Rosenthal - Vice President, Investor Relations and Secretary

Good morning. I would now like to cover several aspects of today's meeting. Before we continue I would like to take this opportunity to familiarize everyone with the safety features of this auditorium. In case of an emergency, we will be notified through the public address system. The emergency exits for the ground level as shown on the screen above me, are situated at the rear of the auditorium, where you entered, and down and front on either side. If we need to evacuate, just proceed to the nearest exit and Meyerson personnel will guide you to the best way out. In addition, for safety reasons, please do not stand in the aisles or at the back of the hall and do not block the exits.

To ensure that the meeting is conducted in the interest of all shareholders, there are certain rules of conduct governing this meeting. These rules are posted on signs at the entrances to the meeting, are located in the program and are shown on the screen above me. Let me now cover several of the rules.

The distribution of pamphlets and other literature, banners, signs and other displays is strictly prohibited in this hall. Anyone who intentionally obstructs or interferes with this lawful meeting by physical action or verbal utterance is in violation of Texas law. Any persons engaging in such conduct will be asked to cease. And if they refuse, they will be escorted from the meeting The laws of New Jersey, where Exxon Mobil is incorporated, provide that no business can be brought up for a vote unless

# App. 407

# Exx @ase 14136-60000469-KR @dollment 43-2s AFiled 08/08/16 de Page 118 of 85 scPage 10 go 15f 25

proper notice has been given to all shareholders. Therefore, in fairness to other shareholders not in attendance, and in keeping with the laws that govern our annual meeting, formal business at today's meeting is restricted to the items that were included in this year's proxy statement. Additional proposals may not be introduced from the floor.

In order to present a proposal, you must have checked in at the admissions desk in the lobby and verified that you are the proponent or a duly authorized proxy under New Jersey law. Presenters whose credentials have been verified will be given a blue presenter's pass. If neither the proponent nor an authorized proxy has checked in and obtained a presenter's pass, we will presume the proponent is not present. And I will move the proposal for the purposes of the orderly conduct of the meeting and so that the shareholder votes cast may be recorded. However, I will not be acting as a representative of the proponent. The authorized presenter of a shareholder proposal will have up to 3 minutes to present the proposal. Time may not be shared with another speaker. No second to the motion is required. Discussion on all items of business will be deferred until the discussion period later in the meeting.

Only shareholders as of the record date or their properly appointed proxies are entitled to speak at this annual meeting of Exxon Mobil shareholders. Shareholders making comments during the meeting must speak or have their words translated into English so that the majority of shareholders present can understand what is being said.

Comments that are offensive or otherwise inappropriate will not be permitted. We would also ask that any issues of personal interest that are not relevant to all shareholders be raised directly with appropriate company representatives outside of the annual meeting. We request that individual shareholders respect the rights of others to speak and keep their comments as brief as possible. As noted in the proxy statement, the Chairman has broad authority to conduct the meeting in an orderly and timely manner.

If you wish to make comments, you must first fill out a speaker identification card that is included in the program that was provided to you as you entered the lobby. This card confirms that you meet the requirements to speak at this meeting. Give the completed card to the usher when you are recognized to address the meeting.

To ensure that as many shareholders as possible who want to address the meeting today have the opportunity to do so, we ask you to follow these additional instructions. If you would like to address the meeting, move to a reserved aisle seat, remain seated and raise your hand, holding your speaker identification card to indicate to the Chairman that you wish to speak. When recognized by the Chairman, give your completed speaker card to the usher and a microphone will be provided. Stand and begin by stating your name. Unless otherwise provided in these rules, you may speak for up to 2 minutes. Due to the large number of items on today's agenda and the need to conclude the meeting within a reasonable period of time, we cannot assure that every shareholder who wishes to speak will be able to do so. First priority will be given to those who have not yet had an opportunity to speak.

As we have done in the past, we have provided a timing system with lights that will help speakers manage their time. I would like to demonstrate the system at this time. When the Chairman recognizes a speaker and a microphone has been provided by the usher, a green light will come on at the displays on both sides of the stage. The hall microphones will be activated only after the speaker has been recognized by the Chairman. When the speaker's time remaining reaches 30 seconds, a yellow light will turn on. A red light will indicate the speaker is at the end of the time allowed.

Finally, as we typically note at the outset of similar meetings, I would like to draw your attention to our cautionary statement that is shown on the slide. This statement contains information regarding today's presentation and discussion. You may also refer to our website ExxonMobil.com for additional information on factors affecting future results as well as supplemental information to finding key terms that we will use throughout the meeting today. Thank you.

#### Rex Tillerson - Chairman and Chief Executive Officer

Thank you, David. Shortly, we will address our items of business. However, I will first share with you some highlights from 2013 financial and operating results, give a summary overview of our annual energy outlook, and provide you with a business and operational update. I will touch on several elements of our business approach that enable Exxon Mobil to deliver superior long-term shareholder results.

# App. 408

# Exxcoase 141 16-6000469-KReD dcliment 43-25 /Filed 08/08/16 de Paget 19 of 35 scPage 10 gt 01 6f 25

I will start with a review of our financial and operating performance. In reviewing 2013, the corporation sustained solid financial and operating performance despite global economic challenges at a wide range of uncertainties. We continued our strong safety and environmental performance. We delivered earnings of \$32.6 billion, a return on average capital employed of 17.2%, and generated cash flow from operations and asset sales of \$47.6 billion. We invested \$42.5 billion in our various business lines. Total shareholder distributions were \$25.9 billion.

For the 20th consecutive year, we added more oil and natural gas reserves than we produced with our proved reserve replacement ratio exceeding 100%. These results reflect the strength of our integrated business model and the diligence, expertise and dedication of the 75,000 men and women who work for Exxon Mobil throughout the world. Exxon Mobil's approach to business is built upon a commitment to integrity in all we do. Nowhere is that more evident than in our commitment to safe operations with a continued emphasis on both personnel and process safety.

As this chart shows our safety performance continues to improve and remains very strong in the industry, we believe that effectively managing risk will enable us to achieve our vision that nobody gets hurt. In 2013, Exxon Mobil was awarded the Green Cross for Safety medal by the National Safety Council in recognition of our performance and leadership in safety. At Exxon Mobil, we recognized that meeting the world's growing need for energy while managing the impacts on the environment is one of society's great challenges. We have implemented rigorous environmental management programs and results of our actions are significant, particularly in the area of energy efficiency and flare reduction.

As shown on this chart, we have reduced greenhouse gas emissions by nearly 11 million metric tons over the past five years. This is equivalent to taking almost 2 million cars off the road in United States. The investment in highly efficient code generation capacity to provide electric power and steam through our facilities is a key contributor to our efforts. We also continued to progress initiatives to reduce hydrocarbon flaring bringing our results over the past 10 years to the total reduction of 50%. We are also carefully managing freshwater consumption in our operations.

The chart on the left summarizes freshwater consumed in our upstream, downstream and chemicals segments. We experienced a 25% reduction across all business lines since our acquisition of XTO in 2011 or a decrease of almost 600 million barrels or to put that in metrics it may be relevant to you 25 billion gallons. Exxon Mobil has been active in industry initiatives to develop standards and tools for water resource management including mapping water use, screening potential water stress or scarcity of major facilities and identifying use and risk mitigation steps. We are actively involved in a number of research efforts individually as well as through partnerships to further enhance our understanding and capabilities to effectively manage water.

Let's now take a look at our 2013 financial metrics. Exxon Mobil continues to lead our peer group with earnings of \$32.6 billion in 2013. The decrease of \$12.3 billion compared to 2012 largely reflects the lower net gains from divestments of \$8.6 billion and lower earnings in our upstream and downstream segments which were in line with general industry conditions. Our earnings performance continues to capture the value of our balance portfolio and our integrated business model. In 2013 Exxon Mobil's return on capital employed was 17.2% or about 3.5 percentage points higher than our nearest competitor. Over the past five years return on capital employed averaged 21% or about 5 percentage points higher than our nearest competitor.

Our industry leading ROCE performance has been maintained even through the recent period of intensive upstream capital investments which have been necessary to position the company to meet the world's growing energy needs. Our sustained leadership and capital efficiency reflects our consistent disciplined investment approach, our industry leading project execution capabilities as well as application of our innovative technologies.

In 2013 we invested \$42.5 billion in capital expenditures to continue positioning the business for long-term growth and sustainability. Over the past five years we have invested \$178 billion utilizing the corporation's financial strength and flexibility to invest through the business cycle and capture new opportunities.

As you can see on the graph most of the CapEx was associated with an intense recapitalization of our upstream business. We progressed several major projects and completed strategic acquisitions to strengthen our portfolio. Our future plans reflect ongoing significant albeit lower upstream spending and marginally higher spending in the downstream and chemical businesses which are targeted at advantage return projects. I will provide an update on a few of these projects later in the presentation. Our approach to investing is to advance all attractive opportunities that provide competitive returns when tested across a broad range of industry and market conditions. Maintaining capital efficiency and discipline underpins our long-term success.

# App. 409

### Exx @asel4116-c0-00469-KReDocliment 43:2: AFiled 08/08/16de Paget20 of 85:scPage10gt017f 25

Another measure the value created through strong financial and operating performance is the cash flow remaining after fully funding our attractive investment opportunities. Over the past five year Exxon Mobil generated \$104 billion of free cash flow. This is more than two times the average of our competitors during the period of relatively high upstream capital intensity or the industry as a whole. Consistent, robust free cash flow provides capacity for unmatched shareholder distributions and underpins our strong financial position.

Exxon Mobil's disciplined capital allocation approach preserves the capacity for investments and industry leading shareholder distributions, while maintaining the flexibility and capacity of our strong balance sheet for longer term planning and execution. Since the beginning of 2009 Exxon Mobil has distributed \$131 billion to our shareholders. During this five year period Exxon Mobil distributed 50% of the cash flow from operations and assets sales to shareholders.

As you can see from the chart, this payout ratio is double that of our nearest competitors during this period. Our dividend payouts are made with a view to building long-term shareholder value and providing reliable dividend growth through the ups and the downs of the business cycle. Over the past five years, we distributed \$46.5 billion in dividends to you, our shareholders. We recently announced a second quarter 2014 dividend payable June 10 of \$0.69 per share, a 9.5% increase over the previous quarterly rate. This is the 32nd consecutive year of dividend per share increases. Since 1982, shareholders have received annual per share dividend increases at an annualized growth rate of 6.3% more than double the rate of inflation.

Share purchases are an efficient and flexible way of returning cash to our shareholders. In 2013, distributions to shareholders to share purchases were \$15 billion and just over \$84 billion for the last five years. Purchases have reduced shares outstanding by 37% since the Exxon and Mobil merger, including the impact of shares issued for the merger of XTO.

An important benefit of our ongoing share purchase program is the enhanced per share interest in all of Exxon Mobil's assets. For example, each share of Exxon Mobil owns 16% more of the upstream oil and natural gas production volumes than it did in 2009. Since 2009, Exxon Mobil has delivered annualized production per share growth of 4%, nearly 4 percentage points higher than our nearest peer. As you can see, the competitor group is trending generally flat to down in per share production over the last five years.

This slide shows our all-in natural gas reserves replacement performance compared to competitors over the last five years. For the 20th consecutive year, we have replaced more than 100% of production. In 2013, we added proved oil and gas reserves totaling 1.6 billion oil equivalent barrels, of which nearly 76% are liquids. At year end 2013, proved reserves of oil and gas totaled 25.2 billion oil equivalent barrels comprised of 53% liquids and 47% natural gas. A broad diverse proved reserve base supports today's production volumes as well as positions us for new supplies in future.

Exxon Mobil has a resource base of nearly 91 billion oil equivalent barrels. The bar on the left shows the diversity of the resource base with substantial holdings in essentially all resource types. It is split equally between gas and liquids as shown in the middle bar. The bar on the right provides a description of commercial maturity. We currently have just over 25 billion oil equivalent barrels in proved reserves. There are an additional 28 billion barrels in various stages of appraisal, engineering design, and development. The remainder of the portfolio approximately 37 billion barrels contains resources for future developments.

Exxon Mobil's energy outlook, which we refresh and update annually guides our strategic investment programs necessary to meet the world's growing energy needs. These investments help provide the affordable energy needed to promote economic growth and improve living standards around the world. The picture you see illustrates the changing living standards in the Shanghai suburbs.

Exxon Mobil's 2014 energy outlook indicates that global energy demand is likely to grow by about 35%. Even taking into account, the offsetting impacts of significant energy efficiency gains, which we expect will capture the world over. Ensuring reliable and affordable energy supplies to support this growth safely and with minimum impact going in the environment, we will require broad-based economic solutions.

The bar chart on the left shows projected growth from 2010 to 2040 by energy type. Oil, gas and coal are the most widely used fuels today providing about 80% of supplies. Oil demand will remain most prominent with about two-thirds of its increase driven by expanding transportation needs. The use of natural gas will arise by about 65% and it will become the second most widely used source of energy surpassing coal. We expect global demand for the least carbon intensive fuels. Natural gas, nuclear, and renewables will rise at faster than average rates led by power generation requirements. We expect that oil and

# App. 410

other liquid fuels will remain the world's largest energy source even in the year 2040, meeting about one-third of the world's energy demand. While conventional crude oil production will remain the most significant source of supply through 2040 more of the world's demand will be met by emerging sources that only recently became available in significant quantities.

As you can see in the chart on the left, gains will be lead by deepwater production, which more than doubles to the year 2040. We also expect to see meaningful growth from all sands and tie all resources. And natural gas liquids supply will also increase as it benefits from techniques used to extract the unconventional shale gas. On the right, we see natural gas supply and demand. About 65% of the growth in natural gas supply is expected from unconventional resources, which will account for about one-third of global production in the year 2040. By 2040, we expect energy demand for the transportation sector to increase more than 40%.

As shown on the chart, we expect a continuing shift of the transportation fuel mix toward diesel with gasoline demand remaining flat to declining. In fact, we expect diesel will account to about 75% of the growth in liquid fuels for transportation. This reflects in part high growth rates in developing countries as economic activity expands and fosters greater truck, rail and marine transportation requirements. Natural gas will also contribute more significantly in the future to meet rising transportation needs.

We expect global chemical demand to grow at a faster pace than GDP as people seek higher standards of living and purchase more household and packaged goods manufactured with chemical products. We estimate two-thirds of chemical demand growth will be in the Asia-Pacific as the region acquired chemical feed-stock products to manufacture goods for both domestic and export markets. China alone is expected to represent over half of the global demand increase with its rapidly growing middle class and its expanding purchasing power. Like no other commodity energy touches every aspect of modern live and provides tremendous benefits to people everywhere. To sustain progress and further expand prosperity the world must increase the availability of reliable and affordable energy supplies. While the scale and complexity of the energy challenge are immense, practical and economically viable options to meet people's energy needs do continue to expand. Access to high quality resources is critical as is our ability to develop supplies and ways that are secure and environmentally responsible.

In this regard, technology advances are a key enabler to both safe and effective development of traditional and emerging energy sources. Substantial investments are required to meet growing demand, including the development and use of advanced technologies that are expanding and diversifying energy supplies. Free markets supported by sound and reliable public policies remain vital for future energy developments. This includes policies that promote free and open trade and which encourage private sector investments by reducing regulatory and fiscal uncertainty. And over time, our industry must effectively plan, develop and execute the technologically complex and capital intensive projects that provide the energy people need.

So, we will turn now to some of our operating highlights. And this is one of my favorite pictures, hopefully you saw in the booth upfront. It's just a gorgeous picture of the b Bakken area in North Dakota, where we are making a number of investments to grow unconventional liquids production. So, let me cover key elements of our corporate strategy as well as the business and operational update.

Exxon Mobil's strategy has been adopted to achieve our commitment to create long term shareholder value. As discussed earlier, our relentless attention to operational excellence supports safe, reliable and efficient operations. Our diversified balanced portfolio is a fundamental competitive advantage enabling us to manage a wider growth of chemical market and geopolitical risk and maximize profitability through changing business cycles. Continuing to capture the benefits our integrating business model, the complementary strings of each of our businesses allow us to maximize the value of molecules across the entire supply chain. Our integration and global perspective enables us to pursue, select and advance the most attractive business investment projects.

Continuing innovation in the pursuit of technology leadership across all business segments enables our expanding reach, project execution and our operational capabilities. At the very heart of our success are the talented men and women of Exxon Mobil and their drive to achieve premier business results. We must continue to attract, retain and develop outstanding employees. Our long term approach to managing the company has positioned each of our businesses to be at the top at their respective areas of competition enabling the delivery of superior returns to you our shareholders. Risk management is the core of our business is there are elements of risk in virtually everything we do. We take a systematic approach to risk management, guarded by comprehensive system known as the operations integrity management systems or in short OIMS.

# App. 411

OIMS provides a risk management framework with rigorously applied systems and processes to manage safety, security, help and environmental risk and to achieve excellence in our operating performance. OIMS guides the activities of each of our employees as well as our third party contractors around the world. Through OIMS, we focus on clearly defined policies to reinforce accountability and leadership and set expectations, measure performance and recognize progress. Bottom line OIMS helps us to sustain superior operational performance and ultimately maintain our liaisons through operations. Exxon Mobil is well positioned to deliver profitable growth. This chart summarizes key elements of our strategy that provides the financial flexibility required to fund our business and generate robust shareholder returns.

In the upstream, we are adding 1 million net oil equivalent barrels per day of new production volumes by the year 2017 through major projects start ups. Also improving the production with higher liquids and liquids price linked gas volumes, and increasing unit profitability through improved fiscal terms and the pursuit of better margins for each barrel we produce. In the downstream and chemical segments, we are diversifying feedstocks through our flexible and integrated system continuously pursuing operating efficiencies and maximizing sales of high value products. Our businesses also generate cash flow through active ongoing portfolio management and continued CapEx discipline with a clear focus on delivering the industry leading returns on capitals employed. Operational excellence, integration advantages and technology leadership across all of our businesses underpin our ability to grow cash flow.

I will now provide more insight into each of our businesses. In the upstream Exxon Mobil has a large high-quality portfolio with more than 120 projects including 21 new startups planned between now and the year 2017. This slide highlights 8 of the major projects that we plan to startup either this year in 2014 or next. These projects are representative of our geographic diversity ranging from North America to Russia, Southeast Asia and Australia to Africa and the Middle East. We are investing across a broad set of resource types, including the liquefied natural gas, the Arctic, the deepwater, conventional and all sands developments. These projects provide a strong foundation for profitable volume growth across a diverse resourced pipe with a broad set of technology approaches and attractive fiscal regimes. And in the near-term, grow liquids and liquids price linked production. So let me give you a brief insight of our Papua New Guinea LNG project.

The picture shows the LNG plant near Port Moresby. And you can also see the loading jetty in the background extending out into water. The successful completion of the project is unlocking the potential of a very high quality gas resource. The Papua New Guinea demonstrates again Exxon Mobil's world class project execution capabilities. Beginning with the construction of a 430 mile pipeline, the installation through mountainous jungle was accomplished while overcoming flooding, challenging volcanic soil conditions and steep pinnacle slopes. Because of the lack of preexisting infrastructure, we constructed supplemental roads, communication lines and build up a new airfield. A project requires substantial community and local travel outreach and engagement and effective relationships with the government and indigenous communities.

Despite the many challenges, the project progressed ahead of schedule with LNG production now having started up and the first cargo of LNG loaded in last few days on its way to Tokyo, Japan. We continue to assess potentials for expansion of this project. We are well positioned for a high margin liquid growth in North America, probably the most exciting story in the energy industry over the last 30 years. Our unconventional position totals more than 10 million acres including high quality tight oil, and liquids rich place in the Bakken, the Permian, the Woodford Ardmore, the Montney, Duvernay in Canada, and the Athabasca Oil Sands. And high quality shale positions in Hanesville and Marsalis basins. In addition we hold more than 10 million acres of conventional resource that will contribute to long term liquid production. The combination of XTO's execution capability and Exxon Mobil's research expertise is advancing improvements in both resource recovery and cost development. As shown in the lower left we are growing profitable liquid production from our North Amercian holdings to one million barrels per day by 2017 representing a 50% increase since 2012. While the gas production outlook in red reflects our current views of market demand, we do have a very deep ready to drill inventory of well locations, and the ability to quickly increase natural gas production if market conditions demand so.

Essential to our long term growth is developing and maintaining a very deep and diverse portfolio of resource discovery and development opportunities which are indicated on this map. The green color dots highlight conventional opportunities. These include activities in the established areas such as Nigeria, Papua New Guinea, The Gulf of Mexico and Tanzania as well as new areas where we have made significant additions to our portfolio including Brazil, Liberia, Gabon and South Africa. Red color dots highlight our unconventional portfolio. During the past year we had new opportunities in type and heavy oil in Canada. We also have significant activity in South America and soon in West Siberia. The audit portfolio we have shown with the blue dots, the audit section is our most recent and most substantial addition to our global portfolio with substantial new escalation acreage in the Russian audit. We are considering these long term opportunities we are well positioned to leverage the depth of our world wide experience.

App. 412

# Exx @ase 14116-60004690KReD dcliment 43-2s /Filed 08/08/16 de Paget 28 of 35 sepage 10 gt 02 of 25

Our global natural gas holdings are also extremely well positioned to capitalize on growing demands for LNG, which is expected to more than double by the year 2025. We are evaluating several potential new opportunities to supply this growing demand. Exxon Mobil has been a leading player in the development of the LNG industry through our existing equity interest and operating capacity in Qatar and in Indonesia which are shown in green. We also have interest in new LNG capacity indicated in yellow through our participation which I just described, Papua New Guinea and the Gorgon project in Australia. We are capitalizing on our world class experience technological capabilities and our marketing expertise as we progress a number of new exciting opportunities to grow the LNG portfolio as shown in the red box. These include Tanzania, Australia, Russia and North America.

So let's now turn to the downstream where we continue to strengthen the portfolio by selectively investing in our strategic assets and capitalizing on Exxon Mobil's technology, scale and integration. The picture you see is of our world scale Baytown refining and chemical complex down the Texas Gulf Coast. Lowering raw material costs continues to be a focus area particularly in North America where new light and heavy crude supplies are creating unique opportunities. During the last few years we have expanded our advantaged North American crude runs by 40%, given our installed capacity and feedstock flexibility, our investments in this area continue to be incremental and completed during maintenance turnarounds and which allows to a very rapid startup of these new facilities.

Many of our investments are focused on growing sales of high value products such as diesel, jet fuel and lubricants. For example, we recently commissioned a new Ultra Low Sulphur Diesel unit in Singapore and a new desulphurization plant in Saudi Arabia is nearing completion. We are also progressing plants to install a coker at our Antwerp refinery in Belgium to upgrade low value bunker fuel into higher value diesel which is in high demand.

In our lubricants business, we have projects underway to expand high performance base stocks and finished product manufacturing capacity. We are investing in logistics capabilities as highlighted by our joint venture rail terminal project in Edmonton, Alberta, Canada. This terminal would allow us to supply up to 100,000 barrels per day of crude from Alberta, Canada to our North American refining network.

Steps to reduce operating cost include investments in steam and electric cogeneration capacity that was recently completed in Augusta, Italy as well as a new cogeneration plant which is being progressed in Singapore. Our disciplined portfolio management process results in the best asset mix in the business. We continually upgrade the portfolio in possible ways to build shareholder value.

Since 2005 we have reduced our global refining capacity by more than 1 million barrels per day by divesting smaller, less competitive facilities. And we have completed the transition of our domestic retail fuels marketing to a more capital efficient and growing branded wholesale business model. Exxon Mobil's commitment to disciplined investment extends to our chemicals business where we are developing major projects in the United States, Saudi Arabia and Singapore.

To build on our competitive advantage, we continued to invest in the world scale projects to capture advantage feedstocks. In the U.S. we are progressing a multi-billion dollar project to capitalize on the abundance of low cost North American ethane. We plan to expand Baytown's capacity with 1.5 million ton per year ethylene plant and install associated polyethylene lines at the Mont Belvieu plastics plant which is shown in the picture. Projects are targeted to capture opportunities to reduce production cost by installing advanced process technologies that enhanced energy efficiency, achieved greater reliability and produce higher yields.

Continuing to invest on increasing production of high value products in an even ever changing market is important of the longterm success of the chemicals company. For example, a new 400,000 ton per year facility in Saudi Arabia will produce specialty elastomers to serve growing demand in the Kingdom, the broader Middle East and Asia. We also recently approved a world scale grassroots specialty polymers project in Singapore to produce synthetic rubber to support the growing tire market in Asia as well as premium resins for adhesive applications.

Integration of new projects with existing, refining and chemical units enables lower capital and production costs by leveraging the existing site feedstocks, the utilities, the infrastructure and the organization. Last year, we successfully completed the startup of a new world scale steam cracker at our Singapore complex. The site is now producing some of our most advanced plastics and synthetic rubbers and is well-positioned to serve the rapidly growing markets in Asia and beyond.

# App. 413

# Exx @ase 14136-& 000469-KR @ dollment 43-2s /Filed 08/08/16 de Palget 24 of B51s Page 10 go 2 1 f 25

I am very proud of our operational performance and financial results of the past year. An example of our success is shown by the photo of modern LNG cargo vessels to parking Qatar is done to supply the world's need for reliable and affordable energy. Simple through our strengths and competitive advantages is a steadfast commitment to operate with the high standards of ethical behavior and corporate citizenship. Building strong relationships with the customers we serve and the communities where we operate as I want to touch on, on the next slide.

Exxon Mobil has many responsibilities to our shareholders, our neighbors, our customers, and our communities. We strive to be responsible corporate citizens and our success is underpinned by our technological expertise, our operational excellence, our safety performance and an unwavering commitment to ethical standards. Exxon Mobil views effective risk management and a commitment to safety as a business imperative. As you can see, we strive to continuously improve our safety and environmental performance.

Our business presence serves as a positive long-term economic driver in the communities where we live and work. We continue to make significant progress in hiring host country workers, which advances economic development and education in the communities where we operate. In Indonesia, for example, nearly 90% of employees are Indonesian nationals. Working through the Corporation's signature programs, promoting women as catalyst for economic development, fighting malaria and improving education, we promote social development in communities around the world. Last year alone, we invested more than \$10 million in promoting economic opportunities for women, \$13 million in the fight against malaria, and \$100 million towards education initiatives worldwide.

As we have said for many years, financial results and stock market returns, particularly for highly capital intensive industries are best viewed over long time horizons. An industry like ours requires sustainable risk management of cash and capital and long cycle times for investments to deliver results. Exxon Mobil has generated greater shareholder returns in the broader market and greater returns in the average of our competitors over the last 10-year and 20-year periods. Over the last decade, the S&P annualized return was 7% versus Exxon Mobil's annualized return of 12%.

I will leave you with the key messages shown on the screen. In summary, Exxon Mobil, your corporation is well-positioned to provide the technological and industry leadership to meet the world's growing energy needs in a safe and responsible way. Our current portfolio of assets and long-term investments are laying the groundwork for extraordinary opportunities for investors and we will provide the energy needed to fuel global economic growth and advancement in a very dynamic time. So, I want to pause for a moment and take a look at a short video, where some of you may have seen running on the television stations.

#### (Video Presentation)

So, now I would like to turn to the formal business of the meeting today. To begin, let me make a few brief remarks on shareholder proposals and voting. Each year, the corporation receives a number of suggestions from our shareholders. Some of these are in the form of proposals to be presented at the Annual Meeting, but let me just share you each is given careful consideration. We seek dialogue with the sponsors prior to the meeting when there is more time to better understand each other's position and very often we find agreement.

Let me be clear on the conduct of the meeting. Recognizing that the majority of our shareholders have voted by proxy and are not present, we have established procedures to facilitate the meeting in an orderly way. We have setup the process for speakers to identify themselves and express their views and we welcome those views. In order that as many shareholders as possible can participate, as Mr. Rosenthal indicated, we have set some time limits and a system to simply help you manage your time.

We have 8 items to consider. As Secretary Rosenthal said earlier, discussion on all items of business will be deferred to the discussion period. This will enable us to have some time for general comments and questions as well and conclude the meeting at a reasonable timeframe. For those of you, who wish to leave the meeting at anytime, let me express my appreciation for your attendance. Since we have a number of items yet to be discussed on the program and you have been sitting for a while now, I would invite you to take a brief moment to stand, stretch your legs just for a moment I ask to not leave the hall unless you absolutely need to.

Okay, you please take your seats. The first item of business is the election of 12 directors. I nominate the 12 persons identified on Page 17 through 20 of the proxy statement. These 12 people are highly qualified to serve on the board. All of our nominees are currently serving as Exxon Mobil directors. All board nominees are present today.

App. 414

# Exxcoase 141 16-600469-KReD dcliment 43-25 /Filed 08/08/16de Paget 25 of 35 scPaget 26 for 35 scPaget

So now, I would like to ask the nominees here seated to my right in the orchestra terrace to stand as their names are called and then I will close the nominations. Michael Boskin, Peter Brabeck-Letmathe, Ursula Burns, Larry Faulkner, Henrietta Fore, Jay Fishman, Ken Frazier, William George, Sam Palmisano, Steve Reinemund and William Weldon. Before moving on, I also would like to recognize one person that is retiring from the board today. Ed Whitacre served as a Director of your company since 2008. And I'd like to recognize Ed and thank him for his service.

I declare the polls open for all who want to vote in the election of directors and the 7 remaining items. If you wish to change your proxy instructions on the election of directors or any of the other 7 items or if you have not submitted a proxy and wish to vote by ballot, they are available from the ushers. Please raise your hand if you would like a ballot at anytime during the formal business, they will be collected after all items have been discussed.

The next item on the agenda is the ratification of PricewaterhouseCoopers as the independent auditors. The Audit Committee of the Board has appointed PricewaterhouseCoopers to audit Exxon Mobil's financial statements for 2014 and we are asking shareholders to ratify that appointment. PricewaterhouseCoopers is represented today by Mr. Alan Page. Alan, would you please stand? Thank you. The audit committee's reasons for recommending PricewaterhouseCoopers appear in the proxy statement. I move the adoption of the proposal shown on Page 60 of the proxy statement.

The next order of business is consideration of the board-sponsored proposal regarding executive compensation. This board proposal calls for a shareholder advisory vote to approve executive compensation as required by law. The Board recommends a vote for this proposal as outlined on Pages 60 to 62 of the proxy statement.

The next order of business is consideration of the 5 shareholder proposals in the proxy statement. The first shareholder proposal regarding majority vote for directors is shown on Page 63 of the proxy statement. I understand Mr. Marco Vargas will present the proposal. Mr. Vargas?

#### Marco Vargas

Thank you, Mr. Chairman. I am Marco Vargas representing the United Brotherhood of Carpenters Pension Fund. Our funds collectively holds approximately 1,400,500 shares of Exxon Mobil common stock. We are committed long time owners. We appreciate the opportunity to gain an introduction, a majority vote shareholder proposal that we believe advances an opportunity in corporate governors. The governors appreciate the constructive dialogue, which we have maintained with Exxon Mobil representatives over many years an important corporate governance and executive compensation issues.

Our proposal is designed to encourage Exxon Mobil Board of Directors to adopt the majority of vote standard for the director selections despite the Board's opposition to minority vote proposal receive 46% vote last year's meeting. A majority vote standard used in the uncontested director election provides shareholders meaningful voting rights. The combination of minority vote standard with the company's current director resignation policy would establish a strong election standard. The resignation policy provides for a post selection process in which the Board can exercise its judgment and make decisions on continued status on any unelected director. Nearly 90% of America's largest corporations and all of Exxon Mobil's peer companies have adopted the majority vote standard in compensation resignation policy. Exxon Mobil remains the largest American company that has not adopted to majority voting. We urge the Board to establish a majority vote standard and join the mainstream of America corporations on this important election reform. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

#### Rex Tillerson - Chairman and Chief Executive Officer

Thank you. The Board recommends a vote against this proposal as outlined on Pages 63 and 64 of the proxy statement. The next shareholder proposal to limit directorships is shown on Page 64 of the proxy statement. I understand that Fr. Michael Crosby will present the proposal. Fr. Crosby?

#### Fr. Michael Crosby

Good morning, Mr. Tillerson and the rest of you on the Board and shareholders. I am here to on behalf of Kenneth Steiner of Great Neck, New York to move proposal 5, basically shareholders recommend that our board take the steps necessary to adopt a bylaw to limit our directors to a maximum of 3 board memberships in companies with sales in excess of \$500 million annually. So that's the proposal. And since Mr. Cynor and John Shalagan asked me to move it, I'd just like to say other reasons why from my perspective, this is a good resolution to support. And I want to back to what Mr. Tillerson said about the dialogue the company has taken with shareholders. We have a very good an informative meeting in New York with executives

App. 415

around the issue of climate change and other issues. And they were forthcoming. We had disagreements on some agreements on other. But that was in December and you all know we've been here before, our ongoing issue is that the company isn't doing enough to address the crisis around climate change.

Now that was December. In March the intergovernmental panel on climate change, of which this company has part in it, said in effect first paragraph climate change is already having sweeping effects on every continent and throughout the world's ocean. Scientists reported Monday. That was in March. Then earlier this year, I mean earlier this month, the Congress of the United States issued a mandated report where it's more of the same in fact the world is at the door.

The effects of human induced climate change are being felt in every corner of the United States, scientists reported Tuesday. Our concern is that the directors, if they have too many outside responsibilities aren't going to be able to address the crisis we are now in. Crisis is here. The world is at the door, every one of us is going to have to find creative ways to deal with how do we mitigate the risks? Even the company has said, it's going to do that. So for this reason I urge support of this resolution so that all our efforts can find alternative ways to keep that low from blown down the house.

#### Rex Tillerson - Chairman and Chief Executive Officer

Thank you. The board recommends the vote against this proposal as outlined on page 64 of the proxy statement. The next shareholder proposal deals with an amendment to the corporations EEO policy and has shown on Pages 64 and 65 of the proxy statement. I understand that Michael Crosby will present this proposal.

#### Fr. Michael Crosby

Again I am Michael Crosby, Capuchin Franciscan. I am here on behalf of the New York State Common Retirement Fund to urge you to support the resolution of the New York State Common Retirement Fund, which holds 12,987,000 shares of Exxon Mobil. It believes the companies have a competitive a competitive advantage in recruiting and retaining employees from the widest pool of talent and the discrimination based on non-job related criteria can lead to less efficient business operations. It say over the last seven year a number of major U.S. corporations including a large majority of the Fortune 500 have agreed to add formal and explicit commitments to buy our discrimination based on sexual orientation and gender identity to their employee policy statement, partly say Exxon Mobil unfortunately is not one of these Fortune 500 companies.

The New York State Common Retirement Fund believes that Exxon Mobil has changed its policy and joined with the overwhelming majority of major U.S. corporations and supporting both human rights and more efficient business operations. And therefore on its behalf I submit the resolution to prohibit discrimination based on sexual orientation and gender identity filed in the proxy materials.

#### Rex Tillerson - Chairman and Chief Executive Officer

Thank you the board recommends a vote against this proposal as outlined on pages 65 and 66 of the proxy statement. The next shareholder proposal calls for a report on lobbying and has shown on pages 66 and 67 of the proxy statement. I understand Mr. Shawn Gilchrist will present the proposal.

#### Shawn Gilchrist

Our shareholders, we encouraged transparency and accountability in the use staff time and corporate funds to influence legislation and regulation both directly and indirectly. Absent a system of accountability, company assets could be used for objectives contrary to Exxon Mobil's long-term interests. Exxon Mobil spent approximately \$30 million in 2011 and 2012 on direct federal lobbying activities. These figures do not include lobbying expenditures to influence legislation in states. Exxon Mobil lobbied at state level with at least 286 lobbyists in 35 states between 2003 and 2011.

Exxon Mobil is listed as a member of the American Petroleum Institute and CEO, Rex Tillerson is a member of the Business Roundtable. In 2011 and 2012, the Business Roundtable spent more than \$31 million on lobbying. Exxon Mobil does not disclose its memberships in, or payments to, trade associations, or the portions of amounts used for lobbying.

# App. 416

### Exx @ase 4136-& 000469 KR @dollment 43-2s Afiled 08/08/16 de Paget 27 of 85 scPage 1024f 25

Corporate lobbying exposes our company to risks that could affect the company's stated goals, objectives, and ultimately shareholder value, and we rely on the information provided by our company to evaluate goals and objectives, and therefore, have a strong interest in full disclosure of our company's lobbying to assess whether our – whether our company's lobbying is consistent with its expressed goals and in the best interests of shareholders and long-term value. Therefore we encourage our board to prepare a comprehensive disclosure related to direct, indirect and grassroots lobbying. Thank you.

#### Rex Tillerson - Chairman and Chief Executive Officer

Thank you. The board recommends a vote against this proposal as outlined on page 67 of the proxy statement. The last shareholder proposal calls for Greenhouse Gas Emissions Goals and has shown on pages 67 and 68 of the proxy statement. I understand that Mr. Patricia Daly will present the proposal. Mr. Pat.

#### Patricia Daly

Thank you Mr. Tillerson, good to see you this morning Mr. (indiscernible), thanks again for that meeting, the Crosby referenced and continued dialogue. Good morning members of the Board of Directors, it's great to have you here and I appreciate these couple of minutes.

I represent my congregation the Dominican Sisters of Caldwell, New Jersey, also the American Baptist churches and about 40 institutional and individual shareholders, longtime shareholders in Exxon Mobil, some of them also longtime shareholders in Mobil. So I am here to move the resolution, we've been here for many years, about seven or eight years I think now asking our company to give us the business plan, to set goal to reduce screen definition in both operations and in product. Mr. Tillerson, I believe you started with Exxon in 1975 that is the year I entered the Dominican order, life has changed. That year ICCR members, we interface center on corporate responsibility, had shareholder resolutions about South Africa at both Exxon and Mobil.

We've been working with our company since 1996 on this issue, even longer with some other companies. Since then we have an additional 1.6 billion people on this planet. In 1996, there were 370 plus million of carbon in the atmosphere. Today we have well over 400 parts. Scientists tell us that 350 is the number to maintain a safe, loving environment. I think a lot of storms, right. But it's no longer about the storms, it's about food system on the planet, it's about water, it's about issues, it's about ocean life, it's about sea levels an incredible shift to this planet. Father Mike referenced the U.S. climate assessment report mandated by Congress how desperate that report now comes.

Back in 1997, our resolution that year asked for a report on climate risk, environmental liabilities. We are so grateful that our Board and our management has given us this report this spring. However, I am also concerned we took 17 years. So we have to report we are working on it, we work together, but our company continues to rely on a bid that the nations of the world will be nothing about climate change for the next 30 years.

I am working with the auto companies in the United States. They worked with the EPA to establish realistic new goal fuel standards, but they need the oil and gas industry to deliver the fuel, the cleaner fuels in order to make this happen. Our business plan impacts all businesses, not just in the United States, but around the world. It impacts people's lives around the world.

I am seeing now that investors, major investors around the planet are now shifting money into the clean technology, the new businesses that we need. I know some of your board members, Mr. Weldon we have worked together with JPMorgan Chase. Mr. Reinemund is on that board. The financial sector we are witnessing a massive shift into new technologies. We need to step up to the responsibility as the nations of the world next year prepare for a new climate treaty. Retirees today depend on our business in the next 20 years, but employees today depends on the success of our business for the next 15 years and is got to be making the right investment.

I have a cousin who is about to start an engineering degree. I haven't seen kids yet who are looking to go into the oil and gas business. The creators, engineers ongoing to the alternatives, we have got to be moving more money into the alternatives. Please give us the business plan to be able to pull that cost. Mr. Tillerson, thank you very much. Everybody, thanks so much for your time and patience today.

Rex Tillerson - Chairman and Chief Executive Officer

App. 417

Thank you. The Board recommends a vote against this proposal as outlined on Pages 68 and 69 of the proxy statement. All items of business have now been introduced. I invite many of you that want to stand and stretch your legs for a minute and for those of you who wish to address the meeting in the discussion period this should be a good time to make your way towards one of the hall seat, so that you will have ready access to microphone. So, we will take a stretch for a minute.

Okay. If we could resume the meeting, you take your seats please? I now open the floor for discussion on the items of business presented. I would ask at this stage of the meeting that you limit your comments through the Board and shareholder proposals that are in the proxy statement as promised will have an opportunity for general comments or questions later. We received a number of questions on proxy cards and through our websites. And again, as I indicated as time permits, we will try to address some of those as well.

So, as described earlier, if you have not already done so, if you could get near an hall seat so that you are near the microphones and if you would remain seated until I call upon you, but simply raise your hand, holding your speaker identification card to indicate you like to address the meeting when I recognize you, please give your speaker card to the usher, stand and he will hand you a microphone and the microphone will be made live at that time. Again, I would ask that you keep your comments as brief as possible, so that we can allow as many people to speak and wish to do so. We will continue to use the lighting system just to help you manage your time. First priority will be given to those who have not spoken yet. So, let me begin over here.

#### **Question-and-Answer Session**

#### Frank Rauscher - Aquinas Associates

The topic is climate change. My name is Frank Rauscher. I am Senior Principal of Aquinas Associates in Dallas. I am here on behalf of the Christopher Reynolds Foundation. The foundation withdrew its resolution report on climate change assumptions is for strategic planning following constructive discussions of Corporate Secretary, David Rosenthal and his colleagues on December 17, 2013. And subsequent discussions and exchanges of letters have resulted in Exxon's energy and climate report posted on your website and what you also have available out in the lobby. Mr. Tillerson, you will recall that in your talk to the (indiscernible) June 12, 2012, you said we have to be efficient and we have to manage climate change, but we also need to look at the other side of the engineering solutions, which is how we are planning to adapt to it. And there are solutions it's not our problem we can't solve.

One year later at the City Club of Cleveland in June 14, 2013, you raised another issue, having climate change is a risk management problem, what am I going to do about it as it turns out that (indiscernible) mitigation steps make the difference, what's plan B. Plan B means you will start thinking about which kind of that (indiscernible) necessary of the consequences that people are concerned about present themselves. Since the December 2013 meeting, several significant reports have been released pointing to the urgency of addressing the methods between the energy and climate. As you know, these include the report of International Panel of Climate Change, the U.S. Climate Change Assessment and the CNA Military Advisory Board report on national security of accelerating risks of climate change. And we will also see the nexus of energy and climate change as important. Exxon Mobil's March 31, 2014 energy and climate report to shareowners prepared response to the Reynolds Foundation's resolution states that Exxon Mobil delays the changes to the earth's climate including those that may result in anthropogenic pauses of the risk. And in order to address this risk, we are starting to consider economically efficient policies that includes the mitigation and (indiscernible). And that balanced reduction in climate risk with other global developments will need including the need to sustain and provide glory in populations.

Mr. Tillerson, what are the steps that you and City of Exxon are going to mitigate their risk of climate change? If these steps are not sufficient, what is your plan B, which you observed at the Cleveland requires that you know? How is Exxon Mobil using its resources to address the world's biggest energy challenge how to meet global energy demand while addressing the potential disastrous impact to climate change on the global economy and/or generally in the whole global community? The March climate in energy report was a good beginning for a dialogue, but that may answer all these questions. We look forward to continuing dialogue, which we had agreed with your colleagues on these energy climate issues. And Mr. Tillerson, we look forward to hearing more directly from you on how we together can and will meet this challenge? You are the leader of the company and we expect your good participation sometime soon. Thank you for the opportunity to address today's meeting's first dialogue.

**Rex Tillerson** 

App. 418

### Exx @ase 14136-60-000469CKR @dollment 43-2s AFiled 08/08/16 de Paget 29 of 85 scPaget De 1026f 25

Well, thank you Mr. Rauscher and thank you for being here on behalf of the Christopher Reynolds Foundation. As you indicated, we have published two reports and those are available to any of you who have not seen those, they are available in the print material that's out in the lobby area, but they are also available on the website. And we also appreciate the dialogue we have had. And I think as we have said for many, many years now and as you have properly characterized my comments in various forms, we do view this as a risk management problem. And I think for a long time all we were talking about whole conversation was about how are we going to stop greenhouse gas concentrations from reaching certain levels in the atmosphere. And my view of that was multiple fold and I have shared with this audience before in past shareholder meetings that achieving certain levels that some suggest had to be achieved. There is no one today that can map a viable pathway to achieve that, no one. No one has a viable pathway to get there. It doesn't mean we shouldn't strive.

And I think the steps we are taking as a corporation are enabling at least progress towards mitigation. Our expansion of natural gas portfolio to displace higher carbon intense forms of power generation fuels to the lower efficient to higher efficiency fuels that we are producing for transportation sectors, for industrial uses are lubricants, our manufacturing of lightweight high strength plastics that displace heavier weight materials, more efficient to produce lighter weight, improve energy efficiency. I think as we have long said that the first and important step to every consumer, whether it's an individual consumer and industrial consumer should be taking is to look at your ability to utilize energy more efficiently, smartly, because then you carry out your same activity and have a lower overall impact.

But even when you take all of those things in consideration in our energy outlook, we project what we think the effects of those are is still very difficult our map a viable pathway to certain concentrations that some people's models indicate or desirable. So, a few years ago, in recognition it's a risk management problem, the way you deal with risk is you take the steps you can to mitigate, but recognize you cannot eliminate the risk or certainly you can't eliminate all of it. So, you should be spending some time thinking about well, what if everything I am doing even it doesn't work or what if it turns out the reasons for all this happening aren't what we thought they were, but the end result is the same. How are we going to deal with that?

So, as part of prudent policy discussions, we have begun to promote the dialogue around we think you have to think about this problem with both of those areas in mind. So, that's the genesis of the conversation. And as we have looked at our own operations, we take a very broad view to where we can harden our assets, harden our facilities and we learned a lot through some of the terrible storms we have been through the Gulf Coast. And so where we see opportunities to do so we are hardening our own facilities and assets, but I think importantly we are also investing in those forms of energy delivery that we know will help with the mitigation as well.

I think you rightly acknowledged this is the most complex area of scientific and social conversation anyone is having today. It is extremely complex. And it is one that there is not going to be a ready set of solutions that are going to fit the world's peoples, because the world's peoples all have very needs at this stage of their development, which is why it makes it so complex. So, we all – we do support and engage in and we will continue to engage in active dialog. And we are going to continue our active engagement with UN's Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. We have been actively engaged in that panel now for almost two decades with our own scientist, peer reviewing their work. So we are keenly aware of what that work is indicating. We are going to maintain our engagement with that.

So, I think it's something that the ongoing dialogue is important. People need to be examining what the various pathways to mitigate are, but being realistic, if those don't produce the outcome, we won't – how we don't deal with it. And I am a – this is a technology driven company. And so we have enormous faith in the technological prowess of the human mind in the innovation, because we have seen what is producing all of our lifetimes. And I am as confident about the things we do today that I never dreamed we would do 30 years ago. I am just as confident that the solutions to a lot of these problems, the same technical innovative minds will deliver those as the problems present themselves. And people are actively working on that. So, I appreciate and take the dialogue important. We take it seriously. We appreciate the engagement and we intend to continue that dialogue and engagement. I wish there was a simple list of things, I can tell everybody to go do. It's just a little more complicated than that, but thank you for your comments. Yes, the lady in the blue right here.

#### **Unidentified Analyst**

Can you hear me?

#### **Rex Tillerson**

Yes, ma'am.

# App. 419

# Exx@asel4116-c0-00469-KReDdcliment 43-2: AFiled 08/08/16de Paget 30 of 35 scPaget D27f 25

#### **Unidentified Analyst**

(Question Inaudible)

#### Rex Tillerson

Yes ma'am I think I know where you are going you would like some help.

#### **Unidentified Analyst**

Well, I need to tell you or (indiscernible).

#### **Rex Tillerson**

And this is the man who I hear that can help you.

#### **Unidentified Analyst**

Now he is not. I have contacted you. I have contacted everybody we have now gone through district court filing a case district court then said I had to do. I had probably give (indiscernible) agreement. And then that I was granted if I had to turnover this year to the district court then Exxon Mobil computer share through it out and next to the appellate court a lawsuit in appellate court (indiscernible) how many people and power taxes on the appellate court that we have connection with Exxon.

#### **Rex Tillerson**

I don't know.

#### **Unidentified Analyst**

And actually you signed out (indiscernible) anyways make a longer chat and no one pays my turn. I finally gave her let's say \$21,000 to get those shares put into the chart. Then are we moving some right CE choices which we have encountered and that was a pullback situation as they moved me into the business and commerce I couldn't pull back will so I paid \$21,000 to get 8000 shares that my mother bought.

#### **Rex Tillerson**

This gentleman right here, right down here.

#### Malcolm Shaw

Mr. Chairman I'm Malcolm Shaw from Dallas, Texas. This question, what is the minimum expected production per day that we would require before we drill a well?

#### **Rex Tillerson**

Well, that depends on the cost of the well, depends on the resource we would expect to recover and the physical regime, the taxes we would have to pay. So, it vary literally varies around the world and varies from state to state.

#### Malcolm Shaw

Well, a 100 barrels a day, would that be.

#### **Rex Tillerson**

If you had a 100 barrels per day but you're only – you're going to recover 1000 barrels, we probably wouldn't drill that well. So, I just want to say it's not a – it's much a production right alone if it is all those other factors. So, there is not a single, there is not a single answer.

App. 420

# Exx @ase 141 16-6000469-KReD dollment 43-28 A Hiled 08/08/16 de Paget 31 of 35 scPaget 92 1028f 25

#### Malcolm Shaw

Okay. This is second question. I'm noticing that Russia has signed a pack with Cuba to explore their fields and that's in our backyard. I see that we are in China and we're off the coast of Angola communist countries. If there any way that we can drill down in Cuba has to grow their share until the state department approves?

#### **Rex Tillerson**

Well, the current sanctioned law of United States will not allow us to participate in any activity in Cuba. There has been limited exploration wells drilled offshore Cuba, none of them have been successful. So, it's questionable as to what the resource potential offshore Cuba is, that's not been confirmed by anyone at this point.

#### Malcolm Shaw

My last question. On Page 3, of the Annual Report gives your picture, where did you get that green tie?

#### **Rex Tillerson**

I don't know if I had a green tie, maybe that would be Photoshop. I'm constantly wearing a wrong color of tie to the photo opportunity. So, they have learned to Photoshop my tie color. Yes, sir, right down here in the front.

#### **Unidentified Analyst**

Thank you. (indiscernible) I will be back here. First, I want to say is thanks to you and all of the companies for doing such a fine job with everything you do, I mean you make money that's in the game. So, thanks for doing that. However, I have few other comments, number one is I talked two years ago about having more females on the Board of Directors, you still have only two females, 17% that's not really very great. Mary Barra is now CEO at GM. We got people out there, there is a lot of females around. If you look at some of statistics I have some from the UK and so that companies with more woman than boys were found to outperform their vitals with the 42% high return out in sales, 66% higher return on invested capital, 52% higher on equity.

I'm not sure if the numbers are right but they're not 2%, 5%, they're big numbers. Also, I suggested two possible females for the Board of Directors to your company already, one of them is in Dallas, I have seen they're happy with that, I'm not sure we're going with it. I really think we got to have more females and not only for Board of Director but also to the management of the company. So, I hope you appreciate that and maybe we'll talk about this in future years.

The second thing is I also support the PVL policy having another 6, I think both for GE, LGVT people made progress with you in terms of now allow them to have benefits because they're part of them. So, we're somewhat there, yeah I was sort of shocked because I thought with that's ruling that you are forced to do certain things, you do certain things, did you did anything else besides there. So, we're going to so far not the other way. It so reminds me of the boys scouts that you and Bob made several years ago, they now have allowed girls in that girls scout in the troops so they made progress, I like to see that make more progress also. And I do here some other comments that you want to right now things on the proposals correct?

#### **Rex Tillerson**

Correct.

#### **Unidentified Analyst**

Thank you, sir. Appreciate it very much.

#### **Rex Tillerson**

Thank you. Right here. Yeah, you're right here now. Yeah.

Julian Martinez - SER-Jobs for Progress National

#### App. 421

# Exx @aseb4136-&0/00469-KReDdcliment 43-2s /Filed 08/08/16de Paget 32 6f 35 scpaget De1029f 25

Thank you, Mr. Chairman. My name is Julian Martinez, now represent SER - Jobs for Progress National. SER organized 50 years ago in Texas to assist Hispanic community a careful and find the economic opportunities. SER has expanded their services in to many other areas and provides these service in a cross-air country serving over 1.3 million people a year. Exxon Mobil has been a part of SER and we would like to take this opportunity to thank you for SER and Hispanic community. A special appreciation recent participation in our 50th Annual Conference a few weeks ago here in Dallas.

They were often and SER has experience in a emblem. And changes right in client side. We have shared these moments in early 2014 as SER client American branch will allow us to Ad during the Super Bowl and Olympics they range above one voice over call than U.S. They do their market research and look their numbers, they know how fast the country is changing. As you may know, the Hispanic community is increasing dramatically. One in four children in the U.S. are now working home and the number of Hispanics home businesses grew by 44% compared to 15% for non-Hispanics firms. The combined Latina population of U.S. is greater than the total population of Canada and greater than any of Latin countries except Mexico and Brazil and would be the world's 14th largest economy.

We are not sure that Exxon Mobil gets there. You have no Hispanics on your Board of Directors and your involvement in the community has been rather limited. We welcome and we would ask that you consider having an Hispanic Board Member as your next opportunity. Thank you.

#### **Rex Tillerson**

Thank you. So, back here in the back. Yeah, first one, right there.

#### **Unidentified Analyst**

Hello, Mr. Tillerson and congratulations in fellow stock awards. And then would you admire from batteries of Louisiana. I like to make a few comments. The energy industry working through the API has been filed to work along the side the fab unions such as the billing trade to support sound pro-growth policy. We want the best trained and best qualified workforce in the world period. An on going action has been on improving job of training programs for industry, the challenges of the 21st century means that the business leaders must take their highest priority to technical labs of workers and the surrounding community. I hope these words now familiar as those were the mocks made by you in the speech on the March 11th in Russian DC at the North America's Billing Trades Legislative Conference.

In batteries, we would like you to encourage human resources to move to involve the union wealth the United States Steelworkers, United Steelworkers in training our employees to be the highest field in this competitive environment both in the refinery and the chem plant. The Union has important points on views on what it takes to work in this hazardous environment. Also, what is required to head with steel you needed to do the jobs they do. United Steelworkers shares your view on offering cooperative union management relationship, would like to assistance to emphasize both the needs to work together to improve the batteries facility. The employee those that would be skilled in required to work in the facility. They've been doing it and have been doing it for over a 100 years.

The Union wants to bring the mentality of safety and best trained employees as part of addressing the safety concerns in a cooperative joint health and safety committee where management views of the Union can work together to address the concerns of this aging facility. We would appreciate your help in getting the facility to become one of the best and safest workplace in this competitive environment. Thank you for your time.

#### **Rex Tillerson**

Thank you. Other comments on the shareholder proxies, any other shareholder proposals. Sister Pat.

#### Patricia Daley

Thank you. Pat Daley again from the Dominican. Mr. Tillerson, we chatted a couple of times that your support for carbon tax, and it doesn't surprise you that I revoted in favor of the report on logging. Could you tell us how, what kind of conversation you're having around carbon tax, I think it's probably a simpler option than carbon trading and other SKUs. But, again can you tell us how Exxon Mobil is spending lobbying dollars on, some kind of your solution to be able to deal with the policy around this?

# App. 422
### Exx @ase14116-6000469-KReDdcliment 43-25 /Filed 08/08/16de Paget38 6f 35 scPage10201030f 25

#### **Rex Tillerson**

Well, the kind of dollars that would show up in our lobbying report is an allocation of – in terms of me my direct time. Any time I go to Washington and engage with any policymaker to whether they would be elected legislators in the Congress, the executive branch and whatever form we log that time and that goes into the report. So, the conversations that I've had really over the last several years have been with a variety of congressional leaders, leaders of both parties, chairs of the relevant committees, I've had conversations with state department, energy department, the interior department, around policy choices to deal with the issue.

And my view has remained unchanged. I always preface it by saying if policymakers come to the conclusion that they have no other ways that they feel they can deal with influencing the behavior, the choices that people make around their energy consumption and you are considering various schemes by which to do that, and the most profitable ones are various forms of cap and trade policies, our valuation of those alternatives suggests that a carbon tax is the most efficient way to implement policy design to influence behavior.

So, our engagement, we talk about why we feel that way to pros and cons of trading systems which we have a long term test and experiment that is going on in Europe now for quite a long time. It's not produced a very good result because Europe carbon emissions are going up while in the United States carbon emissions are going down in the absence of any policy.

And I think it's important that we not take that lightly. So, our conversations have been prefaced first by you need to understand what that means for economic performance for the US economy or economies anywhere in the world when you impose any added cost to the system, first you need to ask yourself what does that mean for the economy and who bears the largest burden in that. And our view continues to be that when you impose a cost like that in whatever form on the economy, those less able to bear it end up bearing it, the poor, the lower middle class. So, we don't really believe to that point that we have to do that. But if you don't want to go there then we sit down and talk about our view that this is the most efficient straightforward fairest way to try and influence behavior.

So, those conversations continue because – I know you are well aware, there is a lot of conversations goes on in Washington about what should, what kind of policy choices should be undertaken. And we remain as actively engaged in those as ever. Other comments on proxy, Robert?

#### **Unidentified Company Speaker**

I would like to speak to the lobbying issue as well. And I read with interest this March article kind of a lead article in BusinessWeek, the Petro States of America and in effect it is saying that this company and the industry have the control of what happens in the United States Congress in terms of legislation. That's why they titled the Petro States of America. And as the small sections, big oil swale the Washington, makes the US a petro state in all but me. When I look at that, and then look at other data, I see that according to the centers, the majority of Republicans don't believe that there is climate change, 90% of this company's political contributions are going to Republicans. So, on the one hand in this place we hear you saying there is climate change, the burning of fossil fuels are a human factor contributing to it, and yet we are going to support those very entities that are undermining the reality.

When I look at the power of lobbying and you see what is going on, you see that the new campaign that the company has that was in Wall Street Journal, USA Today, you have all seen it. And I would give anybody \$1 on the floor here if you know what this campaign is really saying I could give you a dollar because I have all the property, I can't get much more. Now what has this campaign said Exxon Mobil says there is climate change. There is global warming, the burning up fossil fuels are contributing to it and we got to do something because the world is at the door everybody in the United States would know that we got to do something.

This company, the Board of Directors and management have to do something to change. I read in our disciplines I read what you said there is 10 million acres this is what you said 10 million acres are under North American production which is business as usual. I had a Baptist among Sunday here in Arlington and the father is in the second biggest solar company in the United States based here. And if the costs are going down so fast and I thought what if we had 10 million acres in solar. I think they are trying that we got to make choices when we are facing this kind of a crisis. And so I urge you to use your suasion in advertising to let the people know it can't be business as usual. Thank you.

#### **Rex Tillerson**

App. 423

# Exx @ 24 8 4 1 16 20 00 469 - KReD Tellement 43 25 AFrited 108/08/16 de Pagetisa 6 135 scpag 8 10 - 103 2 f 25

Thank you. Over here,

#### **David Martino**

Chairman, my name is David Martino, I am a geologist and I am against between house gas I voted against it. It is interesting to note that the term global warming is now called climate change. You know why this is because the temperature has dropped one degree in the last 10 years. They do not want to recognize that 800 years cycle has been going on for ever and ever. Carbon dioxide is a vital chemical compound that every plant needs to live and grow on and it synthesizes the oxygen for all humans and animals to live on. The main cause of carbon dioxide believe or not is volcances and people do not want to recognize it. And so book put out by Professor Ian Plimer, he is from Australia and he says the amount of carbon dioxide actually that comes from volcances is what's causing all the problems, it's not the work, it's not all of the greenhouse gas guys that want to say shutdown this. You got the carbon tax they were talking about is really kind of interesting. Our current administration wants carbon tax because he wants to raise money to give to the poor who will vote for him and it's not for anything else (indiscernible). So we are not going to change the global warming concept which is now called climate change and I hope everybody voted against your recommendation.

#### **Rex Tillerson**

Thank you.

#### Jack Fuller

Good morning. My name is Jack Fuller. I am here from (indiscernible) Texas a City of 1,000 people. We do not have an Exxon or a Mobil station. I moved to Harrold two years ago from the city of Odessa, Texas well over a 100,000 people which also does not have one Exxon or one Mobil station. We used to have a large humble pipeline company there your Exxon Mobil Pipeline now. I am wondering why we cannot have an Exxon station there had the people of Odessa done something to have the end the company. We could drive 25 miles, 30 miles over the midland and they have got over Exxon station, three Mobil stations why can't we get the world's best product in Odessa. I would like to know that and if you don't know the reason then shame on you folks because...

#### **Rex Tillerson**

I am sure one of these folks I have stated notes for the branded wholesale organization to get right on that, thank you. Any other comments on shareholder proposals. We are seeing none. I think all the items of business are now being covered. If any of you have proxy cards please hand them to the ushers at this time. Those of you who have already returned your proxy cards need not vote by our ballot unless you wish to change your vote. If you do wish to change your vote, simply mark the appropriate sections of the ballot. The appointed proxies in attendance today hereby cast all votes, which we have been authorized to cast in accordance with the instructions indicated on the individual proxy cards. If you have proxies please pass those to the ushers in the hall at this time.

Since proxies and ballots have been collected, I now declare the polls closed. While the inspectors of elections are preparing their preliminary report, I will answer a few more questions regarding Exxon Mobil's business or I will have time for further comments. I will interrupt this discussion period when the results are available so that we can report those to you. So for others who have questions or want to address meeting, I will take your comments at this time.

#### **Unidentified Analyst**

Mr. Tillerson, Directors thank you. Just to give you a perspective you started the company in 1975. I was born in 1975 and these shares that I vote today I vote in trust for my son who has born last year. So thank you for making money for all of them. In the presentation you highlighted several Exxon Mobil Russia projects, how Exxon Mobil avoid the political difficulties especially in light of recent events that other companies such as BP has experienced there in Russia? Thank you.

#### **Rex Tillerson**

Well I can't comment on issues other companies may have had because I don't would not have sufficient knowledge, all I would tell you is we have operated successfully in Russia now for almost 20 years. We have been in Russia conducting various joint venture activities producing successfully offshore multi-billion dollar investments now for about 8 years. And we

App. 424

# Exx Case 41 6 & 2000469CKR Dodlinen 43.28 Aner 08/08/16/depage 38 67 3818 Pagen 2032f 25

are continuing to expand that project as you may be aware. So that kind of relationship is built over many, many years of the Russian government, our partners understanding the way we conduct our fairs and them understanding the expectations that we have for our joint venture to conduct itself. And I would say we are extraordinarily proud of what we have been to accomplish in Russia.

They have been very good partners for us. So our work force there is also roughly 80% Russian national. In terms of the politics that surround events of the day, I view it as not different than a lot of places we operate in the world have difficult and a complicated social and geopolitical forces surrounding our business. And part of the risk management when I talk about we are in the risk management business and there is elements of risk in essentially everything we do. An important element of risk that we manage is geopolitical risk. So one of the ways we manage that is through our geographic diversity by having your money, having the corporation's money invested broadly around the world. So that while all of those investments are important to us there is no single investment that's going to sink the business so to speak. We are very resilient and can withstand a lot of things and we have been through sanctions and countries before regrettably, we do not support sanctions generally because we don't find them to be effective unless they are very well implemented comprehensively and that's a very hard thing to do. So we always encourage the people who are making those decisions to consider the very broad collateral damage of who are they really harming with sanctions and what are their objectives and whether sanctions are really effective or not.

So in the meantime all we can do is continue to live up to our obligations and our commitments in all countries around the world where we operate and hold our counterparties accountable to live up to their obligations as well. I would tell you thus far the situation surrounding abates in Ukraine has had no impact on our ability to conduct our fairs in Russia and there has been no change in anyone's posture towards us. I think it's a very valued relationship by both parties and we are hopeful that that will continue for many years to come. Yes sir.

#### David Ridenour - National Center for Public Policy

Good morning. I'm David Ridenour, President of the National Center for Public Policy Research, a free market think tank. My wife and I are a long time shareholders. (indiscernible) in last year at this meeting I commended the company for bowing to leftwing demand (indiscernible) to the American Legislative Exchange Council. We continue to commend you for that. But today I want to kind of go in the other direction. Our think tank once received contributions from the company. These contributions ended after the company told us that it would not continue to contribute unless we adopted a more alarmist position on the climate change. We declined of course.

The company has sharply reduced donations across the board of free market organizations that promote same tax in regulatory policy which is in your interest. But judging from the protesters outside this morning, you haven't really convinced a lot of people and you haven't won a lot of friends. I bet not even one from around the leftwing groups. Even if the company declines the supporter organizations it agrees with as it once did, why is Exxon Mobil not doing more on its own to tell the American people the very compelling stories about this industry? Where is the risk for example in putting stickers on gasoline pump showing consumers how much the price of a gallon a gasoline taxes, how much is production and how very little is actually profit out of that? That information is on some websites that people just don't read those websites. They do go to gas stations.

One of our individual supporters for many years is the late Raleigh Warner who was CEO of Mobil Oil. Under his leadership, Mobil invested heavily in very effective advocacy advertising. If a similar but modernized strategy were employed today, millions could learn how fracing has reduced CO2 emissions dramatically and about the company's engineering marvels that safeguard the environment. You could describe who gets, hurt the most, lower income people who disproportionately are minorities when regulations and taxes make energy prices higher.

You once said, "We have a society that by and large is illiterate in science, math, engineering. What we do is a mystery to them, and they find it scary. Because of that it creates easy opportunities for opponents of development, activist organizations to manufacture fear." The company could reduce that illiteracy and stamp out a lot of that fear if we used an updated version of Mr. Warner's playbook to tell Exxon Mobil's compelling positive story.

This company's products make this country work, less, start powering under the table and tell that fantastic tale. If you and we aren't proud of our product and act like it, why should anybody else. So, I would appreciate any comments you can offer on that. Thank you very much.

#### **Rex Tillerson**

App. 425

# Exxocased 4'16464000469 Revolutionen 14813 A Filed 08/08/18 ler Pageingoff 4015 Pagel 121 033 f 25

Well, thank you for your comments and your confidence in the company of what we do is you're saying a large portion of our efforts over the last two to three years have been to begin to elevate the public's awareness of how important energy is in their daily lives, in order to have them be willing to engage in a next level of conversation about why these things are important and why these issues are important. But I take your comments seriously. It is one of our great challenges is how to engage the public broadly in issues that are often times complicated and mysterious to them. I can assure you we do not shrug from that and we have a very large coalition we call the Speakers Bureau of individuals who speak in their local communities. They speak to Kiwanis Clubs, they speak to Rotary Club, the PTAs, the Chambers of Commerce, and these are our employees. So they know the business better than anyone in order to put that face out there to engage with local communities and address the concerns and questions they have. That's an effort we'll continue. But it's something that we just have to continue to work at daily. And it is always a bit of a judgment of where do you want to set the dial on trying to help people understand this.

So, I take your comments, again seriously and I welcome them and I thank you for your support. Right down here.

#### **Unidentified Analyst**

Good morning, Mr. Chairman, Mr. Rosenbusch and all the directors. My name is William (indiscernible) I am from Massachusetts. And I have been an investor in Exxon Mobil for over 30 years. And first I want to thank all the Exxon Mobil employees past and present for all the good and hard work. The current administration in Washington isn't business friendly, especially the companies like ours. There continues to be a push by large universities to divest their multi-billion dollar endowments away from fossil fuel companies. Two other most recent institutions do so make that announcement, Harvard University as well as Stanford University. Can you speak to what Exxon Mobil is doing to support the clean energy movement, and what do you think is possible could you get a percentage of what you think the business will be that supports clean energy towards around 2040. I know it's very difficult. My second question is price per barrel is over \$100 and what price does the barrel have to drop to, to continue to support if the lowest price has to drop to the continued selected dividend, thank you.

Well I have to be very careful commenting on prices or walking close to that question in any form, the US justice department takes a great interest in anything I say about this. So I will have to defer on that. All I would comment is that I think we have structured the company financially with the investments we have made to give us a very healthy cash flow. And we have a lot of doves and levers and mobs we can turn and push and pull to ensure that we can continue to deliver the kind of dividend performance that you come to expect of us. We are certainly committed to do that. I think in terms of the clean energy component and again if you look at the energy outlook and I had a slide in here that showed our expectation is that renewables, solar, wind other forms of what people would I guess put in that category, clean energy are going to grow their rates of growth that are two to three times faster than the rate of growth of traditional sources of energy. And I think that's reflective of the pull for that. Its reflective of a lot of regulatory mandate governments require utilities to have a certain component of renewable energy so they have to go out and get it whether it makes economic sense to them or not. So it is driven by a number of factors which we expect are willing to be with us for quite some time. As I think I have commented in the past week, continually evaluate the full landscape of all of the new sources of energy supply including those we have actually been in some of those lines of businesses before. We think thus far there has been no technology breakthroughs, doesn't look like they are particularly promising on the scale basis without a lot of government support mandates and regulations.

And which is not – I prefer not to invest in opportunities that live and die by government mandate. I could what the government gives and just as easily take away the next day and you got a non-performing asset. And in fact you have seen a lot of our competitors who put a lot of money in to wind and solar taking numerous write downs of those investments we didn't mark out. So we stay with what we know best which is all natural gas, petroleum, petrochemicals and we stick with technologies to help consumers use it more wisely, use it in a way that's less impactful to the environment and we continue working technologies that allow us to find ways to deliver that to the consumer. That's the things we know how to do best, but we have a very significant resource organization that has its fingers and hands on everything that is emerging out there because we certainly want to know about it for something that looks promising we have the way with all to enter anything which used to.

#### Jim Markham

Yes, my name is Jim Markham. I enjoyed a 13 year crew with Exxon Mobil. I am a college young engineer. And I am very proud of the brand. And my question is actually the offset of this gentleman have we ever considered taking the Exxon Mobil name off the street. Now that we have gone to the distributor brand, wholesale brand, we no longer the steward of our brand and here just locally our service stations will stay within \$0.2 to \$0.3 of competition and now that we have sold these locations to 7/11. We would sometimes with \$0.21 off on the street. I am loyal, I will continue to pay it, but its very difficult that most folks don't know that we no longer own those facilities or run those facilities, and we have given our brand to other folks to be the

## Exxocasebal'16x01004690 ReDodlment 4333 April 08/08/16der Pageti20 (Honspage 10240f 25

steward of that and it's a reflection of the brand. And I am very proud of the company and by seeing that that to me, just it's frustrating I would rather not – it's the retail pieces within U.S. marketing it's because it's marketing we put our name on the street to market it. It's really not that big of a piece of the business and I was just wondering if we ever considered that? Thank you.

#### **Rex Tillerson**

Well, we constantly evaluate the value of the brand to the consumer. We have included and in fact the business model confirms that there is significant value of the brand. And the agreements as we move the brand in wholesale models we do have specific provisions to protect the brand because the brand I think the point you are making is it's us, it's still us. And so we do have a fair amount of control over the quality of how the brand is presented to the customer. And we have a team of people that monitor that on an ongoing basis including digits that are unexpected, mystery, buyers programs they call them where we go on and test the quality of service. So I would take your comment and just to show you we do monitor that very carefully as we moved to this branded wholesaler model.

In fact the matter is and it's kind of interesting and that's why I had (chocolate), the Odessa and because the number of branded Exxon or Mobil retail sites has gone up since we exited the retail business and went to the branded wholesale which again an indication of how people out there value that brand and want our brand. They have changed from brands they were tied to before, put our brand up because they find it more attractive to their consumers. So we monitor very carefully. So far we are very pleased with the progress of the brand and wholesale model but your point is an excellent one, it's us and we got to protect that brand and we do take that quite seriously. Yes.

#### **Unidentified Analyst**

Hi. I am (indiscernible) and I wanted to ask you something about hydraulic fracturing and with one thing – a couple of things. One is on the Halliburton loophole and I was noting that Exxon Mobil talked about that we went to be clean and responsible and that some other companies are not doing so well or as well as Exxon Mobil and would you be in favor of stronger regulations that would require maybe the dirtier players to do as well, so that it wouldn't be an economic disadvantage to the companies that are doing right things. And the other question is regarding to the water waste from hydraulic fracturing and the water used. My family has a ranch in South Texas and water down there is a very precious commodity as it is worldwide. And I know that they are developments but not really seeing much of that happening in the field in terms of using other materials to do the fracturing and to have another way to deal with maybe recycling it, so it doesn't have to be injected and some of those injection wells as you know are causing some earthquakes so could to (without) that frankly? Thank you.

#### **Rex Tillerson**

Certainly I am not sure I am familiar with the Halliburton loophole whether that has to do a frac disclosure or not. But I think you have touched on a number of the important elements. And one is how do we lift the performance of the entire industry to level the gears to public and the communities and the neighbors confidence that we can carry those things out and it would be done safely. I think the standards exist, the API has standards that are published the IPAA has standards of the Independent Petroleum Association that they have adopted. And by and large the regulatory structures at the state level are quite effective. And Texas has a very mature regulatory structure because the business and the industry has been ongoing nonstop. Pennsylvania has had to do some things to catch up because the industry activity had gone to a very small level and then suddenly exploded with the Marcellus shale. But they have at least stepped their regulatory capabilities. And in fact you may recall that Exxon Mobil announced that we in partnership with General Electric are putting \$1 million each to fund programs that state universities in Pennsylvania, Oklahoma and Texas, I think Colorado, I'm sorry and Texas to train more regulators and what is the process called hydraulic fracturing. What are the risk that you need to be aware of them, what are the things you need to worry about in the regulatory oversight. So, I think all the elements are being put in place and so how do you lift the performance of those that may not be rigidly and rigorously applying the standards that we know if those standards are followed, you're not going to have any issues and problems. I think that comes with enforcing the regulations. The regulations provide a many of these standards to be met and if they're not being met, the regulator needs to deal with that.

I don't, we don't think there's more regulation needed other than the regulators have better need to provide that oversight. And in some cases, they do need some additional personnel. And so, I think that is the best way to lift the competitiveness of all others. And then within the industry, a lot of us are in joint ventures where we own a piece of the acreage and someone else

# App. 427

# Exxorchebil's16x6M00469-Revolidement 4313 A miled 88/08/16ler Physics of 4005 magel 129 035 f 25

owns a piece and we might have made it operate that. We can hold them accountable to the standards that we're not operating and we do. On the issue of water maintenance and you notice that I added the chart this year on water because it has become such a crucial element for many parts of the country and the world.

We are advancing in the levels of recycling in frac water and produced water as you mentioned and that's probably the quickest thing we can do in areas like Pennsylvania where people concerned is much not so much about the water supply they are about the water disposal. But, in areas like South Texas and parts of West Texas where water is scarce, recycling of the water is keenly important. And we have ways in which if you have enough volume, so you can bring it to the central location, clean it up and reuse it. The other non water type fracing technologies continue to evolve and there are a number of processes that we evaluate and often cases, they're not particularly cost effective. So, there's more work needed to advance those and they may yet become more attractive particularly in areas where water cost are extremely high. So, thank you for the comments and the questions. Thank you.

Thank you. I'd like to say hello to everybody and god gave us another day so we got to make the best of it. Just wanted to know from Baton Rouge and John (inaudible), and they got a issue down there, I like you to addressed and Mr. Rouge didn't file probably don't wanted to handle this you probably could. But, we've been doing things since I hired in. 25 years ago Exxon you stated on there about safety that we lead, we want to lead in safety. Well, since when I hired in 25 years ago, we're leading safety and that's drop in ever since. And we're aware, we've done cut manning to a point where at time say and brought this up to our management and they don't want to see it. And so, we've added equipment and job task and labor intensive equipment, but cut manning because of different job cuts because we shutdown different chains of stuff. And what would happen is the group would go out and address these issues and so just a one person on one post, one person on another post. And the VP came down and visited us and told us we would have worst sight in the world for safety and it just shows that we've been degrading over time. And so, where I'm at, rest of the plant all over different areas they do better and I believe probably do the worse around that.

We got a situation where we got a one post place and we had an event yesterday. And we happen to have some people chain in and on days we have a day form but at night we don't have that. So, four people were able to respond to this event, event with the feel on it promptly which does 85% to 90% of prompt problems that feel plus want to go to shop can see a blow to switch that is fair. And so, these four people out there instead of one and it's a one post job. And so, they would able to stop anything from getting worse and it's a mastered unit. So, it's really can get bad quick when time starts to go and really gets bad. And so, I'd like you to maybe see if you could look into that and give us a little help because we do need to add some posts.

I know from a company standpoint, management loves they want to make money, I want to make money. I like to be going up, but I don't want to get anyone hurt or possibly heal because of that. And so when that event happens, because it's going to happen, because we are so undermined in this one play, it's going to happen. When it does happen, it's going to get outside and then it's going to be bid. And when they investigate, they are going to come back and say hey, how come you all are so poorly mined. That it is a real big problem and we would like – I would like you to maybe get some the mine to look into it. I appreciate it.

Thank you. The inspectors of election are ready to report the preliminary vote. So may we have your report please?

#### **Unidentified Company Speaker**

Mr. Chairman, at least 3.5 billion shares of stock of the corporation have been voted on the 8 items of business discussed at today's meeting. Voting results are expressed as a percentage of total votes cast. According to New Jersey corporate law, abstentions are not votes cast. Subject to the final calculation of votes which should not materially change the results, we report that on average 97.5% of the votes cast were voted to elect as directors, the 13 nominees listed in the proxy statement.

On the resolution concerning the ratification of independent auditors, approximately 99.0% of the shares voting thereon were voted for and 1% were voted against. On the resolution concerning an advisory vote to approve the executive compensation, approximately 89.9% of the shares voting thereon were voted for and 10.1% were voted against.

On the resolution concerning a majority vote for directors, approximately 44.9% of the shares of voting thereon were voted for and 55.1% were voted against. On the resolution to limit directorships, approximately 4.8% of the shares voting thereon were voted for and 95.2% were voted against. On the resolution concerning an amendment of EEO policy, approximately 19.5% of the shares voting thereon were voted for and 80.5% were voted against.

App. 428

# Exxoc 24 eb4 1 6 XOV 00 4890 Ke D J dl ment 14353 Apriled 108/08/16 der Pagetia & ( 40ns Page 102 036 of 25

On the resolution concerning a report on lobbying, approximately 21.1% of the shares voting thereon were voted for and 78.9% were voted against. On the resolution concerning greenhouse gas and missions goals approximately 22.0% of the shares voting thereon were voted for and 78.0% were voted against. Our written reports will be submitted to the Secretary as soon as they are completed.

#### **Rex Tillerson - Chairman and Chief Executive Officer**

Thank you. As stated in the written report of the inspectors of election on each of these matters that will be delivered to the Secretary involved with the Minutes of the Meeting. The final votes on each of these matters will be available on the Exxon Mobil website and they will be filed with the SEC on Form 8-K.

In concluding the meeting, let me thank all of you once again for taking the time to be with us today for attending and importantly for your participation, your comments, your questions, or input, we appreciate it. We know it's quite an effort to travel to downtown Dallas to attend the meeting, but we appreciate that you are here.

As I have often said, one of the great strengths of this corporation is the diversity of our people, but it's also a great strength in the diversity of our shareholders. We are afforded a great opportunity to hear from the full breadth of concerns that each of you have, which we know represent concerns broadly held by societies in general and around the world. So, we appreciate very much that you bring those forward and share those with us. They inform our thinking. They inform our decision-making. And let me assure you that everything that is brought to this meeting, the directors and myself listen to it carefully and we have further discussions in the future about it. So, again, thank all of you for being here to our long-term shareholders. It's always great to see you every year. It's the highlight of the meeting for me to get to greet some of you upfront. And I appreciate the chance to do that. And as I say every year, for those of you that are short-term shareholders, I look forward to you becoming long-term shareholders. Safe travels and we stand adjourn.

**Copyright policy:** All transcripts on this site are the copyright of Seeking Alpha. However, we view them as an important resource for bloggers and journalists, and are excited to contribute to the democratization of financial information on the Internet. (Until now investors have had to pay thousands of dollars in subscription fees for transcripts.) So our reproduction policy is as follows: You may quote up to 400 words of any transcript on the condition that you attribute the transcript to Seeking Alpha and either link to the original transcript or to www.SeekingAlpha.com. All other use is prohibited.

THE INFORMATION CONTAINED HERE IS A TEXTUAL REPRESENTATION OF THE APPLICABLE COMPANY'S CONFERENCE CALL, CONFERENCE PRESENTATION OR OTHER AUDIO PRESENTATION, AND WHILE EFFORTS ARE MADE TO PROVIDE AN ACCURATE TRANSCRIPTION, THERE MAY BE MATERIAL ERRORS, OMISSIONS, OR INACCURACIES IN THE REPORTING OF THE SUBSTANCE OF THE AUDIO PRESENTATIONS. IN NO WAY DOES SEEKING ALPHA ASSUME ANY RESPONSIBILITY FOR ANY INVESTMENT OR OTHER DECISIONS MADE BASED UPON THE INFORMATION PROVIDED ON THIS WEB SITE OR IN ANY TRANSCRIPT. USERS ARE ADVISED TO REVIEW THE APPLICABLE COMPANY'S AUDIO PRESENTATION ITSELF AND THE APPLICABLE COMPANY'S SEC FILINGS BEFORE MAKING ANY INVESTMENT OR OTHER DECISIONS.

If you have any additional questions about our online transcripts, please contact us at: <u>transcripts@seekingalpha.com</u>. Thank you!

# Comments (2)

#### mathari

The economy is contracting but everyone needs gas. XOM will do well like it always does.

29 May 2014, 09:31 AM

# App. 429

# EXHIBIT 15

What Case 1416-20100469= Karbbounding 49-3ic Filed 08/08/26 Timpage 6 of 40 Pagel Base 380 19

(HTTP:// Exxon Filesom



# What Exxon knew about the **Earth's melting Arctic**

By SARA JERVING, KATIE JENNINGS, MASAKO MELISSA HIRSCH AND SUSANNE RUST OCT. 9, 2015

ack in 1990, as the debate over climate change was heating up, a dissident shareholder petitioned the board of Exxon, one of the world's largest oil companies, imploring it to develop a plan to reduce carbon dioxide emissions from its production plants and facilities.

What Ease 1 10 Wabout 69 KEarbo & miling 43 13 ticrile 08 08 198 Timpage 7 of 40 Pagel Baro 39 of 19



ADVERTISEMENT

The board's response: Exxon had studied the science of global warming and concluded it was too murky to warrant action. The company's "examination of the issue supports the conclusions that the facts today and the projection of future effects are very unclear."

Yet in the far northern regions of Canada's Arctic frontier, researchers and engineers at Exxon and Imperial Oil were quietly incorporating climate change projections into the company's planning and closely studying how to adapt the company's Arctic operations to a warming planet.

Ken Croasdale, senior ice researcher for Exxon's Canadian subsidiary, was leading a Calgary-based team of researchers and engineers that was trying to determine how global warming could affect Exxon's Arctic operations and its bottom line.

What Exxon knew about the Earth's melting Arctic - Los Angeles Times Page 3 of 19 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-3 Filed 08/08/16 Page 8 of 40 PageID 1040



App. 433 8/1/2016

#### What Exxon knew about the Earth's melting Arctic - Los Angeles Times Page 4 of 19 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-3 Filed 08/08/16 Page 9 of 40 PageID 1041

Top, the loss of sea ice due to climate change has taken a toll on wildlife. (Mike Lockhart / U.S. Geological Survey, Associated Press) Bottom, rapidly thawing permafrost is changing the landscape in Canada's Northwest Territories. (Scott Zolkos / The Canadian Press)

"Certainly any major development with a life span of say 30-40 years will need to assess the impacts of potential global warming," Croasdale told an engineering conference in 1991. "This is particularly true of Arctic and offshore projects in Canada, where warming will clearly affect sea ice, icebergs, permafrost and sea levels."

Between 1986 and 1992, Croasdale's team looked at both the positive and negative effects that a warming Arctic would have on oil operations, reporting its findings to Exxon headquarters in Houston and New Jersey.

The good news for Exxon, he told an audience of academics and government researchers in 1992, was that "potential global warming can only help lower exploration and development costs" in the Beaufort Sea.

But, he added, it also posed hazards, including higher sea levels and bigger waves, which could damage the company's existing and future coastal and offshore infrastructure, including drilling platforms, artificial islands, processing plants and pump stations. And a thawing earth could be troublesome for those facilities as well as pipelines.

As Croasdale's team was closely studying the impact of climate change on the company's operations, Exxon and its worldwide affiliates were crafting a public policy position that sought to downplay the certainty of global warming.

The gulf between Exxon's internal and external approach to climate change from the 1980s through the early 2000s was evident in a review of hundreds of internal documents, decades of peer-reviewed published material and dozens of interviews conducted by Columbia University's Energy & Environmental Reporting Project and the Los Angeles Times.

Documents were obtained from the Imperial Oil collection at Calgary's Glenbow Museum and the Exxon Mobil Historical Collection at the University of Texas at Austin's Briscoe Center for American History.

# What Fase 1 10 to 0046 back a boot making 43 13 tic File 08/08/98 Timp age 10 of 40 Page 13 20 42 f 19

"We considered climate change in a number of operational and planning issues," said Brian Flannery, who was Exxon's in-house climate science advisor from 1980 to 2011. In a recent interview, he described the company's internal effort to study the effects of global warming as a competitive necessity: "If you don't do it, and your competitors do, you're at a loss."

Imperial Oil's Dartmouth refinery in Halifax, Canada. Exxon Mobil owns about 70% of the company. (Andrew Vaughan / The Canadian Press, Associated Press)

The Arctic holds about one-third of the world's untapped natural gas and roughly 13% of the planet's undiscovered oil, according to the U.S. Geological Survey. More than three-quarters of Arctic deposits are offshore.

::

Imperial Oil, about 70% of which is owned by Exxon Mobil, began drilling in the frigid Arctic waters of the Canadian Beaufort Sea in the early 1970s. By the early 1990s, it had drilled two dozen exploratory wells.

The exploration was expensive, due to bitter temperatures, wicked winds and thick sea ice. And when a worldwide oil slump drove petroleum prices down in the late 1980s, the company began scaling back those efforts.

# Changes in Arctic sea ice from 1984 to 2013



App. 436 8/1/2016

What Case 14 16 Wabout 6 Wab and the work in 243 19 tic File as 0 8/08/196 Tin Page 12 of 40 Page 19 2004 4 f 19



Before: Arctic ice coverage in 1984. After: Receding coverage in 2013.

But with mounting evidence the planet was warming, company scientists, including Croasdale, wondered whether climate change might alter the economic equation. Could it make Arctic oil exploration and production easier and cheaper?

"The issue of CO2 emissions was certainly well-known at that time in the late 1980s," Croasdale said in an interview. Since the late 1970s and into the 1980s, Exxon had been at the forefront of climate change research, funding its own internal science as well as research from outside experts at Columbia University and MIT.

With company support, Croasdale spearheaded the company's efforts to understand climate change's effects on its Arctic operations. A company such as Exxon, he said, "should be a little bit ahead of the game trying to figure out what it was all about."

Exxon Mobil describes its efforts in those years as standard operating procedure. "Our researchers considered a wide range of potential scenarios, of which potential climate change impacts such as rising sea levels was just one," said Alan Jeffers, a spokesman for Exxon Mobil.

The Arctic seemed an obvious region to study, Croasdale and other experts said, because it was likely to be most affected by global warming.

That reasoning was backed by models built by Exxon scientists, including Flannery, as well as Marty Hoffert, a New York University physicist. Their work, published in 1984, showed that global warming would be most pronounced near the poles.

Between 1986, when Croasdale took the reins of Imperial's frontier research team, until 1992, when he left the company, his team of engineers and scientists used the global circulation models developed by the Canadian Climate Centre and NASA's Goddard Institute for Space Studies to anticipate how climate change could affect a variety of operations in the Arctic.

These were the same models that — for the next two decades — Exxon's executives publicly dismissed as unreliable and based on uncertain science. As Chief Executive Lee Raymond explained at an annual meeting in 1999, future climate "projections are based on completely unproven climate models, or, more often, on sheer speculation."

One of the first areas the company looked at was how the Beaufort Sea could respond to a doubling of carbon dioxide in the atmosphere, which the models predicted would happen by 2050.

Greenhouse gases are rising "due to the burning of fossil fuels," Croasdale told an audience of engineers at a conference in 1991. "Nobody disputes this fact," he said, nor did anyone doubt those levels would double by the middle of the 21st century.

Using the models and data from a climate change report issued by Environment Canada, Canada's environmental agency, the team concluded that the Beaufort Sea's open water season — when drilling and exploration occurred — would lengthen from two months to three and possibly five months.

They were spot on.



Seismic lines are used to detect natural gas and other underground deposits on the frozen Beaufort Sea. (Tom Cohen / Associated Press)

In the years following Croasdale's conclusions, the Beaufort Sea has experienced some of the largest losses in sea ice in the Arctic and its open water season has increased significantly, according to Mark Serreze, a senior researcher at the National Snow and Ice Data Center in Boulder, Colo.

For instance, in Alaska's Chukchi Sea, west of the Beaufort, the season has been extended by 79 days since 1979, Serreze said.

An extended open water season, Croasdale said in 1992, could potentially reduce exploratory drilling and construction costs by 30% to 50%.



Members of the environmental group Greenpeace work to hang a banner protesting oil drilling at the Alyeska Pipeline Service Co.'s Valdez, Alaska terminal, on August 5, 1991. (Carey Anderson / Associated Press)

He did not recommend making investment decisions based on those scenarios, because he believed the science was still uncertain. However, he advised the company to consider and incorporate potential "negative outcomes," including a rise in the sea level, which could threaten onshore infrastructure; bigger waves, which could damage offshore drilling structures; and thawing permafrost, which could make the earth buckle and slide under buildings and pipelines.

::

The most pressing concerns for the company centered on a 540-mile pipeline that crossed the Northwest Territories into Alberta, its riverside processing facilities in the remote town of Norman Wells, and a proposed natural gas facility and pipeline in the Mackenzie River Delta, on the shores of the Beaufort Sea.



ADVERTISEMENT

The company hired Stephen Lonergan, a Canadian geographer from McMaster University, to study the effect of climate change there.

Lonergan used several climate models in his analysis, including the NASA model. They all concluded that things would get warmer and wetter and that those effects "cannot be ignored," he said in his report.

As a result, the company should expect "maintenance and repair costs to roads, pipelines and other engineering structures" to be sizable in the future, he wrote.

A warmer Arctic would threaten the stability of permafrost, he noted, potentially damaging the buildings, processing plants and pipelines that were built on the solid, frozen ground.

In addition, the company should expect more flooding along its riverside facilities, an earlier spring breakup of the ice pack, and more-severe summer storms.

But it was the increased variability and unpredictability of the weather that was going to be the company's biggest challenge, he said.

Record-breaking droughts, floods and extreme heat — the worst-case scenarios — were now events that not only were likely to happen, but could occur at any time, making planning for such scenarios difficult, Lonergan warned the company in his report. Extreme temperatures and precipitation "should be of greatest concern," he wrote, "both in terms of future design and ... expected impacts."

The fact that temperatures could rise above freezing on almost any day of the year got his superiors' attention. That "was probably one of the biggest results of the study and that shocked a lot of people," he said in a recent interview.

Lonergan recalled that his report came as somewhat of a disappointment to Imperial's management, which wanted specific advice on what action it should take to protect its operations. After presenting his findings, he remembered, one engineer said: "Look, all I want to know is: Tell me what impact this is going to have on permafrost in Norman Wells and our pipelines."

As it happened, J.F. "Derick" Nixon, a geotechnical engineer on Croasdale's team, was studying that question.

He looked at historical temperature data and concluded Norman Wells could grow about 0.2 degrees warmer every year. How would that, he wondered, affect the frozen ground underneath buildings and pipelines?

"Although future structures may incorporate some consideration of climatic warming in their design," he wrote in a technical paper delivered at a conference in Canada in 1991, "northern structures completed in the recent past do not have any allowance for climatic warming." The result, he said, could be significant settling.

Nixon said the work was done in his spare time and not commissioned by the company. However, Imperial "was certainly aware of my work and the potential effects on their buildings."

::

Exxon Mobil declined to respond to requests for comment on what steps it took as a result of its scientists' warnings. According to Flannery, the company's in-house climate expert, much of the work of shoring up support for the infrastructure was done as routine maintenance.

"You build it into your ongoing system and it becomes a part of what you do," he said.

Today, as Exxon's scientists predicted 25 years ago, Canada's Northwest Territories has experienced some of the most dramatic effects of global warming. While the rest of the planet has seen an average increase of roughly 1.5 degrees in the last 100 years, the northern reaches of the province have warmed by 5.4 degrees and temperatures in central regions have increased by 3.6 degrees.

Since 2012, Exxon Mobil and Imperial have held the rights to more than 1 million acres in the Beaufort Sea, for which they bid \$1.7 billion in a joint venture with BP. Although the companies have not begun drilling, they requested a lease extension until 2028 from the Canadian government a few months ago. Exxon Mobil declined to comment on its plans there.

Croasdale said the company could be "taking a gamble" the ice will break up soon, finally bringing about the day he predicted so long ago — when the costs would become low enough to make Arctic exploration economical.

Amy Lieberman and Elah Feder contributed to this report.

What Esser to ever to the bound the as stir ne obsole to Tip age 19 of 40 Pagel B 105 Pf 19



Coast Guard crew members at work on a mission with NASA to study changing Arctic conditions. Exxon has used such studies to help plan future operations. (NASA / Kathryn Hansen / Rex Features)

**Contact the reporters** (mailto:environment@latimes.com?Subject=What%20Exxon% 20knew)

**About this story:** Over the last year, the Energy and Environmental Reporting Project at Columbia University's Graduate School of Journalism, with the Los Angeles Times, has been researching the gap between Exxon Mobil's public position and its internal planning on the issue of climate change. As part of that effort, reporters reviewed hundreds of documents housed in archives in Calgary's Glenbow Museum and at the University of Texas. They also reviewed scientific journals and interviewed dozens of experts, including former Exxon Mobil employees. This is the first in a series of occasional articles.

The Energy and Environmental Reporting Project is supported by the Energy Foundation, Open Society Foundations, Rockefeller Brothers Fund, Rockefeller Family Fund, Lorana Sullivan Foundation and the Tellus Mater Foundation. The funders have no involvement in or influence over the articles produced by project fellows in collaboration with The Times.

What Casen4:16-cv-00469-KarDocument 43-Bc Filed 08/08/16 im Page 20 of 40 Page 219

# Get more details on the project, including its funding >> (http://bit.ly/1NjrN3M)

Additional credits: Digital producer: Evan Wagstaff (https://twitter.com/evanwagstaff). Lead photo caption: Ice in the Chukchi Sea breaks up in open water season, making oil exploration cheaper and easier.

# EXHIBIT 16

8/1/2016

Exxon's Own Research Confirmed Fossil Fuels' Role in Global Warming Decades Ago | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-3 Filed 08/08/16 Page 22 of 40 PageID 1054 HOME ABOUT CONTACT TIPS WHISTLEBLOWERS AWARDS SUBSCRIBE DONATE





9

News Investigations Topics Today's Climate Clean Economy

Documents Infographics

A Pulitzer Prize-winning, non-profit, non-partisan news organization dedicated to covering climate change, energy and the environment.

HOME

34

# **EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN**

Exxon's Own Research Confirmed Fossil Fuels' Role in Global Warming Decades Ago

Top executives were warned of possible catastrophe from greenhouse effect, then led efforts to block solutions.

BY NEELA BANERJEE, LISA SONG AND DAVID HASEMYER SEP 16, 2015





# ABOUT THIS SERIES

After eight months of investigation, InsideClimate News presents this multipart history of **Expo**n**447**  8/1/2016

Exxon's Own Research Confirmed Fossil Fuels' Role in Global Warming Decades Ago | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-3 Filed 08/08/16 Page 23 of 40 PageID 1055 engagement with the



Exxon's Richard Werthamer (right) and Edward Garvey (left) are aboard the company's Esso Atlantic tanker working on a project to measure the carbon dioxide levels in the ocean and atmosphere. The project ran from 1979 to 1982. (Credit: Richard Werthamer)

At a meeting in Exxon Corporation's headquarters, a senior company scientist named James F. Black addressed an audience of powerful oilmen. Speaking without a text as he flipped through detailed slides, Black delivered a sobering message: carbon dioxide from the world's use of fossil fuels would warm the planet and could eventually endanger humanity.

"In the first place, there is general scientific agreement that the most likely manner in which mankind is influencing the global climate is through carbon dioxide release from the burning of fossil fuels," **Black** told Exxon's Management Committee, according to a written version he recorded later.

It was July 1977 when Exxon's leaders received this blunt assessment, well before most of the world had heard of the looming climate crisis.

A year later, Black, a top technical expert in Exxon's Research & Engineering division, took an updated version of his presentation to a broader audience. He warned Exxon scientists and managers that independent researchers estimated a doubling of the carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) concentration in the emerging science of climate change. The story spans four decades, and is based on primary sources including internal company files dating back to the late 1970s, interviews with former company employees, and other evidence, much of which is being published here for the first time.

It describes how Exxon conducted cutting-edge climate research decades ago and then, without revealing all that it had learned, worked at the forefront of climate denial, manufacturing doubt about the scientific consensus that its own scientists had confirmed.

Find the entire project here.

EXON RESEARCH AND CHOINEERING COMPANY -----How We Got The Exxon Story

# Case 4:16-cV-00469-K Document 43-3 Filed 08/08/16 Page 24 of 40 Page Document 1056

atmosphere would increase average global temperatures by 2 to 3 degrees Celsius (4 to 5 degrees Fahrenheit), and as much as 10 degrees Celsius (18 degrees Fahrenheit) at the poles. Rainfall might get heavier in some regions, and other places might turn to desert.

"Some countries would benefit but others would have their agricultural output reduced or destroyed," Black said, in the written summary of his 1978 talk.

His presentations reflected uncertainty running through scientific circles about the details of climate change, such as the role the oceans played in absorbing emissions. Still, Black estimated quick action was needed. "Present thinking," he wrote in the 1978 summary, "holds that man has a time window of five to ten years before the need for hard decisions regarding changes in energy strategies might become critical."

Exxon responded swiftly. Within months the company launched its own extraordinary research into carbon dioxide from fossil fuels and its impact on the earth. Exxon's ambitious program included both empirical CO<sub>2</sub> sampling and rigorous climate modeling. It assembled a brain trust that would spend more than a decade deepening the company's understanding of an environmental problem that posed an existential threat to the oil business.

Then, toward the end of the 1980s, **Exxon curtailed its carbon dioxide research**. In the decades that followed, Exxon worked instead at the forefront of climate denial. It put its muscle behind efforts to manufacture doubt about the reality of global warming its own scientists had once confirmed. It lobbied to block federal and international action to control greenhouse gas emissions. It helped to erect a vast edifice of misinformation that stands to this day.



**Climate Concerns** 



Watch the video from FRONTLINE

# **RELATED STORIES**

Exxon Believed Deep Dive Into Climate Research Would Protect Its Business

Exxon Confirmed Global Warming Consensus in 1982 with In-House Climate Models

ExxonMobil Faces Heightened Risk of Climate Litigation, Its Critics Say

Exxon's Own Research Confirmed Fossil Fuels' Role in Global Warming Decades Ago | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-3 Filed 08/08/16 Page 25 of 40 PageID 1057 This untold chapter in Exxon's history, when one of

This untold chapter in Exxon's history, when one of the world's largest energy companies worked to understand the damage caused by fossil fuels, stems from an eight-month investigation by InsideClimate News. ICN's reporters interviewed former Exxon employees, scientists, and federal officials, and consulted hundreds of pages of internal Exxon documents, many of them written between 1977 and 1986, during the heyday of Exxon's innovative climate research program. ICN combed through thousands of documents from archives including those held at the University of Texas-Austin, the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and the American Association for the Advancement of Science.

The documents record budget requests, research priorities, and debates over findings, and reveal the arc of Exxon's internal attitudes and work on climate and how much attention the results received.



Of particular significance was a project launched in August 1979, when the company outfitted a supertanker with custom-made instruments. The project's mission was to sample carbon dioxide in the air and ocean along a route from the Gulf of Mexico to the Persian Gulf.

In 1980, Exxon assembled a team of climate modelers who investigated fundamental questions about the climate's sensitivity to the buildup of carbon dioxide in the air. Working with university scientists and the U.S. Department of Energy, Exxon



Don't miss a single thing. inside climate news Subscribe to InsideClimate News. Want to see more work like this?

DONATE

8/1/2016

Case 4:16-cV-00469-K Document 43-3 Filed 08/08/16 Page 26 of 40 PageID 1058 strove to be on the cutting edge of inquiry into what was then called the greenhouse effect.

Exxon's early determination to understand rising carbon dioxide levels grew out of a corporate culture of farsightedness, former employees said. They described a company that continuously examined risks to its bottom line, including environmental factors. In the 1970s, Exxon modeled its research division after Bell Labs, staffing it with highly accomplished scientists and engineers.

In written responses to questions about the history of its research, ExxonMobil spokesman Richard D. Keil said that "from the time that climate change first emerged as a topic for scientific study and analysis in the late 1970s, ExxonMobil has committed itself to scientific, fact-based analysis of this important issue."

"At all times," he said, "the opinions and conclusions of our scientists and researchers on this topic have been solidly within the mainstream of the consensus scientific opinion of the day and our work has been guided by an overarching principle to follow where the science leads. The risk of climate change is real and warrants action."

At the outset of its climate investigations almost four decades ago, many Exxon executives, middle managers and scientists armed themselves with a sense of urgency and mission.

One manager at Exxon Research, **Harold N.** Weinberg, shared his "grandiose thoughts" about Exxon's potential role in climate research in a March 1978 internal company memorandum that read: "This may be the kind of opportunity that we are looking for to have Exxon technology, management and leadership resources put into the context of a project aimed at benefitting mankind."

His sentiment was echoed by **Henry Shaw**, the scientist leading the company's nascent carbon

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/15092015/Exxons-own-research-confirmed-fossil-fuels-role-in-global-warming

Exxon's Own Research Confirmed Fossil Fuels' Role in Global Warming Decades Ago | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-3 Filed 08/08/16 Page 27 of 40 PageID 1059 dioxide research effort.

"Exxon must develop a credible scientific team that can critically evaluate the information generated on the subject and be able to carry **bad news**, if any, to the corporation," Shaw wrote to his boss **Edward E. David**, the president of Exxon Research and Engineering in 1978. "This team must be recognized for its excellence in the scientific community, the government, and internally by Exxon management."



# **Irreversible and Catastrophic**

Exxon budgeted more than \$1 million over three years for the tanker project to measure how quickly the oceans were taking in  $CO_2$ . It was a small fraction of Exxon Research's annual \$300 million budget, but the question the scientists tackled was one of the biggest uncertainties in climate science: how quickly could the deep oceans absorb atmospheric  $CO_2$ ? If Exxon could pinpoint the answer, it would know how long it had before  $CO_2$  accumulation in the atmosphere could force a transition away from fossil fuels.

Exxon also hired scientists and mathematicians to develop better climate models and publish research results in peer-reviewed journals. By 1982, the company's own scientists, collaborating with outside researchers, created rigorous climate models – computer programs that simulate the workings of the climate to assess the impact of emissions on global temperatures. They confirmed an emerging

Case 4:16-cV-00469-K Document 43-3 Filed 08/08/16 Page 28 of 40 Page 1060 scientific consensus that warming could be even worse than Black had warned five years earlier.



Between 1979 and 1982, Exxon researchers sampled carbon dioxide levels aboard the company's Esso Atlantic tanker (shown here).

Exxon's research laid the groundwork for a 1**982 corporate primer** on carbon dioxide and climate change prepared by its environmental affairs office. Marked "not to be distributed externally," it contained information that "has been given wide circulation to Exxon management." In it, the company recognized, despite the many lingering unknowns, that heading off global warming "would require major reductions in fossil fuel combustion."

Unless that happened, "there are some potentially catastrophic events that must be considered," the primer said, citing independent experts. "Once the effects are measurable, they might not be reversible."

### The Certainty of Uncertainty

Like others in the scientific community, Exxon researchers acknowledged the uncertainties surrounding many aspects of climate science, especially in the area of forecasting models. But they saw those uncertainties as questions they wanted to address, not an excuse to dismiss what was increasingly understood.

Exon's Own Research Confirmed Fossil Fuels' Role in Global Warming Decades Ago | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-3 Filed 08/08/16 Page 29 of 40 PageID 1061 "Models are controversial," **Roger Cohen**, head of theoretical sciences at Exxon Corporate Research Laboratories, and his colleague, Richard Werthamer, senior technology advisor at Exxon Corporation, wrote in a May 1980 status report on Exxon's climate modeling program. "Therefore, there are

research opportunities for us."

When Exxon's researchers confirmed information the company might find troubling, they did not sweep it under the rug.

"Over the past several years a clear scientific consensus has emerged," Cohen wrote in September 1982, reporting on Exxon's own analysis of climate models. It was that a doubling of the carbon dioxide blanket in the atmosphere would produce average global warming of 3 degrees Celsius, plus or minus 1.5 degrees C (equal to 5 degrees Fahrenheit plus or minus 1.7 degrees F).

"There is unanimous agreement in the scientific community that a temperature increase of this magnitude would bring about significant changes in the earth's climate," he wrote, "including rainfall distribution and alterations in the biosphere."

He warned that publication of the company's conclusions might attract media attention because of the "connection between Exxon's major business and the role of fossil fuel combustion in contributing to the increase of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>."

Nevertheless, he recommended publication.

Our "ethical responsibility is to permit the publication of our research in the scientific literature," Cohen wrote. "Indeed, to do otherwise would be a breach of Exxon's public position and ethical credo on honesty and integrity."

Exxon followed his advice. Between 1983 and 1984, its researchers published their results in at least three peer-reviewed papers in *Journal of the* 

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/15092015/Exxons-own-research-confirmed-fossil-fuels-role-in-global-warming

8/1/2016

Case 4:16-cv-00469-Keence Confirmed F33-3 "Filed 08/08/16" Page 30 of 40 Page 1062 Atmospheric Sciences and an American Geophysical Union monograph.



David, the head of Exxon Research, **told a global warming conference** financed by Exxon in October 1982 that "few people doubt that the world has entered an energy transition away from dependence upon fossil fuels and toward some mix of renewable resources that will not pose problems of CO<sub>2</sub> accumulation." The only question, he said, was how fast this would happen.

But the challenge did not daunt him. "I'm generally upbeat about the chances of coming through this most adventurous of all human experiments with the ecosystem," David said.

Exxon considered itself unique among corporations for its carbon dioxide and climate research. The company boasted in a January 1981 report, "Scoping Study on CO<sub>2</sub>," that no other company appeared to be conducting similar in-house research into carbon dioxide, and it swiftly gained a reputation among outsiders for genuine expertise.

"We are very pleased with Exxon's research intentions related to the CO<sub>2</sub> question. This represents very responsible action, which we hope will serve as a model for research contributions from the corporate sector," said David Slade, manager of the federal government's carbon dioxide research program at the Energy Department, in a May 1979 letter to Shaw. "This is

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-3 Filed 08/08/16 Page 31 of 40 PageID 1063 truly a national and international service."

## **Business Imperatives**

In the early 1980s Exxon researchers often repeated that unbiased science would give it legitimacy in helping shape climate-related laws that would affect its profitability.

Still, corporate executives remained cautious about what they told Exxon's shareholders about global warming and the role petroleum played in causing it, a review of federal filings shows. The company did not elaborate on the carbon problem in annual reports filed with securities regulators during the height of its CO<sub>2</sub> research.

Nor did it mention in those filings that concern over  $CO_2$  was beginning to influence business decisions it was facing.

Throughout the 1980s, the company was worried about developing an enormous gas field off the coast of Indonesia because of the vast amount of  $CO_2$  the unusual reservoir would release.

Exxon was also concerned about reports that synthetic oil made from coal, tar sands and oil shales could significantly boost CO<sub>2</sub> emissions. The company was banking on synfuels to meet growing demand for energy in the future, in a world it believed was running out of conventional oil.

In the mid-1980s, after an unexpected oil glut caused prices to collapse, Exxon cut its staff deeply to save money, including many working on climate. But the climate change problem remained, and it was becoming a more prominent part of the political landscape.

"Global Warming Has Begun, Expert Tells Senate," declared the headline of a June 1988 New York Times article describing the Congressional testimony of NASA's James Hansen, a leading climate expert.

8/1/2016

# 

must begin to consider how we are going to slow or halt that warming trend."

With alarm bells suddenly ringing, Exxon started financing efforts to amplify doubt about the state of climate science.

Exxon helped to found and lead the Global Climate Coalition, an alliance of some of the world's largest companies seeking to halt government efforts to curb fossil fuel emissions. Exxon used the American Petroleum Institute, right-wing think tanks, campaign contributions and its own lobbying to push a narrative that climate science was too uncertain to necessitate cuts in fossil fuel emissions.

As the international community moved in 1997 to take a first step in curbing emissions with the Kyoto Protocol, Exxon's chairman and CEO **Lee Raymond** argued to stop it.

"Let's agree there's a lot we really don't know about how climate will change in the 21st century and beyond," Raymond said in his speech before the World Petroleum Congress in Beijing in October 1997.

"We need to understand the issue better, and fortunately, we have time," he said. "It is highly unlikely that the temperature in the middle of the next century will be significantly affected whether policies are enacted now or 20 years from now."

Over the years, several Exxon scientists who had confirmed the climate consensus during its early research, including Cohen and David, took Raymond's side, publishing views that ran contrary to the scientific mainstream.

# **Paying the Price**

Exxon's about-face on climate change earned the

App. 457

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/15092015/Exxons-own-research-confirmed-fossil-fuels-role-in-global-warming

11/13

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-3 Filed 08/08/16 Page 33 of 40 PageID 1065 scorn of the scientific establishment it had once courted.

In 2006, the Royal Society, the United Kingdom's science academy, sent a harsh letter to Exxon accusing it of being "inaccurate and misleading" on the question of climate uncertainty. Bob Ward, the Academy's senior manager for policy communication, demanded that Exxon stop giving money to dozens of organizations he said were actively distorting the science.

In 2008, under mounting pressure from activist shareholders, the company announced it would end support for some prominent groups such as those Ward had identified.

Still, the millions of dollars Exxon had spent since the 1990s on climate change deniers had long surpassed what it had once invested in its pathbreaking climate science aboard the *Esso Atlantic*.

"They spent so much money and they were the only company that did this kind of research as far as I know," **Edward Garvey**, who was a key researcher on Exxon's oil tanker project, said in a recent interview with InsideClimate News and Frontline. "That was an opportunity not just to get a place at the table, but to lead, in many respects, some of the discussion. And the fact that they chose not to do that into the future is a sad point."

Michael Mann, director of the Earth System Science Center at Pennsylvania State University, who has been a frequent target of climate deniers, said that inaction, just like actions, have consequences. When he recently spoke to InsideClimate News, he was unaware of this chapter in Exxon's history.

"All it would've taken is for one prominent fossil fuel CEO to know this was about more than just shareholder profits, and a question about our legacy," he said. "But now because of the cost of inaction—what I call the 'procrastination penalty'—

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/15092015/Exxons-own-research-confirmed-fossil-fuels-role-in-global-warming
8/1/2016

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K\*\*Document 43-5" Filed 08/08/16" Page 34 01 40 Climpte New Jose 4:16-cv-00469-K\*\*\*Document 43-5" and 50 1066 we face a far more uphill battle."

Click here for **Part II**, an accounting of Exxon's early climate research; **Part III**, a review of Exxon's climate modeling efforts; **Part IV**, a dive into Exxon's Natuna gas field project; **Part V**, a look at Exxon's push for synfuels; **Part VI**, an accounting of Exxon's emphasis on climate science uncertainty.

ICN staff members Zahra Hirji, Paul Horn, Naveena Sadasivam, Sabrina Shankman and Alexander Wood also contributed to this report.

PUBLISHED UNDER: EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN BUSINESS AND ACCOUNTABILITY EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN

PRINTER-FRIENDLY VERSION

Whistleblowers Jobs & Freelance Policies & Legal Our E-Books

## Keep Environmental Journalism Alive

DONATE NOW

News Investigations Topics Today's Climate Clean Economy Documents Infographics 8/1/2016 Exxon Believed Deep Dive Into Climate Research Would Protect Its Business | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-3 Filed 08/08/16 Page 35 of 40 PageID 1067 HOME ABOUT CONTACT TIPS WHISTLEBLOWERS AWARDS SUBSCRIBE DONATE 2





Investigations Topics Today's Climate Clean Economy News

Infographics Documents

A Pulitzer Prize-winning, non-profit, non-partisan news organization dedicated to covering climate change, energy and the environment.



HOME

# **EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN**

## 0 2 **Exxon Believed Deep Dive** Into Climate Research Would Protect Its Business

Outfitting its biggest supertanker to measure the ocean's absorption of carbon dioxide was a crown jewel in Exxon's research program.

NEELA BANERJEE, LISA SONG, DAVID HASEMYER SEP 17, 2015





## ABOUT THIS SERIES

After eight months of investigation, InsideClimate News presents this multipart history of Exxon's engagement with the emerging science of climate change. The story spans four decades, and is based on primary sources including internal company files dating back to the late App. 460

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/16092015/exxon-believed-deep-dive-into-climate-research-would-protect-its-business

Exxon Believed Deep Dive Into Climate Research Would Protect Its Business | InsideClimate News 00469-K Document 43-3 Filed 08/08/16 Page 36 of 40 PageID 1068 1970s, interviews with Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-3 Filed 08/08/16

Researchers conducted Exxon's first climate-related project aboard the Esso Atlantic tanker, pictured here, between 1979 and 1982.

In 1981, 12-year-old Laura Shaw won her seventhgrade science fair at the Solomon Schechter Day School in Cranford, N.J. with a project on the greenhouse effect.

For her experiment, Laura used two souvenir miniatures of the Washington Monument, each with a thermometer attached to one side. She placed them in glass bowls and covered one with plastic wrap - her model of how a blanket of carbon dioxide traps the reflected heat of the sun and warms the Earth. When she turned a lamp on them, the thermometer in the plastic-covered bowl showed a higher temperature than the one in the uncovered bowl.

If Laura and her two younger siblings were unusually well-versed in the emerging science of the greenhouse effect, as global warming was known, it was because their father, Henry Shaw, had been busily tracking it for Exxon Corporation.



Henry Shaw, a former Exxon scientist, and his son David Shaw. (Credit: Family of Henry Shaw)

"I knew what the greenhouse effect was before I knew what an actual greenhouse was," David Shaw, former company employees, and other evidence, much of which is being published here for

the first time.

It describes how Exxon conducted cutting-edge climate research decades ago and then, without revealing all that it had learned, worked at the forefront of climate denial, manufacturing doubt about the scientific consensus that its own scientists had confirmed.

Find the entire project here.





Exxon Believed Deep Dive Into Climate Research Would Protect Its Business | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-3 Filed 08/08/16 Page 37 of 40 PageID 1069 Henry's son, said in a recent interview.

Henry Shaw, who died in 2003, was one of the Exxon scientists engaged in an ambitious quest to comprehend the potentially devastating effects that carbon dioxide emissions could have on the climate. From the late 1970s to the mid-80s, Exxon scientists worked at the cutting edge of climate change research, documents examined by InsideClimate News show. This history of that research emerged from an eight-month investigation by InsideClimate News.

Exxon documents show that top corporate managers were aware of their scientists' early conclusions about carbon dioxide's impact on the climate. They reveal that scientists warned management that policy changes to address climate change might affect profitability. After a decade of frank internal discussions on global warming and conducting unbiased studies on it, Exxon changed direction in 1989 and spent more than 20 years discrediting the research its own scientists had once confirmed.

After reading the first chapter of InsideClimate News' series on Exxon's carbon dioxide research, the company declined to answer specific questions. In an email, Exxon spokesman Richard D. Keil said he would no longer respond to inquiries from InsideClimate News, and added, "ExxonMobil scientists have been involved in climate research and related policy analysis for more than 30 years, yielding more than **50 papers in peer-reviewed publications**."

## **Building the Team**

Henry Shaw was part of an accomplished group at Exxon tasked with studying the greenhouse effect. In the mid-70s, documents show that Shaw was responsible for seeking out new projects that were "of national significance," and that could win federal funding. Others included **Edward E. David, Jr.**, a

## Timeline



ExxonMobil Faces Heightened Risk of Climate Litigation, Its Critics Say





Exxon Believed Deep Dive Into Climate Research Would Protect Its Business | InsideClimate News

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-3 Filed 08/08/16 former science advisor to President Richard Nixon, and **James F. Black**, who worked on hydrogen bomb research at Oak Ridge National Laboratory in the 1950s.

Black, who died in 1988, was among the first Exxon scientists to become acquainted with the greenhouse effect. Esso, as Exxon was known when he started, allowed him to pursue personal scientific interests. Black was fascinated by the idea of intentionally modifying weather to improve agriculture in arid countries, said his daughter, Claudia Black-Kalinsky.

"He believed that big science could save the world," she said. In the early 1960s, Black helped draft a National Academy of Sciences report on weather and climate modification. Published in 1966, it said **the buildup of carbon dioxide in the atmosphere** "agrees quite well with the rate of its production by man's consumption of fossil fuels."

In the same period, a report for President Lyndon Johnson from the President's Science Advisory Council in 1965 said the burning of fossil fuels "may be sufficient to produce measurable and perhaps marked changes in climate" by the year 2000.

By 1977, Black had become a top technical expert at Exxon Research & Engineering, a research hub based in Linden, N.J., and a science advisor to Exxon's top management. **That year he made a presentation** to the company's leading executives warning that carbon dioxide accumulating in the upper atmosphere would warm the planet and if the CO<sub>2</sub> concentration continued to rise, it could harm the environment and humankind.

"The management committee consisted of the top level senior managers at Exxon. The chairman, the president, the senior vice presidents, corporate wide," **N. Richard Werthamer**, who worked at Exxon Research, said in a recent interview with InsideClimate News. "The management committee



Want to see more work like this?
DONATE

Exxon Believed Deep Dive Into Climate Research Would Protect Its Business | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-3 Filed 08/08/16 Page 39 of 40 PageID 1071 only has a limited amount of time and they're only going to deal with issues that are of relevance to the corporation as a whole. They're not interested in science per se, they are interested in the

implications, so it was very significant."

In those years, the evidence of global warming justified neither panic nor complacency. "A lively sense of urgency," is what the National Academy of Sciences (NAS) **called for in a 1977 report** that contained a comprehensive survey of what was understood about global warming at that time.

The NAS report said that it would be understandable if the uncertainties of climate science elicited a cautious response from researchers and policymakers. But "if the decision is postponed until the impact of man-made climate changes has been felt, then, for all practical purposes, the die will already have been cast," it concluded.

Shaw heard these conclusions in October 1977 at a meeting in Atlanta organized by scientists and officials from the Carter administration who had formed a "study group on global environmental effects of carbon dioxide," **he told Exxon colleagues in a memo two weeks later**.

The NAS report had concluded that the climatic effects of rising carbon dioxide "may be the primary limiting factor on energy production from fossil fuels over the next few centuries," Shaw wrote, quoting the report's central conclusion almost verbatim.

Along with an awareness of the science, Shaw gained a sense of opportunity, Exxon documents show. The U.S. Energy Department, which had only been created in 1977 in response to a global oil shortage, was launching a research program into carbon dioxide's effects and planned to disburse about \$9 million to research laboratories, Shaw learned.

At the time, two major uncertainties plagued climate

Exxon Believed Deep Dive Into Climate Research Would Protect Its Business | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-3 Filed 08/08/16 Page 40 of 40 PageID 1072 science: how much of the CO<sub>2</sub> in the air came from

fossil fuels as opposed to deforestation? And how quickly could the oceans absorb atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>? The scientists at the Atlanta meeting considered it crucial to investigate those questions immediately, Shaw wrote.

Both issues were vital to the oil industry's future. If deforestation played as great a role as fossil fuels in CO<sub>2</sub> accumulation, then responsibility for reducing carbon dioxide emissions would not fall entirely on the energy industry. If the oceans could slow the greenhouse effect by absorbing more CO<sub>2</sub>, there would be time before the fossil fuel industry had to adjust.

In a **memo to a colleague in March 1978**, one of Shaw's bosses, **Harold N. Weinberg**, wrote: "I propose that Exxon be the initiator of a worldwide 'CO<sub>2</sub> in the Atmosphere' R&D program...What would be more appropriate than for the world's leading energy company and leading oil company [to] take the lead in trying to define whether a long-term CO<sub>2</sub> problem really exists, and if so, what counter measures would be appropriate."

INTER-D	FFICE CORRESPONDENCE	and the second second
		DATE 3/7/78
10 .		REFERENCE
	E. J. Gornowski	SUBJECT
FROM	H. N. Weinberg	CO2

Ed:

The following are some grandiose thoughts on what we, Exxon, might undertake to do in connection with the "CO<sub>2</sub> problem." I propose that Exxon be the initiator of a worldwide "CO<sub>2</sub> in the Atmosphere" R&D program along the lines of the International Geophysical Year concept. This may be the kind of opportunity that we are looking for to have Exxon technology, management and leadership resources put into the context of a project aimed at benefitting mankind. What would be more appropriate than for the world's leading energy company and leading oil company take the lead in trying to define whether a long-term CO<sub>2</sub> problem really exists and, if so, what counter measures would be appropriate.

But Weinberg's vision proved too ambitious for Exxon.

Exxon Research "considered an independent research program but concluded that the amount of effort required and the scope of disciplines involved made it impractical for a single institution to attack

Exxon Believed Deep Dive Into Climate Research Would Protect Its Business | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 1 of 49 PageID 1073 this problem alone," Walter R. Eckelmann, an executive at the Science & Technology Department at Exxon headquarters in New York wrote to a senior vice president.

Eckelmann's letter was one of many instances when Exxon's CO<sub>2</sub> research would reach beyond Exxon Research & Engineering in New Jersey and to executives at the company's New York headquarters, documents show.

Exxon's extensive research was driven by the threat accumulating  $CO_2$  posed to the company's core business, according to participants and documents.

"My guess is they were looking for what might happen if we keep burning fossil fuels; what that would mean to them," said **Taro Takahashi**, an adjunct professor at Columbia University's Lamont-Doherty Earth Observatory. Takahashi, who spent his career studying climate change, collaborated on a research project with Exxon in the late 1970s to early 80s and used data from the research in several studies he later published in peer-reviewed journals.

The project he worked on—outfitting an ocean tanker to measure the ocean's absorption of carbon dioxide—was a crown jewel in Exxon's research program.

### **Groundbreaking Experiments**

Bold research projects were not uncommon at Exxon, which in the 1970s considered gradually shifting from oil to become a diversified energy company. Through its research units, Exxon explored ways to encourage more efficient consumption of petroleum and a wide range of alternative fuels. After company scientist Elliot Berman found a way to slash the cost of making photovoltaic solar cells by 80 percent, Exxon's chairman Clifton Garvin publicized how he heated his family swimming pool with solar power to show support for energy diversification. Exxon Believed Deep Dive Into Climate Research Would Protect Its Business | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 2 of 49 PageID 1074 To nudge greater innovation, Garvin hired Edward E.

David, Jr. in 1977 to run Exxon Research. David had spent two decades at Bell Labs, a leader in the bluesky research that led to big leaps in technology, and eventually became its director of research. While serving as Nixon's science advisor from 1970-'73, White House staff taught him about climate science as part of a report on energy and electricity issues, one former staff member recalled.

At Exxon, David opened the door wide to studying carbon dioxide.

In a letter to David and 14 other Exxon Research executives in December 1978, Shaw spelled out why Exxon should take on carbon dioxide research specifically, with the ambitious ocean-sampling initiative.

"The rationale for Exxon's involvement and commitment of funds and personnel is based on our need to assess the possible impact of the greenhouse effect on Exxon business," Shaw wrote. "Exxon must develop a credible scientific team that can critically evaluate the information generated on the subject and be able to carry bad news, if any, to the corporation.

"We see no better method to acquire the necessary reputation than by attacking one of the major uncertainties in the global CO<sub>2</sub> balance, i.e., the flux to the oceans and providing the necessary data."

Scientists knew the oceans had some ability to absorb CO<sub>2</sub> and potentially neutralize climate change. Any CO<sub>2</sub> that made its way from the atmosphere into the deep oceans—more than 50 to 100 feet below the surface—would be sequestered away for hundreds of years. But they also knew the rate of absorption was limited, and determining the exact rate was crucial for understanding the oceans' ability to delay the greenhouse effect.

#### **Exxon's Floating Lab**

Excon Believed Deep Dive Into Climate Research Would Protect Its Business | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 3 of 49 PageID 1075 Exxon delved into the oceans' role by installing a state-of-the-art lab aboard the *Esso Atlantic*, one of the biggest supertankers of the time.

Exxon planned to gather atmospheric and oceanic CO<sub>2</sub> samples along the *Esso Atlantic's* route from the Gulf of Mexico to the Persian Gulf. If the sensors revealed a deep enough oceanic sink, or absorption, the fossil fuel industry might have more time before it had to make tough decisions about its role in warming the planet.

"We couldn't account for everything because the exchanges between the atmosphere and the oceans weren't fully understood," Edward Garvey, Shaw's main researcher on the tanker project, said in an interview. "Our goal was to complete the carbon cycle to understand where global carbon production would end up and then make forecasts of how the system would react in the future."

The experiment began on August 8, 1979, when Garvey oversaw the equipping of the *Esso Atlantic*, which was docked by the Lago Refinery in Aruba, an island in Dutch West Indies.



The route of Exxon's Esso Atlantic tanker.

Werthamer, Shaw's boss in 1980-81, said the project

Exxon Believed Deep Dive Into Climate Research Would Protect Its Business | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cy-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 4 of 49 PageID 1076 wouldn't have happened without Shaw's initiative.

"Henry Shaw was a very forceful guy, quiet, he didn't hit you over the head, but he presented his case in ways that made it hard to not agree with it," Werthamer said in a recent interview. "He had the political savvy to put it over and the technical savvy to make it happen."

While the company had the wherewithal to carry out the study on the oceans, it lacked the expertise. So Exxon recruited two experts, **Wallace Broecker and Takahashi**, his colleague at Columbia University's Lamont-Doherty Geological Observatory.

Takahashi said he made it clear that he and **Broecker** would not compromise their scientific integrity. "The one condition that was not negotiable was we shall publish our results to the open public no matter the results," he said in an interview.

Exxon scientists and managers involved with the project agreed.

"The tanker project was intended to provide valid, legitimate, scientific data, unassailable hopefully, on key questions in atmospheric chemistry [of] CO<sub>2</sub> emissions," Werthamer said. "Henry's additional goal was to make Exxon a credible participant in that research and in the dialogue that would inevitably follow...He wanted Exxon to be respected as a valid player and have Exxon's opinions solicited, and participate in discussions on policy, rather than have the issue suddenly dumped with Exxon's back turned."

Responding to ICN's questions about the tanker research last week, Exxon spokesman Richard Keil said it "was actually aimed at increasing understanding of the marine carbon cycle – it had nothing to do with CO<sub>2</sub> emissions."

But from the beginning of the research, documents show, its participants described it differently.

App. 469

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/16092015/exxon-believed-deep-dive-into-climate-research-would-protect-its-business

Exxon Believed Deep Dive Into Climate Research Would Protect Its Business | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 5 of 49 PageID 1077 In a memo to Harold Weinberg on July 3, 1979, Shaw described in detail the tanker's route and its instruments, explaining that "this will provide information on the possible growth of CO<sub>2</sub> in the atmosphere."

In a **November 1979 memo** to Weinberg, he wrote, "It behooves us to start a very aggressive defensive program in the indicated areas of atmospheric science and climate because there is a good probability that legislation affecting our business will be passed."

Depending on its findings, the research might provide an escape valve from the carbon problem, or point to some new direction in energy.

The research "could well influence Exxon's view about the long-term attractiveness of coal and synthetics relative to nuclear and solar energy" David wrote in a November 1979 letter to senior vice president **George T. Piercy**.

Exxon's enthusiasm for the project flagged in the early '80s when federal funds fell through. Exxon Research cancelled the tanker project in 1982, but not before Garvey, Shaw and other company engineers **published an initial paper in a highly specialized journal** on the project's methodology.

"We were anxious to get the word out that we were doing this study," Garvey said of the paper, which did not reach sweeping conclusions. "The paper was the first of what we hoped to be many papers from the work," he said in a recent email. But the other publications never materialized.

Takahashi later **co-authored a study in 1990** partially based on the tanker data that said landbased ecosystems—boreal forests, for example absorbed more atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> than the oceans. He used Exxon's tanker records again in 2009, **in an updated study that compiled** 30 years of oceanic CO<sub>2</sub> data from dozens of reports. This time, his team

App. 470

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/16092015/exxon-believed-deep-dive-into-climate-research-would-protect-its-business

Exxon Believed Deep Dive Into Climate Research Would Protect Its Business | InsideClimate News Case, 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 6 of 49 PageID 1078 concluded the oceans absorb only about 20 percent of the CO<sub>2</sub> emitted annually from fossil fuels and other human activities. The paper earned Takahashi

a "Champions of the Earth" prize from the United Nations.



Columbia scientist Taro Takahashi helped review and process the climate-related data collected aboard Exxon's Esso Atlantic tanker. (Credit: Taro Takahashi)

Other research ideas that bubbled up in those days were even more imaginative.

Shaw and Garvey sketched out a second project to determine how much carbon dioxide in the atmosphere was attributable to fossil fuels as compared to deforestation. Shaw's team proposed measuring the carbon isotopes—a chemical fingerprint—in 100 bottles of vintage French wine over time. To ensure data quality, they would only sample wine from long-established vineyards that kept careful records of temperatures and growing conditions. In the same file was a New York Times review by wine critic Frank Prial of classic Bordeaux vintages, including a \$300 Lafite-Rothschild bottle from 1945.

"The C-isotope studies of biological material also appear useful and novel," David Slade, the head of

Exxon Believed Deep Dive Into Climate Research Would Protect Its Business | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 7 of 49 PageID 1079 the Energy Department's carbon dioxide research,

wrote to Shaw in a May 1979 letter. "We congratulate (with some envy) Exxon's resourcefulness in selecting aged wines as the biological material."

## **Implications Become Clearer**

As Exxon worked to reduce the uncertainties of climate science, its employees developed a sophisticated understanding of the potential effects of rising CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations, documents show. They understood that the Earth's poles would warm more quickly than the rest of the planet, and how a reduction in ice and snow cover would change the planet's ability to reflect sunlight.



They also discussed among themselves and with corporate executives other potential effects of climate change, including an increase in weeds, pests, and human migration, the documents show.

Some of the company's highest-ranking executives were told of the studies and of estimates about when the impact of global warming might be felt. On November 9, 1979, Edward David wrote a threepage letter to senior vice president Piercy explaining the importance of the ocean investigations. In January 1980, Science & Technology's Eckelmann wrote to senior vice president **M.E.J. "Morey" O'Loughlin** that his unit "feels that the build-up of carbon dioxide in the atmosphere is a potentially serious problem requiring the results of a huge worldwide research effort before quantitative predictions can be reached on the probabilities and timing of world climate changes."

Piercy and O'Loughlin seemed particularly interested in following the emerging climate science, **internal documents indicate**. In a memo to Werthamer and Shaw in June 1980, Weinberg wrote that Piercy "questioned him closely" at an Exxon meeting about the movement of carbon dioxide between the atmosphere and the oceans.

## **Outside Experts Take Notice**

During this time, Exxon was building a reputation for expertise on carbon dioxide, prompting government and industry to seek its input on the issue. As early as 1979, the American Petroleum Institute formed a  $CO_2$  and Climate Task Force, and Exxon sent Shaw to the group's meetings as its representative, according to documents. The other industry members were Sohio, Texaco, and Shell. They often met in a conference room at LaGuardia Airport.

Shaw was a regular on advisory committees and government task forces, rubbing shoulders with many leading climate scientists, including NASA's James Hansen and Columbia's Stephen Schneider, whom Exxon even considered as a possible recruit, according to one document.

U.S. government officials expressed their appreciation to Exxon for the company's contributions, calling it a valued partner.

In a letter to Shaw in May 1979, David Slade, the head of the Energy Department's Carbon Dioxide and Climate Research program, wrote: "This represents very responsible action, which we hope Exxon Believed Deep Dive Into Climate Research Would Protect Its Business | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 9 of 49 PageID 1081 will serve as a model for research contributions

from the corporate sector."

Two years later, Slade's successor in President Ronald Reagan's administration, Frederick A. Koomanoff, wrote: "We feel that Exxon should be commended for their initiatives to investigate the carbon dioxide issue."

Check out **Part I, Part III, Part IV, Part V** and **Part VI** of the series.

ICN staff members Zahra Hirji, Paul Horn, Naveena Sadasivam, Sabrina Shankman and Alexander Wood also contributed to this report.

PUBLISHED UNDER: EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN BUSINESS AND ACCOUNTABILITY EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN

PRINTER-FRIENDLY VERSION

Whistleblowers Jobs & Freelance Policies & Legal Our E-Books

## Keep Environmental Journalism Alive

DONATE NOW

News

Investigations Topics

Today's Climate Clean Infographics

Clean Economy Documents

8/1/2016 Exxon Confirmed Global Warming Consensus in 1982 with In-House Climate Models | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 10 of 49 PageID 1082 HOME ABOUT CONTACT TIPS WHISTLEBLOWERS AWARDS SUBSCRIBE DONATE





News Investigations Topics Today's Climate Clean Economy

#### Documents Infographics

A Pulitzer Prize-winning, non-profit, non-partisan news organization dedicated to covering climate change, energy and the environment.

HOME

10

# **EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN**

13.6k

## Exxon Confirmed Global Warming Consensus in 1982 with In-House Climate Models

The company chairman would later mock climate models as unreliable while he campaigned to stop global action to reduce fossil fuel emissions.

LISA SONG, NEELA BANERJEE, DAVID HASEMYER SEP 22, 2015





## ABOUT THIS SERIES

After eight months of investigation, InsideClimate News presents this multipart history of Exxon's 75 Exxon Confirmed Global Warming Consensus in 1982 with In-House Climate Models | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 11 of 49 Page D 1



In 1982, Exxon scientist Andrew Callegari put together a presentation on Exxon modeling results including the chart pictured here.

Steve Knisely was an intern at Exxon Research and Engineering in the summer of 1979 when a vice president asked him to analyze how global warming might affect fuel use.

"I think this guy was looking for validation that the greenhouse effect should spur some investment in alternative energy that's not bad for the environment," Knisely, now 58 and a partner in a management consulting company, recalled in a recent interview.

**Knisely projected** that unless fossil fuel use was constrained, there would be "noticeable temperature changes" and 400 parts per million of carbon dioxide ( $CO_2$ ) in the air by 2010, up from about 280 ppm before the Industrial Revolution. The summer intern's predictions turned out to be very close to the mark.

Knisely even concluded that the fossil fuel industry might need to leave 80 percent of its recoverable reserves in the ground to avoid doubling CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations, a notion **now known as the carbon**  Page 11 of 49 PageID 1083 engagement with the emerging science of climate change. The story spans four decades, and is based on primary sources including internal company files dating back to the late 1970s, interviews with former company employees, and other evidence, much of which is being published here for the first time.

It describes how Exxon conducted cutting-edge climate research decades ago and then, without revealing all that it had learned, worked at the forefront of climate denial, manufacturing doubt about the scientific consensus that its own scientists had confirmed.

Find the entire project here.

EXON RESEARCH AND ENGINEERING COMPANY tarata a How We Got The Exxon Story

App. 476

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/18092015/exxon-confirmed-global-warming-consensus-in-1982-with-in-house-climate-models

8/1/2016

Case 4:16-cV-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 12 of 49 PageID 1084 budget. In 2013, the United Nations' Timeline Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change formally endorsed the idea. 1977 +++++++++++++++++++>

"The potential problem is great and urgent," Knisely wrote. "Too little is known at this time to recommend a major U.S. or worldwide change in energy type usage but it is very clear that immediate research is necessary."

The report, which circulated within the company through the early 1980s, reflected Exxon's growing need to understand when the climate implications of increased CO<sub>2</sub> emissions would begin to spur policy changes.

So Exxon (now ExxonMobil) shelved an ambitious but costly program that sampled carbon dioxide in the oceans-the centerpiece of its climate research in the 1970s-as it created its own computerized climate models. The models aimed to simulate how the planet's climate system would react to rising CO<sub>2</sub> levels, relying on a combination of mathematics, physics, and atmospheric science.

Through much of the 1980s, Exxon researchers worked alongside university and government scientists to generate objective climate models that yielded papers published in peer-reviewed journals. Their work confirmed the emerging scientific consensus on global warming's risks.

Yet starting in 1989, Exxon leaders went down a different road. They repeatedly argued that the uncertainty inherent in computer models makes them useless for important policy decisions. Even as the models grew more powerful and reliable, Exxon publicly derided the type of work its own scientists had done. The company continued its involvement with climate research, but its reputation for objectivity began to erode as it campaigned internationally to cast doubt on the science.

Exxon: The Road Not Taken

ExxonMobil Faces Heightened Risk of Climate Litigation, Its Critics Say



**DOWNLOAD** the e-book





### This eight-month InsideClimate News

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 13 of 49 PageID 1085 investigation details Exxon's early research into

**investigation** details Exxon's early research into global warming, based on hundreds of pages of internal documents and interviews with former employees and scientists. The company declined to provide comment or answer questions for this article.



Brian Flannery. (Credit: © Academia Engelberg Foundation)

One scientist who crossed over from academia to Exxon Research was **Brian Flannery**, an associate professor of astronomy from Harvard and an expert in mathematical modeling. Flannery joined the company in 1980. At about the same time, Exxon hired **Andrew Callegari**, a mathematics professor at New York University. When the company shifted its focus to modeling in 1981, Callegari became head of the company's CO<sub>2</sub> research, replacing **Henry Shaw**, who had steered the ocean sampling project.

Callegari approached **Martin Hoffert**, an old colleague at NYU, to work with the Exxon team as a consultant on modeling. Hoffert jumped at the chance. He was already deeply concerned about the consequences of atmospheric carbon and saw the opportunity as an "all hands on deck" approach to heading off an environmental disaster.

"We were all interested as geek scientists at the time," Hoffert, who is now retired, recalled in a recent interview. "There were no divisions, no agendas."



Want	to see more work like this?
	DONATE

8/1/2016

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Clipate Model I bridge implement 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Clipate Model I bridge implement 49-4 Document 49-4 D

#### Climate 'Catastrophe' Foreseen

By 1981, Exxon scientists were no longer questioning whether the buildup of CO<sub>2</sub> would cause the world to heat up. Through their own studies and their participation in governmentsponsored conferences, company researchers had concluded that rising CO<sub>2</sub> levels could create catastrophic impacts within the first half of the 21<sup>st</sup> century if the burning of oil, gas and coal wasn't contained.



A chart showing the increase in the growth rate of carbon dioxide measurements in Hawaii. Exxon scientists shared this chart in their documents discussing the company's climate modeling efforts.

"When I arrived there, I was quite surprised to discover that people in the research lab were very aware of the increase in the growth rate of carbon dioxide measurements in Hawaii [at the Mauna Loa observatory]," Morrel H. Cohen, a senior scientist at Exxon Research from 1981 to 1996, said in a recent interview. "They were very aware of the greenhouse effect."

Excon Confirmed Global Warming Consensus in 1982 with In-House Climate Models | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 15 of 49 PageID 1087 As the researchers alerted Excon's upper management about the CO<sub>2</sub> problem, the scientists worked to provide better estimates of when the warming trend would create noticeable damage, and how large the impacts might be.

One scientist, Werner Glass, wrote an analysis in 1981 for a senior vice president that said the rise in global temperatures would begin to be noticed in a few decades. But Glass hedged his bet, saying the magnitude of the change would be "well short of catastrophic" in the early years.

Exxon manager Roger Cohen saw things differently.

"I think that this statement may be too reassuring," Cohen, director of the Theoretical and Mathematical Sciences Laboratory at Exxon Research, **wrote in an August 18, 1981 memo to Glass**.

TER-OFFICE CORRESPONDENCE	100 Mar. 20 Mar.
	DATE August 18, 1981
70	REFERENCE
W. Glass	JUDJECT
R. W. Cohen	

I have looked over the draft of the EED reply to the request from O'Loughlin. The only real problem I have is with the second clause of the last sentence in the first paragraph: "but changes of a magnitude well short of catastrophic..." I think that this statement may be too reassuring. Whereas I can agree with the statement that our best guess is that observable effects in the year 2030 are likely to be "well short of catastrophic", it is distinctly possible that the CPD scenario will later produce effects which will indeed be catastrophic (at least for a substantial fraction of the earth's population). This is because the global ecosystem in 2030 might still be in a transient, headed for much more significant effects after time lags perhaps of the order of decades. If this indeed turns out to be case, it is very likely that we will unambiguously recognize the threat by the year 2000 because of advances in climate modeling and the beginning of real experimental confirmation of the CO<sub>2</sub> effect. The effects of such a recognition on subsequent fossil fuel combustion are upredictable, but one can say that predictions based only on our knowledge of availability and economics become hazardous.

He called it "distinctly possible" that the projected warming trend after 2030 "will indeed be catastrophic (at least for a substantial fraction of the earth's population)."

Cohen continued: "This is because the global ecosystem in 2030 might still be in a transient, headed for much significant effects after time lags perhaps of the order of decades."

Cohen demonstrated a sophisticated understanding

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/18092015/exxon-confirmed-global-warming-consensus-in-1982-with-in-house-climate-models

8/1/2016

Case 4:16-cv 00469-Ked Obecument 43-43-45 Piller 08/08/18 Cliptage 16 of 49 limptage 10 1088

of the climate system. He recognized that even if the impacts were modest in 2030, the world would have locked in enough  $CO_2$  emissions to ensure more severe consequences in subsequent decades. By 2030, he warned, the damage could be irreversible.

## **Unanimous Agreement**

"Over the past several years a clear scientific consensus has emerged regarding the expected climatic effects of increased atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub>," **Cohen wrote to A.M. Natkin** of Exxon Corporation's Science and Technology Office in 1982. "The consensus is that a doubling of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> from its pre-industrial revolution value would result in an average global temperature rise of  $(3.0 \pm 1.5)^{\circ}$ C." (Equal to  $5.4 \pm 2.7^{\circ}$ F).

"There is unanimous agreement in the scientific community that a temperature increase of this magnitude would bring about significant changes in the earth's climate, including rainfall distribution and alterations in the biosphere."

Exxon's own modeling research confirmed this and the company's results were later published in at least three peer-reviewed science articles. Two of them were **co-authored by Hoffert**, and a third was **written entirely by Flannery**.

Exxon's modeling experts also explained away the less-dire predictions of a 1979 study led by Reginald Newell, a prominent atmospheric scientist at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. **Newell's model projected** that the effects of climate change would not be as severe as most scientists were predicting.

Specifically, Newell and a co-author from the Air Force named Thomas Dopplick challenged the prevailing view that a doubling of the earth's CO<sub>2</sub> blanket would raise temperatures about 3°C (5°F)– a measure known as climate sensitivity. Instead, they said the earth's true climate sensitivity was roughly

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 17 of 49 PageID 1089 less than 1°C (2°F).

They based their results on a mechanism called "evaporative buffering," in which excess warming at the equator causes increased evaporation, cooling the planet in the same way that perspiration cools a marathon runner.

**Exxon's research team disagreed**. Even if the mechanism cooled the equator, the worldwide warming would still be higher, they found, according to the researchers' peer-reviewed studies.

"In summary, the results of our research are in accord with the scientific consensus on the effect of increased atmospheric  $CO_2$  on climate," Cohen wrote in the 1982 letter he sent to Natkin.



Martin Hoffert (Credit: NASA)

Exxon's science turned out to be spot on, and the company's early modeling projections still hold up more than 30 years later, Hoffert said in an email to InsideClimate News. The Arctic's rapid warming and the extreme vulnerability of Antarctica's ice sheets are "consistent with the results of our theory which predicted them before they happened," Hoffert wrote.

Exxon "should be taking credit for their role in developing useful model predictions of the pattern of global warming by their research guys, as opposed to their denialist lobbyists saying global

8/1/2016

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Climate Models | Inside Climate New Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Climate Models | Inside Climate New Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Climate Models | Inside Climate New Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Climate Models | Inside Climate New Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Climate Models | Inside Climate New Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Climate Models | Inside Climate New Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Climate Models | Inside Climate New Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Climate Models | Inside Climate New Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Climate Models | Inside Climate New Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Climate Models | Inside Climate New Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Climate Models | Inside Climate New Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Climate Models | Inside Climate New Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Climate Models | Inside Climate New Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Climate Models | Inside Climate New Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Filed 08/08/

### Spreading the Word, Internally

The conclusions of Exxon's climate modeling were being circulated broadly within the company in the 1980s.

Marvin B. Glaser, an Environmental Affairs Manager at Exxon, **distributed a 43-page primer** on climate change on Nov. 12, 1982.

In a cover letter to 15 Exxon executives and managers, Glaser said the document provided guidance "on the CO<sub>2</sub> 'Greenhouse' Effect which is receiving increased attention in both the scientific and popular press as an emerging environmental issue." He continued: "The material has been given wide circulation to Exxon management and is intended to familiarize Exxon personnel with the subject."

"However, it should be restricted to Exxon personnel and not distributed externally," he wrote.

Glaser's primer drew from the best research of the time, including Exxon's, to explain how global temperatures would rise considerably by the end of the 21<sup>st</sup> century. Because of the warming, "there are some potentially catastrophic events that must be considered," including sea level rise from melting polar ice sheets, according to the document. It noted that some scientific groups were concerned "that once the effects are measurable, they might not be reversible."

Reining in "the greenhouse effect," the primer said, "would require major reductions in fossil fuel combustion."

Yet the report also argued against a rapid shift to non-fossil fuel energy sources, noting that "making significant changes in energy consumption...amid all

Exxon Confirmed Global Warming Consensus in 1982 with In-House Climate Models | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 19 of 49 PageID 1091 the scientific uncertainties would be premature in view of the severe impact such moves could have on the world's economies and societies."

Exxon's reputation for conducting serious carbon dioxide research was growing outside the company. Its scientists were frequent participants on industry and government panels.

### Click to enlarge



Flannery, for example, contributed to a multivolume series of Energy Department reports published in 1985 on the state of climate change science. It concluded that atmospheric carbon dioxide concentrations had already increased by about 25 percent in the past century, and continued use of fossil fuels would lead to substantial temperature increases in the future.

Flannery was the only industry representative among 15 scientists **who wrote the volume titled** "Projecting the Climatic Effects of Increasing Carbon Dioxide."

Hoffert and Flannery co-authored a chapter that concluded that since the Industrial Revolution the Earth would warm 1°C (or 2°F) by 2000 and rise another 2 to 5°C (4 to 9°F) over the next hundred years.

As it turned out, the world's temperature has risen

8/1/2016

## Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 20 of 49 PageID 1092

about 0.8°C (1.4°F) and mainstream scientists continue to predict, with increasing urgency, that if emissions are not curtailed, carbon pollution would lock in warming of as much as 3 to 6°C (or 5 to 11°F) over the next several decades.

## **Quantifying the Uncertainty**

Throughout its climate modeling phase, Exxon researchers, like outside scientists, grappled with the uncertainties inherent in climate model projections.

"Models are being used to explore physical effects (scenarios) and as a predictive tool," **Andrew Callegari said in a Feb. 2, 1984 presentation** for colleagues. The "validity of models [are] not established," Callegari wrote. "Complexity of carbon cycle and climate system require many approximations."

Scientists, regulators and Exxon all had to ask themselves: what should be done, given that uncertainty? Should governments and corporations wait for the ambiguities to be resolved before acting to cut fossil fuel emissions? Or should the researchers recommend immediate action because of a preponderance of evidence?

Since then, modeling has become an increasingly useful and reliable tool. The IPCC, the United Nations institution that compiles the scientific consensus on global warming, has issued a series of reports since 1990 based on those models. Each report has grown more certain. By the fifth report in 2013, the IPCC said it was *"extremely likely* that human influence has been the dominant cause of the observed warming since the mid-20<sup>th</sup> century."

## Click to Enlarge

## The Growing Certainty of IPCC Climate Models and Assessments

Relying on better and better climate models, the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) has expressed increasing confidence that human activity is driving global warming.



As the consensus grew within the scientific world, Exxon doubled down on the uncertainty. Its campaign to muddy research results placed the company outside the scientific mainstream. Some of the researchers who once led the company's

8/1/2016

Case 4:16-cv-00469-Ked Colument 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Clipate Model Interaction Page 22 of 49 Page 10 1094 modeling became vocal climate contrarians, among them Brian Flannery and Roger Cohen.

Flannery survived the lay-offs of the mid-1980s that decimated the Exxon Research staff and rose in the corporate ranks to become the company's chief scientist. He attended IPCC meetings from the outset and by the early 1990s, he emerged as a prominent skeptic of the science he had once conducted.

For example, in a 1999 paper based on a speech to Exxon's European affiliates, Flannery derided the second IPCC assessment that concluded in 1995 that the scientific evidence suggested "a discernible human influence on climate."

"You'll note that this is a very carefully worded statement, recognizing that the jury is still out, especially on any quantifiable connection to human actions," Flannery wrote. "The conclusion does not refer to global warming from increases in greenhouse gases. Indeed, many scientists say that a great deal of uncertainty still needs to be resolved."

The change in Cohen's thinking was also stark, as he acknowledged in 2008. While still at Exxon he was "well convinced, as were most technically trained people, that the IPCC's case for Anthropogenic Global Warming (AGW) is very tight." But he wrote in a 2008 essay for the Science and Public Policy Institute, a climate denial website, that upon closer inspection of the research he found it to be "flimsy."

In 2007, the American Physical Society, the country's largest organization of physicists, adopted a strong statement on climate change that said "The evidence is incontrovertible: Global warming is occurring."

Cohen, an APS fellow, helped lead a campaign to weaken the APS's official position and earlier this year succeeded in stripping out the word

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/18092015/exxon-confirmed-global-warming-consensus-in-1982-with-in-house-climate-models

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 23 of 49 PageID 1095 'incontrovertible' from a draft text. APS members will vote on the final language in November.

Flannery and Cohen declined to comment, despite multiple requests.

Exxon's former chairman and CEO, **Lee Raymond**, took an even tougher line against climate science. Speaking before the World Petroleum Congress in Beijing in 1997, Raymond mocked climate models in an effort to stop the imminent adoption of the Kyoto Protocol, an international accord to reduce emissions.

"They are notoriously inaccurate," Raymond said. "1990's models were predicting temperature increases of two to five degrees Celsius by the year 2100," he said, without explaining the source of those numbers. "Last year's models say one to three degrees. Where to next year?"

Check out Part I, Part II, Part IV, Part V and Part VI of the series.

ICN staff members Zahra Hirji, Paul Horn, Naveena Sadasivam, Sabrina Shankman and Alexander Wood also contributed to this report.

Correction 9/22: An earlier version of this article misstated the rank of an Exxon official who ordered the fuel use report written by Steve Knisely, an intern at the company, in 1979. He was a vice president of Exxon Research & Engineering, not a senior vice president at Exxon Corporation.

PUBLISHED UNDER: EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN BUSINESS AND ACCOUNTABILITY EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN

**PRINTER-FRIENDLY VERSION** 

8/1/2016 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 24 of 49 PageID 1096 HOME ABOUT CONTACT TIPS WHISTLEBLOWERS AWARDS SUBSCRIBE DONATE



News Investigations Topics

Today's Climate Clean Economy

Documents Infographics

A Pulitzer Prize-winning, non-profit, non-partisan news organization dedicated to covering climate change, energy and the environment.



HOME

# **EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN**

0 2 **Exxon's Business Ambition** Collided with Climate Change Under a Distant Sea

Throughout the 1980s, the company struggled to solve the carbon problem of one of the biggest gas fields in the world out of concern for climate impacts.

BY NEELA BANERJEE & LISA SONG OCT 8, 2015





## ABOUT THIS SERIES

After eight months of investigation, InsideClimate News presents this multipart history of App 1489

Exxon Business Ambition Collided with Climate Change Under a Distant Sea I Inside Climate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 25 of 49 PageID 1097



After Exxon got the rights to develop the Natuna gas field, company researchers determined that the project site was contaminated with much more carbon dioxide than normal. This picture is from one of the company's documents exploring how to address the carbon dioxide issue.

In 1980, as Exxon Corp. set out to develop one of the world's largest deposits of natural gas, it found itself facing an unfamiliar risk: the project would emit immense amounts of carbon dioxide, adding to the looming threat of climate change.

The problem cropped up shortly after Exxon signed a contract with the Indonesian state oil company to exploit the Natuna gas field in the South China Sea big enough to supply the blossoming markets of Japan, Taiwan and Korea with liquefied natural gas into the 21st century.

Assessing the environmental impacts, Exxon Research and Engineering quickly identified Natuna's greenhouse gas problem. The reservoir was contaminated with much more carbon dioxide than normal. It would have to be disposed of somehow—and simply venting it into the air could have serious consequences, Exxon's experts warned.

Exxon's dawning realization that carbon dioxide and the greenhouse effect posed a danger to the world collided with the company's fossil fuel ambitions. age 25 of 49 PageID 1097 engagement with the emerging science of climate change. The story spans four decades, and is based on primary sources including internal company files dating back to the late 1970s, interviews with former company employees, and other evidence, much of which is being published here for the first time.

It describes how Exxon conducted cutting-edge climate research decades ago and then, without revealing all that it had learned, worked at the forefront of climate denial, manufacturing doubt about the scientific consensus that its own scientists had confirmed.

Find the entire project here.

EXON HESEARCH AND ENGINEERING COMPANY How We Got The Exxon Story 11

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 26 of 49 PageID 1098

"They were being farsighted," recalled John L. Woodward, who wrote an internal report in 1981 on Natuna's climate implications.

"They weren't sure when CO<sub>2</sub> controls would be required and how it would affect the economics of the project."

Since 1978, long before the general public grew aware of the climate crisis, Exxon had worked at the cutting edge of emerging climate science. At first, Exxon's internal studies had described climate change as an important but somewhat distant problem. Now, sooner than expected, climate considerations were affecting strategic business decisions. Natuna was one example; another was **Exxon's proposed leap into synthetic fuels**.

Releasing Natuna's carbon pollution would make it "the world's largest point source emitter of CO<sub>2</sub> and raises concern for the possible incremental impact of Natuna on the CO<sub>2</sub> greenhouse problem," **declared an October 1984 report** from Exxon's top climate modeler, Brian Flannery, and his boss Andrew Callegari.

Documents and other evidence uncovered by InsideClimate News also show that Exxon calculated that Natuna's emissions would have twice the climate impact of coal. The company spent years researching possible remedies, but found them all too costly or ineffective, ICN's eight-month investigation found.

Exxon managers saw the problem as both technically vexing and environmentally fraught. Not only was there carbon dioxide to be dealt with, it was mixed with toxic, flammable hydrogen sulfide, a contributor to acid rain.

"I think we generally agree that we are seeking a method of disposing of the off gases in a manner which will minimize the risk of environmental damage," wrote Exxon's manager of environmental



Timeline

Exxon's Legacy of 'No": 25 Years of Rejecting Shareholders' Climate Concerns

Want to	see more work like t	his?
	DONATE	

App. 491

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/08102015/Exxons-Business-Ambition-Collided-with-Climate-Change-Under-a-Distant-Sea

Exxon Business Ambition Collided with Climate Change Under a Distant Sea | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 27 of 49 PageID 1099 affairs Alvin M. Natkin in an October 1983 letter to

Natuna project executive Richard L. Preston. "We must also have the data which will be convincing not only to ourselves but also to the international environmental community that the method selected is environmentally sound."

The company consulted with leading scientists, including NASA's pioneering expert James E. Hansen, to understand the effect on atmospheric  $CO_2$ concentrations if the gas from Natuna were released. It sent staff to facilities at Dalhousie University in Halifax, Canada to simulate the diffusion of the gas into ocean water. Over the years, Exxon scientists developed mathematical models to assess the options.

Because the project was so complex and expensive, the Natuna staff presented regular updates, including details of the CO<sub>2</sub> issue, to Exxon's board of directors, whose members were drawn almost entirely from the company's upper management.

Some Exxon directors accepted the emerging climate consensus. Others were less sure of the science, but agreed that as popular attention to global warming mounted, releasing Natuna's greenhouse gases into the air could turn into a public relations debacle, former employees said.

Either way, directors repeatedly told project staff Natuna could not proceed unless the CO<sub>2</sub> was handled in a cost-effective way that did not harm the atmosphere.

"Their concerns kept getting stronger," said a former employee with knowledge of the project, who asked for anonymity because the issue remains sensitive even years later. "Their attitude went from, 'Maybe we have to remove the CO<sub>2</sub>,' to, as the years went by, their saying, 'This project cannot go ahead unless we remove the CO<sub>2</sub>." Don't miss a single thing.

In 1984, Lee Raymond joined Exxon's board of

App. 492

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/08102015/Exxons-Business-Ambilion-Collided-with-Climate-Change-Under-a-Distant-Sea

Exxen Business Ambition Collided with Climate Change Under a Distant Sea [InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 28 of 49 PageID 1100 directors. A senior vice president, Raymond's responsibilities included overseeing Exxon Research and Engineering, which conducted the Natuna studies. In the summer of 1985, ER&E prepared documents for Raymond about a study that examined disposing Natuna's CO<sub>2</sub> into the ocean, an Exxon memo shows.

Eventually, Raymond would rise to become chairman and chief executive, and to lead a public campaign discrediting the scientific consensus on climate change and fighting measures to control greenhouse gas emissions.

In the meantime Exxon, now known as ExxonMobil, appears to have kept its years of climate-related deliberations about Natuna mostly to itself. Exxon only began to disclose climate risks to its shareholders years after it first weighed Natuna's risks, federal filings show.

ExxonMobil declined to answer specific questions for this article. In July, when ICN questioned him for an earlier article about Natuna, spokesman Richard Keil said, "It is company policy not to comment on potential commercial operations."

#### The Carbon Footprint

First discovered by the Italian oil company Agip in the early 1970s, the Natuna gas field lies about 700 miles north of Jakarta and holds about 46 trillion cubic feet of recoverable methane, or natural gas. But the undersea formation also contains 154 trillion cubic feet of other gases, mostly CO<sub>2</sub>.

To liquefy Natuna's methane for shipping, it must be supercooled. At those low temperatures, the carbon dioxide would freeze into dry ice and clog equipment, so it had to be removed. The question was where to put it.

The Indonesian government and the state-run oil company had no issue with releasing the CO<sub>2</sub> into

App. 493

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/08102015/Exxons-Business-Ambition-Collided-with-Climate-Change-Under-a-Distant-Sea

Exxon Business Ambition Collided with Climate Change Under a Distant Sea | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 29 of 49 PageID 1101 the air, former Exxon staff said. But awareness of carbon dioxide's impact on global temperatures had been seeping through Exxon, from its rank-and-file engineers to its board of directors.

"Within Exxon in those days, there were probably two to three believers in global warming for every denier or those who emphasized the uncertainty," said another former Exxon Research executive, who asked not to be identified for fear of reprisal.



Among the key people searching for a solution was Gilbert Gervasi, the Natuna project manager, who worked in Houston under executive Richard Preston for Esso Eastern, the unit that oversaw projects in East Asia. Gervasi spearheaded the effort from the early to mid-1980s to figure out how big Natuna's carbon footprint would be and what to do about it.

In a **Feb. 3, 1981 letter to Gene Northington** at Research and Engineering, Gervasi challenged a "rough calculation" that Northington had made of the CO<sub>2</sub> emissions from producing Natuna's gas and burning it as fuel. Northington's math showed Natuna's total CO<sub>2</sub> emissions would be "no higher
Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 30 of 49 PageID 1102 than what would be emitted by burning" an equivalent amount of coal, Gervasi wrote.

After conducting what he described as "more rigorous" calculations, Gervasi concluded "that the total release of CO<sub>2</sub> from producing Natuna gas and burning of the LNG manufactured from the gas would be almost twice that emitted by burning an equivalent amount of coal."

Six months later, Research and Engineering sent Gervasi a report, entitled "Possible Climate Modification Effects of Releasing Carbon Dioxide to the Atmosphere from the Natuna LNG Project." It commissioned assessments of Natuna by seven eminent atmospheric scientists, including the climatologists Helmut Landsberg of University of Maryland and NASA's Hansen.

The report, written by John Woodward, a high level engineer at Exxon Research, presented a mixed message. Natuna would constitute a "small fraction of worldwide CO<sub>2</sub> budget," it found. But it also found that "emissions are nonetheless substantial by several comparisons."

#### **Disposal Options**

Woodward examined the option of flaring the CO<sub>2</sub> after it had been stripped from the natural gas.

Although not combustible, the CO<sub>2</sub> had to be flared rather than simply vented because it was mixed with hydrogen sulfide, which is often burned to convert it to safer compounds. But flaring would not eliminate Natuna's greenhouse gas emissions.

Next, Woodward looked at releasing the CO<sub>2</sub> into seawater around Natuna, a process known as sparging. The gas from the Natuna well would be piped to a nearby platform where the valuable methane would be separated from the waste CO<sub>2</sub> and the toxic hydrogen sulfide. Those unwanted gases, in turn, would then be sent from the platform

App. 495

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/08102015/Exxons-Business-Ambition-Collided-with-Climate-Change-Under-a-Distant-Sea

Exxon Business Ambition Collided with Climate Change Under a Distant Sea | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 31 of 49 PageID 1103 to a pipe about 300 feet below on the ocean floor. The pipe would be arranged in a circle 6 miles in

diameter and the gas would be bubbled out of perforations every six to 10 feet, like aerating an aquarium.

Woodward said that in 1982 he visited the oceanography department at Dalhousie University in Nova Scotia to use their equipment to collect data for sparging models. Dalhousie had a tank about 40 feet high and 10 feet wide, filled with ocean water. Researchers released CO<sub>2</sub> at the bottom of the tank, and Woodward measured the size and quantity of the bubbles at various depths as they rose to the surface to understand how the gas dissipated.

In the end, the hydrogen sulfide released with the CO<sub>2</sub> stymied the sparging idea, Woodward said. Exxon worried that a toxic plume might kill fish and result in bad press.

#### **Back to Square One**

The Natuna project staff and Research and Engineering specialists probed for answers through the 1980s, sometimes revisiting the approaches that Woodward had examined.

In October 1983, **Gervasi sent a letter and background paper on Natuna** to about a dozen staff and executives from different branches of the corporation to develop "a study program which over the next 1-2 years will put Exxon in a position to reach a final decision on the environmental aspects of the project."

The background paper laid out options to dispose of the  $CO_2$ , none of them optimal. Releasing the waste gases into the air remained the simplest, cheapest method. "However, this raises environmental questions concerning the 'greenhouse' effect of the  $CO_2$ ," the paper said.

Gervasi's paper said the only effective way to

App. 496

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/08102015/Exxons-Business-Ambition-Collided-with-Climate-Change-Under-a-Distant-Sea

Exon Business Ambition Collided with Climate Change Under a Distant Sea LinsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 32 of 49 PageID 1104 dispose of carbon dioxide and hydrogen sulfide without harming the atmosphere or ocean would involve injecting the gases underground into the Natuna formation itself or a nearby reservoir. But that option appeared prohibitively expensive.

Thwarted by cost or environmental impact, Exxon returned to mathematical models over the next two years to home in on a suitable approach.

By February 1984, Exxon Research began modelling once more the feasibility of sparging.

The scientists found that the ocean would release the  $CO_2$  into the atmosphere, probably in 10 years or sooner. Further, increased  $CO_2$  would raise the acidity of the ocean water, damaging the local environment. "Our conclusion is that atmospheric discharge is preferable to seawater sparging," Flannery and others concluded.

Study after study returned Exxon back to square one with Natuna: it held the rights to an enormously promising field but was unable to develop it because it was unwilling to pump so much CO<sub>2</sub> into the air.

The scientists' conclusions were reflected in **papers prepared for a 1985** meeting with Lee Raymond on Exxon Research's activities.

Their synopsis said: "We modeled the sub-sea disposal of  $CO_2$  in the shallow basin near the Natuna site and found that retention in the sea is only about a decade, as opposed to 1000 years if the  $CO_2$  is disposed in the deep ocean. We recommend that the sub-sea sparging of  $CO_2$  not be implemented since it offers little advantage over direct atmospheric release."

By the late 1980s, Exxon started to explore pumping the CO<sub>2</sub> back into the Natuna formation, the safest option but probably the priciest.

The company found a cost-effective method to

App. 497

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/08102015/Exxons-Business-Ambition-Collided-with-Climate-Change-Under-a-Distant-Sea

Exxon Business Ambition Collided with Climate Change Under a Distant Sea | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 33 of 49 PageID 1105 dispose of half of Natuna's CO<sub>2</sub> underground, but calculated that the rest of the CO<sub>2</sub> would still be the equivalent of half of Canada's annual greenhouse gas emissions, said Roger Witherspoon, a former Program Officer in Corporate Contributions in the Public Affairs department.

Company officials asked Witherspoon to find a way to plant 100,000 trees annually to offset Natuna's remaining  $CO_2$  emissions. The total acreage would eventually equal the size of Connecticut, Witherspoon said.

As Witherspoon researched the options starting around 1993, Exxon had embarked on a public campaign casting doubt on climate science as a basis for strong policy actions. Internally, the attitude was different.

"It was that greenhouse gas buildup could pose a threat to our business," said Witherspoon, a longtime journalist who worked at Exxon's Texas headquarters from 1990 to 1995. "You didn't want climate change caused by oil and gas. So the responsible thing to do was offset any greenhouse gases you were putting into the atmosphere."

Witherspoon said Exxon started his tree planting plan, but he does not know how long it lasted.

Exxon continued to investigate possibilities for responsibly disposing of Natuna's CO<sub>2</sub>. The project remains dormant, but Exxon never gave up. After an on-and-off relationship with Indonesia, the company still holds the license, which is up for renewal next summer.

Coming soon, Part VI: Exxon embarks on a public campaign of climate denial that would last for decades.

Check out **Part I, Part II, Part III, Part V** and **Part VI** of the series.

PUBLISHED UNDER:

Exxon Business Ambition Collided with Climate Change Under a Distant Sea LinsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 34 of 49 PageID 1106 EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN BUSINESS AND ACCOUNTABILITY, CLIMATE SCIENCE, NATURAL GAS AND FRACKING EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN

PRINTER-FRIENDLY VERSION

Whistleblowers Jobs & Freelance Policies & Legal Our E-Books

# Keep Environmental Journalism Alive

DONATE NOW

News Investigations Topics Today's Climate Clean Economy Documents Infographics 8/1/2016 Highlighting the Allure of Synfuels, Exxon Played Down the Climate Risks | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 35 of 49 PageID 1107 HOME ABOUT CONTACT TIPS WHISTLEBLOWERS AWARDS SUBSCRIBE DONATE

Investigations Topics



0



Today's Climate Clean Economy

Documents Infographics

A Pulitzer Prize-winning, non-profit, non-partisan news organization dedicated to covering climate change, energy and the environment.



HOME

News

# **EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN**

# Highlighting the Allure of Synfuels, Exxon Played Down the Climate Risks

In the 1980s, Exxon lobbied to replace scarce oil with synthetic fossil fuels, but it glossed over the high carbon footprint associated with synfuels.

BY JOHN H. CUSHMAN JR., INSIDECLIMATE NEWS OCT 8, 2015





### ABOUT THIS SERIES

After eight months of investigation, InsideClimate News presents this multipart history of Exxon's App. 500 Highlighting the Allure of Synfuels, Exxon Played Down the Climate Risks | InsideClimate News



In 1980, Exxon acquired the Colony Shale Oil Project in Colorado to support the production of synfuels. Two years later, Exxon announced the termination of the project, in part due to low oil prices. (Credit: U.S. National Archives via Wikimedia Commons)

Early in the 1980s, the lingering fear of oil scarcity and the emerging threat of climate change were beginning to intersect. And at that junction stood Exxon Corp., working out its strategy for survival in the uncertain 21<sup>st</sup> century.

At the time, Exxon believed oil supplies could not keep up with demand, so it put its weight behind a crusade to develop synthetic fossil fuels as a costly and carbon intensive, but potentially profitable alternative. It could liquefy the vast deposits of coal, oil shale and tar sands that were readily available in North America. This would be the new black gold, supplying as much as a third of the energy the United States would use in the early 21<sup>st</sup> century, company executives estimated.

"These resources are adequate to support a 15 million barrel a day industry for 175 years," said Randall Meyer, a senior vice president, in a 1981 speech before the U.S. Chamber of Commerce.

By then, however, researchers at Exxon were well aware of the looming problem of climate change. Page 36 of 49 PageID 1108 emerging science of climate change. The story spans four decades, and is based on primary sources including internal company files dating back to the late 1970s, interviews with former company employees, and other evidence, much of which is being published here for the first time.

It describes how Exxon conducted cutting-edge climate research decades ago and then, without revealing all that it had learned, worked at the forefront of climate denial, manufacturing doubt about the scientific consensus that its own scientists had confirmed.

Find the entire project here.

EXON RESEARCH AND ENGINEERING COMPANY ----How We Got The Exxon Story

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/08102015/highlighting-allure-synfuels-exxon-played-down-climate-risks

### Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 37 of 49 PageID 1109

Years earlier, one climate researcher at the company, Henry Shaw, had called management's attention to a key conclusion of a landmark National Academy of Sciences report: global warming caused by carbon dioxide emissions, not a scarcity of supply, would likely set the ultimate limit on the use of fossil fuels.

Yet in his speech, Meyer said nothing about the carbon footprint of synfuels – even though the company was aware that making and burning them would release much more carbon dioxide into the atmosphere than ordinary oil.

In a 21-page speech, Meyer explained that a national synfuels program would require investing almost \$800 billion (in 1980 dollars) over three decades. He said it would create 870,000 jobs. It would, he promised, carry the nation through a long-term transition to "non-depleting and renewable" energy sources.

"Over the past couple of years my associates and I have talked about synthetic fuels as a major national need to a lot of audiences," he noted. "In the federal government, that included the White House and most cabinet members. At the state level, we visited with governors, and a good many senators and congressmen. We have had audiences like GM's and Ford's senior managements, the Business Roundtable, national labor leaders, major media companies, influential academics and many others."

The government did respond, with a costly synfuels program that ultimately folded as oil markets turned from shortage to glut and the technology proved to be unaffordable. Congress withdrew funding from the United States Synfuels Corporation, and most forms of synfuels production never grew to global significance.

One important remnant that survived was the industry's foray into tar sands oil, especially in Canada, where Exxon would become a major player

## Timeline

1977 +|····|····|····|··· Exxon: The Road Not Taken









https://insideclimatenews.org/news/08102015/highlighting-allure-synfuels-exxon-played-down-climate-risks

Highlighting the Allure of Synfuels, Exxon Played Down the Climate Risks | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 38 of 49 PageID 1110 - and where the carbon dioxide problem still

plagues the industry after more than three decades. Recent research finds that substantial growth in tar sands production is incompatible with keeping CO<sub>2</sub> emissions below the internationally accepted target of 2 degrees C.

But in the early days of synfuels, as Exxon defended them as a costly but plausible solution to oil scarcity, it sidestepped the carbon problem. In the text of a speech by Exxon chief executive Clifton Garvin before a particularly skeptical audience, the Environmental Defense Fund, in April 1981, global warming was never mentioned among the environmental risks that he said the industry would be "held primarily responsible for solving."

Nor, it appears, did Exxon elaborate on the link between synfuels and global warming in annual reports to shareholders filed with regulatory agencies in those early days, when synfuels remained at the heart of the company's long term ambitions.

Yet all along, there had been a bubbling concern among researchers, including some inside Exxon, about the carbon implications of synfuels.

Company documents discovered during an eightmonth investigation by InsideClimate News show that Exxon Research & Engineering estimated that producing and burning oil shales would release 1.4 to 3 times more carbon dioxide than conventional oil, and would accelerate the doubling of greenhouse gases in the atmosphere by about five years. The company knew that a doubling would risk about 3 degrees Celsius of warming, or 5.4 degrees Fahrenheit.

The company was tracking the research closely. When two U.S. Geological Survey scientists estimated in Science magazine in 1979 that the carbon footprint from synfuels might be three to five times more than conventional fuels, ER&E Highlighting the Allure of Synfuels, Exxon Played Down the Climate Risks | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 39 of 49 PageID 1111 climate researcher Henry Shaw wrote in a memo that the upper range "may alarm the public unjustifiably."

As early as November, 1979, Shaw had told Harold Weinberg in a memo on atmospheric research that environmental groups "have already attempted to curb the budding synfuels industry because it could accelerate the buildup of CO<sub>2</sub> in the atmosphere." He warned Exxon not to be caught off guard, the way the aviation industry had been surprised by the threat to supersonic airplane development when the ozone hole was discovered.

In 1980, after attending a federal advisory committee meeting, Shaw explained why he didn't think the carbon dioxide problem would block work on synfuels any time soon.

"I attended the last meeting of this committee on January 17 and 18, 1980, and found such a vast diversity of interests and backgrounds that I believe no imminent action is possible," he wrote in a memo.

"For example, some environmentalists suggested that all development of synthetic fuels be terminated until sufficient information becomes available to permit adequate strategic decisions to be made. The industrial representation, on the other hand, indicated that the build up of CO<sub>2</sub> in the atmosphere was not necessarily anthropogenic, and is of little consequence for the next century."

But Shaw also circulated a clipping from The New York Times in August 1981, under the headline "Synthetic Fuels Called a Peril to the Atmosphere."

In the article, the Associated Press quoted an economist named Lester Lave as testifying before Congress that "if we take CO<sub>2</sub> seriously, we would change drastically the energy policy we are pursuing."

Highlighting the Allure of Synfuels, Exxon Played Down the Climate Risks | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 40 of 49 PageID 1112 As in so many other realms of its research, Exxon studied a potential future of synthetic fuels while recognizing that carbon dioxide could be a powerful

factor in its business decisions for decades to come.

Coming soon, Part VI: Exxon embarks on a public campaign of climate denial that would last for decades.

Check out **Part I, Part II, Part III, Part IV** and **Part VI** of the series.

PUBLISHED UNDER: EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN BUSINESS AND ACCOUNTABILITY, CLIMATE SCIENCE, OIL/TAR SANDS EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN

PRINTER-FRIENDLY VERSION

Whistleblowers Jobs & Freelance Policies & Legal Our E-Books

# Keep Environmental Journalism Alive

DONATE NOW

News Investigations Topics Today's Climate Clean Economy Documents Infographics

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/08102015/highlighting-allure-synfuels-exxon-played-down-climate-risks

8/1/2016 Exxon Sowed Doubt about Climate Science for Decades by Stressing Uncertainty LinsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 41 of 49 PageID 1113 HOME ABOUT CONTACT TIPS WHISTLEBLOWERS AWARDS SUBSCRIBE DONATE



News Investigations Topics Today's Climate Clean Economy

Documents Infographics

A Pulitzer Prize-winning, non-profit, non-partisan news organization dedicated to covering climate change, energy and the environment.

HOME

# **EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN**

<u>•</u> <u>•</u> <u>•</u> Exxon Sowed Doubt About Climate Science for Decades by Stressing Uncertainty

Collaborating with the Bush-Cheney White House, Exxon turned ordinary scientific uncertainties into weapons of mass confusion.

BY DAVID HASEMYER AND JOHN H. CUSHMAN JR. OCT 22, 2015





### ABOUT THIS SERIES

After eight months of investigation, InsideClimate News presents this multipart history of **App 1506** 



Credit: Paul Horn/InsideClimate News

As he wrapped up nine years as the federal government's chief scientist for global warming research, Michael MacCracken lashed out at ExxonMobil for opposing the advance of climate science.

His own great-grandfather, he told the Exxon board, had been John D. Rockefeller's legal counsel a century earlier. "What I rather imagine he would say is that you are on the wrong side of history, and you need to find a way to change your position," he wrote.

Addressed to chairman Lee Raymond on the letterhead of the United States Global Change Research Program, his September 2002 letter was not just forceful, but unusually personal.

No wonder: in the opening days of the oil-friendly Bush-Cheney administration, Exxon's chief lobbyist had written the new head of the White House environmental council demanding that MacCracken be fired for "political and scientific bias."

Exxon was also attacking other officials in the U.S. government and at the UN's Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC), MacCracken wrote, interfering with their work behind the scenes and distorting it in public.

engagement with the emerging science of climate change. The story spans four decades, and is based on primary sources including internal company files dating back to the late 1970s, interviews with former company employees, and other evidence, much of which is being published here for the first time.

It describes how Exxon conducted cutting-edge climate research decades ago and then, without revealing all that it had learned, worked at the forefront of climate denial. manufacturing doubt about the scientific consensus that its own scientists had confirmed.

Find the entire project here.



### Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4ce Filed 08/08/16 Page 43 of 49 map age ID 1115

Exxon wanted scientists who disputed the mainstream science on climate change to oversee Washington's work with the IPCC, the authoritative body that defines the scientific consensus on global warming, documents written by an Exxon lobbyist and one of its scientists show. The company persuaded the White House to block the reappointment of the IPCC chairman, a World Bank scientist. Exxon's top climate researcher, **Brian Flannery**, was pushing the White House for a wholesale revision of federal climate science. The company wanted a new strategy to focus on the uncertainties.



Michael MacCracken (Credit: Michael MacCracken)

"To call ExxonMobil's position out of the mainstream is thus a gross understatement," MacCracken wrote. "To be in opposition to the key scientific findings is rather appalling for such an established and









https://insideclimatenews.org/news/22102015/Exxon-Sowed-Doubt-about-Climate-Science-for-Decades-by-Stressing-Uncertainty

#### Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4 Filed 08/08/16 Page 44 of 49 PageID 1116

scientific organization."

MacCracken had a long history of collaboration with Exxon researchers. He knew that during the 1970s and 1980s, well before the general public understood the risks of global warming, the company's researchers had worked at the cutting edge of climate change science. He had edited and even co-authored some of their reports. So he found it galling that Exxon was now leading a concerted effort to sow confusion about fossil fuels, carbon dioxide and the greenhouse effect.

Exxon had turned a colleague into its enemy.

It was a vivid example of Exxon's undermining of mainstream science and embrace of denial and misinformation, which became most pronounced after President George W. Bush took office. The campaign climaxed when Bush pulled out of the Kyoto Protocol in 2001. Taking the U.S. out of the international climate change treaty was Exxon's key goal, and the reason for its persistent emphasis on the uncertainty of climate science.

This **in-depth series by InsideClimate New**s has explored Exxon's early engagement with climate research more than 35 years ago – and its subsequent use of scientific uncertainty as a shield against forceful action on global warming. The series is based on Exxon documents, interviews, and other evidence from an eight-month investigation.

"What happened was an incredible disconnect in people trained in physical science and engineering," recalled **Martin Hoffert**, a New York University professor who collaborated with Exxon's team as its early computer modeling confirmed the emerging scientific consensus on global warming. "It's an untold story of how we got to the point where climate change has become a threat to the world."

#### The Uncertainty Agenda



Case 4:16-cv-00469\*\* Dobboth Ent 43:4ce Fileda 8/08/16ing Pagen 45 of 49ma Page ID 1117

As the Bush-Cheney administration arrived in the White House in 2001, ExxonMobil (NYSE: XOM) now had partners for a climate uncertainty strategy.

Just weeks after Bush was sworn in, Exxon's top lobbyist Randy Randol **sent the White House a memo** complaining that "Clinton/Gore carry-overs with aggressive agendas" were still playing a role at the IPCC as it prepared its next assessment of the climate science consensus.

MacCracken and three colleagues should be replaced, or at least kept out of "any decisional activities," he wrote. Meanwhile, U.S. input to the IPCC should be delayed.

Further, two scientists highly critical of the prevailing consensus should be enlisted: John Christy of the University of Alabama should take the science lead and Richard Lindzen of MIT should review U.S. submissions to the IPCC.

Exxon had been circulating a proposal to fundamentally overhaul MacCracken's global change research program, by emphasizing the uncertainties of climate science.

The timing was not coincidental because the administration, as required by law, was about to lay out a new federal climate research strategy. Exxon and its allies wanted the work done during the Clinton-Gore years to be marginalized.

In March 2002, Flannery, Exxon's science strategy and programs manager, contacted John H. Marburger, the president's incoming assistant for science and technology, **to pitch the company's favored approach of emphasizing the uncertainty**. Earlier discussions, he asserted, "have not sought to place the uncertainty in the context of why it is important to public policy."

Exxon's position paper, attached to his letter, took a dig at the work of the IPCC.

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/22102015/Exxon-Sowed-Doubt-about-Climate-Science-for-Decades-by-Stressing-Uncertainty

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-4<sup>nce</sup> Filed 08/08/16<sup>ing</sup> Page 46 of 49<sup>im</sup> Page D 1118 "A major frustration to many is the all-too-apparent bias of IPCC to downplay the significance of scientific uncertainty and gaps," the memo said.

#### A Seat at the Table

Exxon had not always been so at odds with the prevailing science.

Since the late 1970s, Exxon scientists had been telling top executives that the most likely cause of climate change was carbon pollution from the combustion of fossil fuels, and that it was important to get a grip on the problem quickly. Exxon Research & Engineering had launched innovative ocean research from aboard the company's biggest supertanker, the Esso Atlantic. ER&E's modeling experts, by the early 1980s, had confirmed the consensus among outside scientists about the climate's sensitivity to carbon dioxide.

"The facts are that we identified the potential risks of climate change and have taken the issue very seriously," said Ken Cohen, Exxon's vice president of public and government affairs, **in a press release** on October 21 addressing the ICN reports. "We embarked on decades of research in collaboration with many parties."

Exxon has declined to answer specific questions from InsideClimate News.



A 1980 memo proposed an ambitious publicrelations plan aimed at "achieving national recognition of our CO2 Greenhouse research

program."

"It is significant to Exxon since future public decisions aimed at controlling the build-up of atmospheric CO2 could impose limits on fossil fuel combustion," said the memo. "It is significant to all humanity since, although the CO<sub>2</sub> Greenhouse Effect is not today widely perceived as a threat, the popular media are giving increased attention to doom-saying theories about dramatic climate changes and melting polar icecaps."

Most of all, Exxon wanted a seat at the policymaking table, and the credibility of its research had

App. 512

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/22102015/Exxon-Sowed-Doubt-about-Climate-Science-for-Decades-by-Stressing-Uncertainty

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-47 Filed 08/08/16 ing Page 48 of 49 Page D 1120 earned that. In 1979, David Slade, manager of carbon dioxide research at the Energy Department, called it "a model for research contributions from the corporate sector."

Sen. Gary Hart, a Colorado Democrat, invited **Henry Shaw**, an early Exxon scientist, to join the policy deliberations. He was the only industry representative invited to an October 1980 conference of the National Commission on Air Quality, newly set up by Congress, to discuss "whether potential consequences of increased carbon dioxide levels warrant development of policies to mitigate adverse effects."

Shaw's bosses agreed that he should attend, "both to be informed as to what actions or proposals that result and to bring objective thinking and information to the meeting," **Harold Weinberg**, Shaw's boss in Exxon Research and Engineering, wrote in a memo. But first, he said, Shaw needed to be briefed by public affairs executives "on possible hidden agenda and individual biases of which we may not already be aware."

When Shaw gave feedback to the commission in December, **he noted the uncertainties about carbon dioxide and climate change**. At the same time, he wrote that it was "important" to place CO<sub>2</sub> on the nation's public policy agenda, as the commission was recommending, and supported the panel's suggestion that it was "timely to consider ways of reducing CO<sub>2</sub> emissions now."

He also backed a recommendation that the U.S. "seek to develop discussions on national and international policies."

In late spring of 1981, Flannery was one of the few industry representatives at a large gathering of accomplished scientists at Harper's Ferry, W. Va., for a Department of Energy "Workshop on First Detection of Carbon Dioxide Effects." He sat on a panel with NASA's James Hansen, who was about to

Case 4:16-cv-004694K Dobbethent 4314ce Filed 08/08/16ing Pager 49 of 49 map age 10 1121

publish a landmark study in Science magazine warning of significant warming even if controls were placed on carbon emissions.

The **workshop's proceedings** would declare that "scientists are agreed" that carbon dioxide was building up in the atmosphere, that the effects "are well known" and "will bring about an increase in the mean global temperature," and that it is "commonly accepted" that warming "will affect the biosphere through a change in climate."

Working with Hoffert, Flannery wrote a highly technical 50-page chapter to a **1985 Energy Department report**. Their modeling projected up to 6 degrees Celsius of warming by the end of the 21<sup>st</sup> century unless emissions of greenhouse gases were curtailed.



#### PROJECTING THE CLIMATIC EFFECTS OF INCREASING CARBON DIOXIDE

Exxon researchers contributed key climate modeling to a 1985 Energy Department study that projected significant global warming, and said some climate change was already locked in. (Credit: DoE)

The influential government report said the models provided a "firm basis" for this kind of projection, and that "we are already committed to some of this warming as a result of emissions over the last several decades."

The Harper's Ferry conference was chaired by MacCracken; he also edited the warming report. He recalled recently that "the underlying push was for a level of understanding that was convincing enough to let policymakers become aware of what the issue

# Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-5 Filed 08/08/16 Page 1 of 50 Page Document 43-5 Filed 08/08/16 Page 1 of 50 Page Document 43-5 Was that society faced."

As Hoffert put it in a recent interview, in those days at Exxon "there were no divisions, no agendas. We were coming together as scientists to address issues of vital importance to the world."

#### Fork in the Road

In 1988, James Hansen told Congress that there was now enough warming to declare that the greenhouse effect had arrived. Also that year, the United Nations set up the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change.

It was a moment that Exxon's climate experts had been forecasting for a decade: that as warming became unmistakable, governments would move to control it.

Looking backward, one Exxon document from the early 1990s reflects a trail of research into global warming stretching back "long before the issue achieved its current prominence."

An internal compendium of the company's environmental record, on file in the official ExxonMobil historical archives at the University of Texas-Austin, acknowledged the uncertainties that have always faced climate researchers, but it didn't downplay the risks.

"Fossil fuel use dominates as the source of manmade emissions of carbon dioxide," said one section of the encyclopedic review. "Current scientific understanding demonstrates the potential for climate change to produce serious impacts."

"For Exxon and the petroleum industry, potential enhancement of the greenhouse effect and the possibility of adverse climate are of particular and fundamental concern," it said.

#### **Drilling for Uncertainty**

#### Case 4:16-cv=00469=KDovDocumente43=5= friled:08/08/1619 UPage12 of 50 mPage1D 1123

The IPCC published its first report in 1990. Despite the scientific gaps, the panel warned that unrestrained emissions from burning fossil fuels would surely warm the planet in the century ahead. The conclusion, the IPCC said after intense deliberations, was "certain." It prescribed deep reductions in greenhouse gas emissions to stave off a crisis in the coming decades.

At this crucial juncture, Exxon pivoted toward uncertainty and away from the global scientific consensus.

At the IPCC's final session to draft its summary for policymakers, Exxon's Flannery was in the room as an observer. He took the microphone to challenge both the certainty and the remedy. None of the other scientists agreed with Flannery, and the IPCC brushed off Exxon's advice to water down the report, according to Jeremy Leggett's eyewitness account in his book, *The Carbon War*.

At a conference in June 1991, MacCracken joined a panel chaired by Flannery to work together on a climate change project involving geo-engineering.

The contact, according to MacCracken, led to an unexpected solicitation from the oil lobby in Washington. Will Ollison, a science adviser at the American Petroleum Institute, in a fax marked urgent, asked MacCracken, then at the Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory, to write a paper highlighting the scientific uncertainties surrounding global warming.

The API, where Exxon held enormous sway, wanted him to write up the complex nuances in plain English – with an emphasis on the unknown, not the known.

Ollison said the IPCC's 1990 report "may not have adequately addressed alternative views,"

"A review of these alternative projections would be useful in illustrating the uncertainties inherent in the

Case 4:16-cv<sup>E</sup>00489<sup>e</sup>K<sup>Do</sup>Document<sup>e</sup>43<sup>e</sup>5<sup>e</sup> Filed 08/08/18<sup>ng U</sup>Page 9 bi 50<sup>im</sup> Page 10 1124 'consensus' views expressed in the IPCC report," Ollison wrote.

MacCracken rejected the task as "fruitless."

"I would caution you about too readily accepting whatever the naysayers put forth as a means of achieving balance," MacCracken wrote back.

Flannery, for his part, continued to emphasize uncertainty. And so did Exxon's new chairman and chief executive, Lee Raymond, who spoke of it repeatedly in public.

"Currently, the scientific evidence is inconclusive as to whether human activities are having a significant effect on the global climate," Raymond claimed in a speech delivered in 1996 to the Economic Club of Detroit.

"Many people, politicians and the public alike, believe that global warming is a rock-solid certainty," he said the next year in a speech in Beijing. "But it's not."

Addressing the World Petroleum Congress, which was meeting just before the conclusion of the Kyoto Protocol negotiations, Raymond even disputed that the planet was warming at all. "The earth is cooler today than it was 20 years ago," he said.

That was false. Authoritative climate agencies declared **1997 the warmest year** ever measured. Decade by decade, the warming has continued, in line with the climate models.

But Raymond, turning his back on Exxon researchers and their state-of-the-art work, mocked those climate models.

"1990's models were predicting temperature increases of two to five degrees Celsius by the year 2100. Last year's models say one to three degrees. Where to next year?"

#### Case 4:16-cv=00469=K000Decument 43=5= freed08/08/1809 UPage14 of 50im Page1D 1125

"It is highly unlikely," he said, "that the temperature in the middle of the next century will be significantly affected whether policies are enacted now or 20 years from now."

#### The Doubt Industry

Exxon and its allies had been working hard to spread this dilatory message.

First, they set up the Global Climate Coalition (GCC), a lobbying partnership of leading oil and automobile companies dedicated to defeating controls on carbon pollution.

"As major corporations with a high level of internal scientific and technical expertise, they were aware of and in a position to understand the available scientific data," recounts an **essay on corporate responsibility for climate change published last month** in the peer-reviewed journal Climatic Change.

"From 1989 to 2002, the GCC led an aggressive lobbying and advertising campaign aimed at achieving these goals by sowing doubt about the integrity of the IPCC and the scientific evidence that heat-trapping emissions from burning fossil fuels drive global warming," says the article, by Harvard climate science historian Naomi Oreskes and two coauthors.

#### 8/1/2016 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Dobbounding 43-50 Filed 08/08/18 mg Pade 5 of 50 mp age 10 1126 Exxon's Uncertainty Campaign in Black and White As part of Exxon's campaign to sow doubt about global warming, the oil glant ran a series of newspaper advertisements, some of which highlighted the uncertainty of climate science. March 23, 2000 **Unsettled Science** July 25, 1996 With climate change, what we don't know can hurt us 4, 1997 Climate change: a degree of uncertainty July 18, 1996 Less heat, more light on climate change Do No Harm When facts 1997 don't square Auc throw out the facts

Then, in 1998 Exxon also helped create the Global Climate Science Team, an effort involving Randy Randol, the company's top lobbyist, and Joe Walker, a public relations representative for API.

March 16, 2000

SOURCE: EconMobil

ExonMobil

Directions for climate research

InsidaClimate Nave

**Their memo**, leaked to The New York Times, asserted that it is "not known for sure whether (a) climate change actually is occurring, or (b) if it is, whether humans really have any influence on it." Opponents of the Kyoto treaty, it complained, "have done little to build a case against precipitous action on climate change based on the scientific uncertainty."

The memo declared: "Victory will be achieved when average citizens 'understand' (recognize) uncertainties in climate science," and when "recognition of uncertainty becomes part of the 'conventional wisdom."

Case 4:16-cv=00469°KDovDocumente 43°5° "Filed 08/08/16" "Page 6 of 50" Page D 1127

Exxon wholeheartedly embraced that theme. For example, an advertisement called "Unsettled Science" that ran in major papers in the spring of 2000, prompted one scientist to complain that it had distorted his work by suggesting it supported the notion that global warming was just a natural cycle. "It's a shame," Lloyd Keigwin later told the Wall Street Journal. "The implication is that these data show that we don't need to worry about global warming."

Another ad, one of a series placed in The New York Times, cast aspersions on scientists who "believe they can predict changes in climate decades from now."

Then, in the heat of the 2000 presidential race between climate champion Al Gore and erstwhile oilman George W. Bush, Exxon placed an ad in the Washington Post accusing MacCracken's office of putting the "political cart before a scientific horse."

#### **Blowing the Whistle**

The collaboration between Exxon, its surrogates, and the Bush administration to emphasize uncertainty and stave off action came to light in 2005. A whistleblower named Rick Piltz disclosed that Philip Cooney, an oil lobbyist who had become chief of staff at the White House environmental council, had been heavily editing the work of government researchers. Cooney resigned, and was hired by Exxon.

But the clashes continued between the scientific establishment and Exxon's purveyors of uncertainty.

The Royal Society of the United Kingdom, for centuries a renowned arbiter of science, harshly criticized Exxon in 2006 for publishing "very misleading" statements about the IPCC's Third Assessment Report. The IPCC found that most of the observed warming of the planet in the late 20<sup>th</sup> century was probably caused by humans.

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-5° Filed 08/08/16<sup>ing Upddent J</sup> of 50<sup>im</sup> Page D 1128 The Society's communications manager Bob Ward reminded Exxon pointedly that one of its own scientists had contributed to the IPCC chapter in question.

**The Royal Society said** it had no problem with Exxon funding scientific research, but "we do have concerns about ExxonMobil's funding of lobby groups that seek to misrepresent the scientific evidence relating to climate change."

Ward said Exxon **was funding at least 39 organizations** "featuring information on their websites that misrepresented the science on climate change, by outright denial of the evidence that greenhouse gases are driving climate change, or by overstating the amount and significance of uncertainty in knowledge."

Appendix B GROUPS AND INDIVIDUALS ASSOCIATED WITH EXXONMOBIL'S DISINFORMATION CAMPAIGN

Drymitzellan	Total Econhisba Funding's (1998-2005)	(Bustrative information
Aliica Fighting Malaria	\$30,000	AFM received \$30,000 donation in 2004 for "climate change outreach." This grant represents 10% of their total expenses for that year, AFM's website has an extensive collection of articles and commentary that argue against trayer action on climate change."
American Council for Capital Formation, Center for Policy Research	\$1,604,523	One-third of the total Eccondobil granits to ACCE-CPR between 1998 and 2005 were specifically designated for citratis charge activities. Eccond/dbil funds represent approximately 36% of their total expenses in 2005. <sup>117</sup>
American Council on Science and Health	\$125,000	EssenMobili donated \$15,000 to ACSH in 2004 for "climate change issues." A September 2006 Better Business Burnau Wite GMog Allance Charty Report concludes that the ACSH does not meet all the standards for charty secondability. <sup>19</sup>
American Enterprise Institute	\$1,625,000	Lee R. Reymond, retired chair and CEO of Exxon/Mobil, is vice chairman of AB's Board of Trustees. <sup>119</sup>
American Friends of the Institute of Economic Aflairs	\$50,000	American Friends of the IEA received a \$50,000 ExcervMobil domation in 2004 for "ofirmula change lauses." This grant represents 39% of their total expenses for that year. The 2004 IEA study, Climate Alemiam Reconsidered, "demonstrates how the balance of evidence supports a being, enhance greenhouse effect." <sup>14</sup>
American Legislative Exchange Council	\$1,111,700	Of the total ExconMobil grants to ALEC, \$327,000 was specifically for climate change projects. ALEC received \$241,500 in 2005 from ExconMobil.

In 2007, the Union of Concerned Scientists published a report detailing Exxon's campaign of uncertainty, including a table identifying dozens of organizations that the group said had received \$16 million in Exxon contributions over several years. (Credit: Union of Concerned Scientists)

Exxon's uncertainty campaign was detailed in three exhaustive reports published in 2007 by the Union of Concerned Scientists and the Government Accountability Project.

At a **Congressional hearing in 2007**, Harvard scientist James McCarthy, who was a member of the

App. 521

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/22102015/Exxon-Sowed-Doubt-about-Climate-Science-for-Decades-by-Stressing-Uncertainty

Case 4:16-cv=00469=Koubacufilent 43=5 "Fileados/08/16" Pagets loidsoim PagetD 1129



James McCarthy (Credit: Kris Snibbe/Harvard Staff Photographer)

UCS board and the newly elected president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, declared: "The Bush administration and a network of Exxon-funded, ExxonMobil funded organizations have sought to distort, manipulate and suppress climate science so as to confuse the American public about the urgency of the global warming problem, and thus, forestall a strong policy response."

To this day, top Exxon officials sometimes argue that models are no basis for policy.

While Rex Tillerson, the current chairman, doesn't echo Lee Raymond's science denial **in his formal speeches**, he sometimes backslides when speaking off the cuff.

At Exxon's annual meeting in 2015, Tillerson said it would be best to wait for more solid science before acting on climate change. "What if everything we do, it turns out our models are lousy, and we don't get the effects we predict?" he asked.

And in its formal annual energy forecasts, as well as in its latest report on the implications of its carbon footprint, Exxon adopts business-as-usual assumptions. It deflects the question of how much carbon will build up in the world's atmosphere over

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-5 Filed 08/08/16 Page 9 of 50 PageID 1130 the next few decades, or how much the planet will warm as a result.

"As part of our energy outlook process, we do not project overall atmospheric GHG [greenhouse gas] concentration, nor do we model global average temperature impacts," both reports say.

In footnotes, Exxon offers this excuse: "These would require data inputs that are well beyond our company's ability to reasonably measure or verify."

Click **here for Part 1**, an overview of Exxon's history with climate change; **Part II**, an accounting of Exxon's early climate research; **Part III**, a review of Exxon's climate modeling efforts; **Part IV**, a dive into Exxon's Natuna gas field project; **Part V**, a look at Exxon's push for synfuels.

ICN staff members Neela Banerjee, Lisa Song, Zahra Hirji, and Paul Horn also contributed to this report.

PUBLISHED UNDER: EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN BUSINESS AND ACCOUNTABILITY, DENIAL EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN

PRINTER-FRIENDLY VERSION

Whistleblowers Jobs & Freelance Policies & Legal Our E-Books

# Keep Environmental Journalism Alive

DONATE NOW

News Investigations Topics Today's Climate Clean Economy Doppe 523

8/1/2016 Case 4:16-cv-00469\*K1MDocument/43-5te Friedrog/08/08/16 198 Page 10 16 50 WS Page ID 1131

> HOME ABOUT CONTACT TIPS WHISTLEBLOWERS AWARDS SUBSCRIBE DONATE



Investigations Topics Today's Climate Clean Economy News

3

Infographics Documents

A Pulitzer Prize-winning, non-profit, non-partisan news organization dedicated to covering climate change, energy and the environment.

HOME

# Exxon Made Deep Cuts in **Climate Research Budget in** the 1980s

The cuts ushered in a five-year hiatus in peer-reviewed publication by its scientists and the era when the company first embraced disinformation.

BY JOHN H. CUSHMAN JR., INSIDECLIMATE NEWS NOV 25, 2015



Pictured here is the Esso Atlantic tanker, where Exxon's first climaterelated project was conducted, between 1979 and 1982.

InsideClir	nate News
FIRST NAME	LAST NAME
EMAIL	
SUBS	CRIBE

Subscribe to

### MOST POPULAR



GOP and Democratic Platforms Highlight Stark Differences on Energy and Climate BY PHIL MCKENNA



EPA Clears the Way for Greenhouse Gas Rules orAld 6. /524nes

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/25112015/exxon-deep-cuts-climate-change-research-budget-1980s-global-warming

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-5 Filed 08/08/16 Page 11 of 50 PageID 1132

Internal Exxon Corporation budget documents from the 1980s show that the oil giant sharply curtailed its ambitious program of innovative climate research in those years, chopping well over half from its annual budget for internal investigations into how carbon dioxide emissions from fossil fuels would affect the planet.

Facing a budget crunch and sensing that any government efforts to clamp down on carbon pollution were a long way off, Exxon terminated two especially innovative experiments. One involved oceanic observations during voyages of the Esso Atlantic, a supertanker. The other proposed to test vintage French wines for tell-tale traces of carbon dioxide from fossil fuels or other sources.

And then, in the late 1980s, Exxon ramped up a decades-long public relations campaign to sow uncertainty about the increasing scientific evidence for urgent action on climate change.

Exxon's pivoting from the cutting edge of early climate change science to the forefront of climate denial was described in **a six-part series published by InsideClimate News beginning in September**, based largely on primary sources including Exxon's own internal documents. Similar findings were reached independently by a team based at the Columbia Journalism School in partnership with the Los Angeles Times.

Exxon spokesman Ken Cohen has questioned ICN's reporting that the company "curtailed" its research program after a few years of unusually advanced experiments and modeling work in the 1980s.

But several documents uncovered by ICN show that the budget cuts during the 1980s were steep and sudden. The cuts reversed the course that the company followed in the late 1970s, when top company scientists warned Exxon's management for



State AGs and Groups Defy Lamar Smith's Subpoena Over Exxon Climate Probes BY DAVID HASEMYER

### FOLLOW

### f

FACEBOOK.COM/INSIDECLIMATENEWS

TWITTER.COM/INSIDECLIMATE



monarch butterflies can migrate 3,000 miles, but they can't escape climate change.

### RELATED



Exxon's Own Research Confirmed Fossil Fuels' Role in Global Warming Decades Ago By NEELA BANERJEE, LISA SONG AND DAVID HASEMYETAPD. 525

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/25112015/exxon-deep-cuts-climate-change-research-budget-1980s-global-warming

Case 4:16-cv-00469 Kn M Document 43-5te Filed 08/08/16 1986 deid 20 of 50 ws PageID 1133

the first time of the risks of climate change, and launched internal research programs unparalleled among its oil industry peers.

ICN provided an Exxon spokesman copies of the documents being published today and requested any additional information about climate research spending during the 1980s, the period closely examined in ICN's series, "Exxon: The Road Not Taken." The spokesman, Alan Jeffers, declined to provide any additional budget numbers.

One of the documents, a June 18, 1982 memo to Harold Weinberg, a top research official, informed him that the year's budget for research into the looming CO2 problem was to be cut from \$900,000 to \$385,000 immediately, and to just \$150,000 the following year, an 83 percent cut.



Click to view the full document.

"We feel this rate of expenditure should be sufficient to fulfill the Corporation's needs in the CO2 greenhouse field," said the memo, written by A.M. Natkin, environmental affairs coordinator in the corporate science and technology department.

"These funds are intended to support a resident source of scientific expertise on all phases and aspects of the CO2 Greenhouse effect," he wrote. "It is important for the corporation to stay abreast of developments in order to assess the impact of new scientific discoveries and to respond to various inquiries."

Exxon Sowed Doubt About Climate Science for Decades by Stressing Uncertainty BY DAVID HASEMYER AND JOHN H. CUSHMAN JR.



How Exxon Overstates the Uncertainty in **Climate Science** BY JOHN H. CUSHMAN JR.

WANT MORE STORIES LIKE THIS ONE?

Contribute To Our Staff

DONATE NOW

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/25112015/exxon-deep-cuts-climate-change-research-budget-1980s-global-warming

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-5 Filed 08/08/16 Page 13 of 50 PageID 1134 He said that \$150,000 a year "should be sufficient to do this."

Exxon's annual research and development budget at the time was more than \$600 million, according to a speech by Exxon Research & Engineering chief Ed David at a 1981 Exxon R&D symposium in San Francisco. The company's exploration and capital budgets amounted to \$11 billion.

The Natkin memo augured the dismantling of the crown jewel of Exxon's early research on climate change: a seagoing field experiment into the ocean's absorption of carbon dioxide emissions from the burning of fossil fuels. Once envisioned as an expanding, multiyear effort, it was terminated in 1982, **another memo confirmed**.

	CORPORATE RESEARCH SCIENCE LABORATORIES	P. O. Ses 45, Linden, H. J. 9703
UANE G. LE	VINE, Director	
	HEN, Director Mathematical Sciences Leboratory	1.1.1
		July 14, 1982
Exxon Tanke	eter Kimon International r R&D Division 2/B320	
Dear	Peter:	

Click to view the full document.

Another innovative proposal to test the carbon dioxide in old vintages of fine French wines also fell by the wayside.

An additional **internal document, this one an October 4, 1985 update** presented by Brian Flannery, Exxon's top climate researcher, showed that Exxon's budget for CO2 research in 1985 and 1986 would be no more than \$250,000 each year.

That was to cover professional work by Exxon employees, payments to consultants or contractors for research, travel and miscellaneous expenses,

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/25112015/exxon-deep-cuts-climate-change-research-budget-1980s-global-warming

#### Case 4:16-cv-00469 K Moo Cument 43-5te Filed 08/08/16 1986 age 14 of 50 PageID 1135

and payments to the Lamont-Doherty Earth Observatory of Columbia University, which was a partner in the tanker project and other early Exxon work.

#### CO2 GREENHOUSE UPDATE 1985

- · Lamont-Doherty Research
- CRSL Research
  - + Contribution to DOE State of the Art Report
  - + Oceanic effects on translent climate change
- Budget Status, Proposal
- DOE and other reports
- · Recent research developments

October 4, 1985 New York City B. P. Flannery

Click to view the full document,

Exxon's documents show not only that the research was curtailed, but why.

The idea to cut back the research program first surfaced in **a January 1981 "scoping study.**" That was a type of internal Exxon planning document meant to be the "initial phase in the development of comprehensive plans for high-impact programs," a cover sheet explained.

"Our recommendation is that comprehensive program plan development not be undertaken for the atmospheric CO2 area," said the cover sheet.

After all, said the 16-page scoping study, "There is no near term threat of legislation to control CO2. One reason for this is that it has not yet been proven that the increases in atmospheric CO2 constitute a serious problem that requires immediate action."

The scoping study, a 16-page document, was published by ICN as part of the **first installment of** 

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/25112015/exxon-deep-cuts-climate-change-research-budget-1980s-global-warming

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-5 Filed 08/08/16 Page 15 of 50 PageID 1136 its six-part investigative series.

"The increasing level of atmospheric CO2 is causing considerable concern due to potential climate effects," the document said. Exxon Research & Engineering, it noted, "has been actively conducting research on certain aspects of the issue for approximately two years. This report addresses the question of whether a comprehensive research plan with greater breadth for ER&E than the current plan should be developed."

The answer to that question was, in short, no. The work "if successful, will likely provide recognition for Exxon for making important technical contributions to this global environmental issue," according to the document.

However, "an expanded R&D program does not appear to offer significantly increased benefits," the document went on. "It would require skills which are in limited supply, and would require additional funds on the part of Exxon since Government funding appears unlikely."

In the mid-1980s the company wrapped up publication of a burst of modeling efforts undertaken during the heyday of its early researchincluding three important peer-reviewed studies, all **described in the ICN series**. Those studies by Exxon scientists and consultants, one of them published by the federal government and two by academic journals, confirmed the emerging consensus regarding the planet's sensitivity to increased concentrations of carbon dioxide in the atmosphere.

Then Exxon's published research hit a five-year hiatus, as shown in **Exxon's own list** of more than 50 peer-reviewed climate studies its employees have worked on.

From 1986 to 1990, Exxon went without publishing any peer-reviewed scientific research into the

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/25112015/exxon-deep-cuts-climate-change-research-budget-1980s-global-warming

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-5 Filed 08/08/16 Page 16 of 50 PageID 1137 problem, just as it was becoming a hot topic of political debate.

In 1988, 1989 and 1990, Exxon sharply escalated its well-documented efforts to **emphasize the scientific uncertainty** surrounding climate change, a campaign of misinformation that would last for decades.

Exxon asserts that it has been doing important scientific research continuously since the 1970s. It frequently mentions its financial support for work done by programs at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. (Exxon's support for work at Stanford University, more costly and more geared to developing technologies as opposed to understanding climate change itself, began much later.)

Announced in 1993, Exxon's first grant of \$1 million to the MIT program was expressly designed to produce assessments "based on realistic representations of the uncertainties of climate science." That phrase occurred both in the press release announcing the grant and, a year later, **in the program's first report**, entitled "Uncertainty in Climate Change Policy Analysis."

In the light of 20 years of hindsight, that 1994 MIT report's conclusions seem vague and equivocal, providing "no guidance for greenhouse policy."

It said "neither of the extreme positions, to take urgent action now or do nothing awaiting firm evidence, is a constructive response to the climate threat."

"Uncertainty is the essence of the issue," it declared.

PUBLISHED UNDER: BUSINESS AND ACCOUNTABILITY EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN

PRINTER-FRIENDLY VERSION
8/1/2016 Case 4:16-cv-00469-R Document 43-5ch Filed 08/08/16 35 Page 17 of 50 at Page 10 1138 HOME ABOUT CONTACT TIPS WHISTLEBLOWERS AWARDS SUBSCRIBE DONATE 3



350

Investigations Topics Today's Climate Clean Economy News

Documents Infographics

A Pulitzer Prize-winning, non-profit, non-partisan news organization dedicated to covering climate change, energy and the environment.

HOME

## **More Exxon Documents** Show How Much It Knew About Climate 35 Years Ago

Documents reveal Exxon's early CO2 position, its global warming forecast from the 1980s, and its involvement with the issue at the highest echelons.

BY NEELA BANERJEE, INSIDECLIMATE NEWS DEC 1, 2015



A Mobil logo is painted on a storage tank at the Exxon Mobil refinery

FIRST NAME	LAST NAME
EMAIL	

Subscribe to

#### MOST POPULAR



GOP and Democratic Platforms Highlight Stark Differences on **Energy and Climate** BY PHIL MCKENNA



EPA Clears the Way for Greenhouse Gas Rules oral 53 hos Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Documents Show How Much It Knew About Climate 35 Years Age UnsideClimate News in Joliet, Illinois. Credit: Scott Olson/Getty Images BY JOHN H. CUSHMAN JR.

In our series, "**Exxon: The Road Not Taken**," InsideClimate News published **several dozen documents** that established the arc of Exxon's pioneering yet little-known climate research, which began 40 years ago.

Our reporting team chose them from the thousands of mainly internal company documents that we reviewed in our 10-month investigation.

In addition to the ones we have already published since September—which ExxonMobil has now downloaded from the ICN website and **imported to its blog**—there are more worth sharing.

Each illuminates a nuance of Exxon's early internal discussions about climate change, from interactions at the highest echelons to presentations for the rank-and-file. The documents reveal the contrast between Exxon's initial public statements about climate change and the company's later efforts to deny the link between fossil fuel use and higher global temperatures.

A selection of previously unpublished memos and reports are included and explained here, as part of ICN's continuing exploration of Exxon's climate documents.

Exxon Senior Vice President Weighs in on the 'Greenhouse Program' (1980)

This **memo from June 9, 1980**, indicates that carbon dioxide research was not a project that Exxon's board simply greenlighted. It was an issue so important that at least one senior vice president was paying close attention to the science, and he was interested and versed enough to argue its arcana.



State AGs and Groups Defy Lamar Smith's Subpoena Over Exxon Climate Probes By DAVID HASEMYER

#### FOLLOW

#### f

FACEBOOK.COM/INSIDECLIMATENEWS

TWITTER.COM/INSIDECLIMATE



#### RELATED



Exxon Made Deep Cuts in Climate Research Budget in the 1980s BY JOHN H. CUSHMAN JR. 8/1/2016

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Documents Show How Much LKnew About Climate 35 Years Ago I hside Climate News Page 19 of 50 PageID 1140

INTER-OFFICE CORRESPONDENCE

		DATE June 9, 1980
10	H. Shaw N. R. Werthamer	NEFENCICE
FROM	H. N. Weinberg	GREENHOUSE PROGRAM

At the CRIAC Meeting on June 4 I presented the material on the Greenhouse Program as covered in the attached pages 15 and 16. George Piercy questioned me closely on the statement that there is a net CO<sub>2</sub> flux out of the ocean at the upwelling zones. He argued that the concentration of CO<sub>2</sub> in the ocean in parts per million could well be higher than that in the atmosphere in parts per million and that there would be no net flux because those concentrations might be the ones required for equilibrium. On reflection, I think George may be right. Please let me have your comments.

Click to view the full document.

On June 9, 1980, **Harold N. Weinberg, a top manager in Excon Research and Engineering**, the hub of the company's carbon dioxide research, sent a note to **Richard Werthamer** and **Henry Shaw** with the subject, "Greenhouse Program," the company's CO<sub>2</sub> research initiative. Shaw was the unit's lead climate researcher at the time, Werthamer his boss.

In the note, Weinberg wrote that he gave a presentation at a June 4 meeting about the program and said, "**George Piercy** questioned me closely on the statement that there is a net CO<sub>2</sub> flux out of the ocean at the upwelling zones."

At the time, Exxon had deployed a state-of-the-art supertanker outfitted with equipment for measuring marine CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations to understand the role the oceans play in the world's carbon cycle. Scientists knew that the oceans had absorbed some of the carbon dioxide released from the increase'd global consumption of fossil fuels. But Exxon's researchers wanted to understand how exactly CO<sub>2</sub> behaved in the oceans—and whether after trapping the gas, the seas would eventually release it into the atmosphere.

Piercy was a senior vice president at Exxon in

1980, and a member of the board of directors. According to the note, he challenged Weinberg's assertion that global circulation patterns move CO<sub>2</sub> out of the deep oceans to the surface where it



Exxon's Own Research Confirmed Fossil Fuels' Role in Global Warming Decades Ago By NEELA BANERJEE, LISA SONG AND DAVID HASEMYER



Exxon Believed Deep Dive Into Climate Research Would Protect Its Business NEELA BANERJEE, LISA SONG, DAVID HASEMYER

WANT MORE STORIES LIKE THIS ONE?

Contribute To Our Staff

DONATE NOW



Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Documents Show How Much II Knew About Climate 35 Years Ago Unside Climate News escapes into the atmosphere, a process known as "upwelling."

Piercy disagreed, arguing the oceans can hold higher concentrations of CO<sub>2</sub> without releasing it into the air. (As it turns out, Weinberg was right, though overall, the world's oceans act as a global sink, pulling CO2 from the air into the water and helping dampen the effects of climate change.)

Other memos from the early 1980s (here and here) show that ER&E staff regularly apprised at least one other senior vice president, M.E.J. O'Loughlin, of the latest climate research, too.

Exxon's Lead Climate Researcher Presents: The Company's Position on the CO<sub>2</sub> Greenhouse Effect (1981)

In **this May 15, 1981 memo**, Exxon estimates a 3degree Celsius rise in global average temperatures in 100 years, and appears ready to discuss publicly that a time could arrive when the world would have to shift to renewable energy. Exxon thought such a transition could happen in a gradual, "orderly" way.

	C-144148 OFFICE CORRESPONDENCE	DATE May 15, 1981
TO	20.00 0.00 200	AEFERENCE
÷	Dr. E. E. David, Jr.	AUBJECT
FROM	Henry Shaw	CO <sub>2</sub> Position Statement

In case the issue comes up at the San Francisco Symposium, attached is a brief summary of our current position on the  $\rm CO_2$  Greenhouse effect.

HS:ksc Attachment C: R. E. Barnum C. M. Bidt, Jr. D. Fiske L. E. Furlong H. C. Hayworth

Click to view the full document.

By 1981, Exxon had already established itself as a leader on the greenhouse effect with many in industry and the government. In early May of that year, Henry Shaw prepared a "brief summary of our current position on the CO<sub>2</sub> Greenhouse effect" for

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/01122015/documents-exxons-early-co2-position-senior-executives-engage-and-warming-forecast

8/1/2016

Case 4:16-cv-00469-R <sup>Do</sup>Document 35 of Has 45 birds 35 Page 21 of 50 Page 10 1142 **Edward E. David, Jr.**, president of Exxon Research and Engineering, in case the topic came up at an Exxon symposium in San Francisco where David would be speaking.

Based on documentary evidence, it appears the summary went through several drafts and the final version went to David's office on May 15.

The bullet points that Shaw presented to David start with the idea that "there is sufficient time to study the problem before corrective action is required." Shaw based his caution on estimates that higher global temperatures caused by rising CO<sub>2</sub> would only be felt around the year 2000, and that CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations in the atmosphere would double in about 100 years. Those gaps, Shaw wrote, permit "time for an orderly transition to non-fossil fuel technologies should restrictions on fossil fuel use be deemed necessary."

The document did not raise doubts about the links between fossil fuel use, higher CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations and a warmer planet. Shaw wrote:

- "Atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> will double in 100 years if fossil fuels grow at 1.4%/  $a^2$ .
- 3°C global average temperature rise and
- 10°C at poles if CO2 doubles.
- -Major shifts in rainfall/agriculture
- -Polar ice may melt"

Eleven other staff and managers at Exxon Research, besides David, were sent the paper with the corporate position on global warming that Shaw had articulated.

By the end of the 1980s, Exxon would publicly pivot away from open consideration of any restrictions on fossil fuel use because of its effect on the atmosphere.

In 1996, when climate research was more certain about the link between fossil fuel combustion and

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Documents Show How Much I Knew About Climate 35 Years Ago Unside Climate News Climate change than during the time of Shaw's memo, Exxon's new chairman and chief executive **Lee Raymond said in a speech in Detroit:** "Currently, the scientific evidence is inconclusive as to whether human activities are having a significant effect on the global climate."

At Exxon's annual meeting in 2015, chairman Rex Tillerson said it would be best to wait for more solid science before acting on climate change. "What if [after] everything we do, it turns out our models are lousy, and we don't get the effects we predict?"

### A Presentation on 'CO<sub>2</sub> Greenhouse and Climate Issues' (1984)

Exxon began incorporating CO<sub>2</sub> estimates into its corporate planning as early as 1981, **this March 28**, **1984 presentation shows**. The company acknowledged the link between fossil fuel use and climate change throughout most of the 1980s.



Click to view the full document.

In 1984, Shaw no longer ran Exxon's CO<sub>2</sub> research. He had been moved from that post a few years earlier as the company shifted its focus from the expensive empirical research on the tanker to cheaper, yet still highly significant, climate modeling. By the mid-1980s, Shaw worked on keeping track of emerging independent climate research and

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/01122015/documents-exxons-early-co2-position-senior-executives-engage-and-warming-forecast

8/1/2016

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-5th Flied 08/08/16 35 Page 23 of 50 Page 10 1144 apprising top managers.

On March 28, Shaw gave a presentation at an internal Exxon environmental conference in Florham Park, N.J. He showed projections of fossil fuel use through the 21st century and the growth in global carbon dioxide expected from it.

Shaw told his audience that he was regularly asked to prepare estimates for Exxon about CO<sub>2</sub> from fossil fuel use. Those estimates used and were integrated into the company's energy projections for the 21st century and circulated within Exxon.

He wrote in the presentation: "As part of CPPD's technology forecasting activities in 1981, I wrote a CO<sub>2</sub> greenhouse forecast based on publically available information. Soon thereafter, S&T [Science & Technology] requested an update of the forecast using Exxon fossil fuel projections. This request was followed late in 1981 with a request by CPD [Corporate Planning Department] for assistance in evaluating the potential impact of the CO<sub>2</sub> effect in the '2030 Study.' After meeting CPD's specific need, a formal technology forecast update was issued to S&T in the beginning of April 1982. It was subsequently sent for review to the Exxon affiliates."

Exxon's affiliates are the company's various divisions, including exploration and production, refining, international units and shipping.

Then Shaw shared with his audience estimates by Exxon and three other entities—the Environmental Protection Agency, the National Academy of Sciences, and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology—about when CO<sub>2</sub> would double in the atmosphere, what kind of increases could occur in average global temperatures and the effects of such changes on human life.

Exxon estimated that CO<sub>2</sub> would double by 2090, which was later than what the other groups had projected. It estimated that average global

8/1/2016

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Documents Show How Much If Knew About Climate <sup>35</sup> Years Ago Inside Climate News temperatures would rise by 1.3 to 3.1 degrees Celsius (2.3 to 5.6 degrees Fahrenheit), which was in the mid-range of the four projections that Shaw shared.

Shaw showed the policy recommendations of the three organizations and Exxon to address climate change. According to him, MIT argued for an "extreme reduction in fossil fuel use," while the others, including Exxon, urged a more cautious approach. But Exxon did not deny the link between fossil fuel use and climate change as it would begin to do just five years later.

ICN reporter Lisa Song contributed to this report.

PUBLISHED UNDER: BUSINESS AND ACCOUNTABILITY EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN

PRINTER-FRIENDLY VERSION

#### MORE BUSINESS AND ACCOUNTABILITY



State AGs and Groups Defy Lamar Smith's Subpoena Over Exxon Climate Probes BY DAVID HASEMYER



Escalating Battle Over Exxon Investigation Subpoenas Could End Up in Court BY DAVID HASEMYER



State Attorneys General Subpoenaed by Rep. Lamar Smith for Exxon Fraud Probe BY DAVID HASEMYER SUBSCRIBE TO INSIDECLIMATE NEWS EMAIL NEWSLETTERS

ARTICLES & INVESTIGATIONS

#### TODAY'S CLIMATE

CLEAN ECONOMY

WEEK IN REVIEW

SUBSCRIBE

#### MORE FROM THE AUTHOR



Colorado Fracking Study Blames Faulty Wells for Water Contamination BY NEELA BANERJEE



In California, Study Finds Drilling and Fracking into Freshwater Formations BY NEELA BANERJEE



Exxon and Its Allies Invoke First Amendment to Fight Climate Fraud Probes BY NEELA BANERJEE

MORE BY NEELA BANERJEE

8/1/2016 Case 4:16-cv-00469<sup>s</sup> C<sup>il</sup> Document 43-5<sup>st</sup> Filed 08/08/16<sup>1970s</sup> Tool bideClipate News HOME ABOUT CONTACT TIPS WHISTLEBLOWERS AWARDS SUBSCRIBE DONATE



0

News Investigations Topics Today's Climate Clean Economy

Documents Infographics

A Pulitzer Prize-winning, non-profit, non-partisan news organization dedicated to covering climate change, energy and the environment.



HOME

## Exxon's Oil Industry Peers Knew About Climate Dangers in the 1970s, Too

Members of an American Petroleum Institute task force on CO2 included scientists from nearly every major oil company, including Exxon, Texaco and Shell.

BY NEELA BANERJEE, INSIDECLIMATE NEWS DEC 22, 2015



FIRST NAME	LAST NAME
EMAIL	
SUBS	CRIBE
3063	CRIDE

#### MOST POPULAR



GOP and Democratic Platforms Highlight Stark Differences on Energy and Climate BY PHIL MCKENNA



EPA Clears the Way for Greenhouse Gas Rules on LLS. Aigines

### Exxon's Oil Industry Peers Knew About Climate Dangers in the 1970s, Too | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-5 Filed 08/08/16 Page 26 of 50 PageID 1147 BY JOHN H. CUSHMAN JR.

Beginning in 1979 the American Petroleum Institute, the nation's most powerful lobbyist, together with the country's largest oil companies ran a task force to monitor and share climate research. Credit: JOEL SAGET/AFP/Getty Images

The American Petroleum Institute together with the nation's largest oil companies ran a task force to monitor and share climate research between 1979 and 1983, indicating that the oil industry, not just Exxon alone, was aware of its possible impact on the world's climate far earlier than previously known.

The group's members included senior scientists and engineers from nearly every major U.S. and multinational oil and gas company, including Exxon, Mobil, Amoco, Phillips, Texaco, Shell, Sunoco, Sohio as well as Standard Oil of California and Gulf Oil, the predecessors to Chevron, according to internal documents obtained by InsideClimate News and interviews with the task force's former director.

An InsideClimate News investigative series has shown that Exxon launched its own cutting-edge CO<sub>2</sub> sampling program in 1978 in order to understand a phenomenon it suspected could harm its business. About a decade later, Exxon

spearheaded campaigns to cast doubt on climate science and stall regulation of greenhouse gases. The previously unpublished papers about the climate task force indicate that API, the industry's most powerful lobbying group, followed a similar arc to Exxon's in confronting the threat of climate change.

Just as Exxon began tracking climate science in the late 1970s, when only small groups of scientists in academia and the government were engaged in the research, other oil companies did the same, the documents show. Like Exxon, the companies also expressed a willingness to understand the links between their product, greater CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations and the climate, the papers reveal. Some corporations ran their own research units as well,



State AGs and Groups Defy Lamar Smith's Subpoena **Over Exxon Climate** Probes BY DAVID HASEMYER

#### FOLLOW

FACEBOOK.COM/INSIDECLIMATENEWS

TWITTER.COM/INSIDECLIMATE



migrate 3,000 miles, but they can't escape climate change.

#### RELATED



Exxon's Own Research Confirmed Fossil Fuels' Role in **Global Warming** Decades Ago BY NEELA BANERJEE, LISA SONG AND DAVID HASEMYERApp. 540

8/1/2016

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-5 Filed 08/08/16 Page 27 of 50 PageID 1148

although they were smaller and less ambitious than Exxon's and focused on climate modeling, said James J. Nelson, the former director of the task force.

"It was a fact-finding task force," Nelson said in an interview. "We wanted to look at emerging science, the implications of it and where improvements could be made, if possible, to reduce emissions."

The group was initially called the CO<sub>2</sub> and Climate Task Force, but changed its name to the Climate and Energy Task Force in 1980, Nelson said.

A background paper on CO<sub>2</sub> informed API members in 1979 that carbon dioxide in the atmosphere was rising steadily, and it predicted when the first clear effects of climate change might be felt, according to a memo by an Exxon task force representative.

In addition, API task force members appeared open to the idea that the oil industry might have to shoulder some responsibility for reducing CO<sub>2</sub> emissions by changing refining processes and developing fuels that emitted less carbon dioxide.

Bruce S. Bailey of Texaco offered "for consideration" the idea that "an overall goal of the Task Force should be to help develop ground rules for energy release of fuels and the cleanup of fuels as they relate to CO<sub>2</sub> creation," according to the minutes of a meeting on Feb. 29, 1980.

The minutes also show that the task force discussed a "potential area" for research and development that called for it to "Investigate the Market Penetration Requirements of Introducing a New Energy Source into World Wide Use.' This would include the technical implications of energy source changeover, research timing and requirements."

Yet by the 1990s, it was clear that API had opted for a markedly different approach to the threat of

Exxon Believed Deep **Dive Into Climate Research Would** Protect Its Business NEELA BANERJEE, LISA SONG, DAVID HASEMYER

Exxon Sowed Doubt About Climate Science for Decades by Stressing Uncertainty BY DAVID HASEMYER AND JOHN H. CUSHMAN JR.

WANT MORE STORIES LIKE THIS ONE?

Contribute To Our Staff

DONATE NOW

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-5 Filed 08/08/16 Page 28 of 50 PageID 1149

climate change. It joined Exxon, other fossil fuel companies and major manufacturers in the Global Climate Coalition (GCC), a lobbying group whose objective was to derail international efforts to curb heat-trapping emissions. In 1998, a year after the Kyoto Protocol was adopted by countries to cut fossil fuel emissions, API crafted a campaign to convince the American public and lawmakers that climate science was too tenuous for the United States to ratify the treaty.

"Unless 'climate change' becomes a non-issue, meaning that the Kyoto proposal is defeated and there are no further initiatives to thwart the threat of climate change, there may be no moment when we can declare victory for our efforts," according to the **draft Global Climate Science Communications Action Plan** circulated by API.

API and GCC were victorious when George W. Bush pulled the U.S. out of the Kyoto agreement. A **June 2001 briefing memorandum** records a top State Department official thanking the GCC because Bush "rejected the Kyoto Protocol in part, based on input from you."

API did not respond to several requests for comment on this story.

The Climate and Energy Task Force continued until at least 1983, when Nelson left API after a four-year stint. At the time, the Environmental Protection Agency's authority was growing, and oil companies believed the agency was silencing them, Nelson said. It became harder for corporations to get scientific papers published or to draw favorable media attention, the industry felt. In the end, company leaders feared this would lead to overregulation.

As a result, API decided that it wasn't enough to have scientists meeting in a task force about climate change or other pollution issues. It needed lobbyists to influence politicians on environmental issues, Nelson said. 8/1/2016

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-5 Filed 08/08/16 Page 29 of 50 PageID 1150



James J. Nelson, the former director of the API task force on CO2. Credit: Neela Banerjee/InsideClimate News

"They took the environmental unit and put it into the political department, which was primarily lobbyists," Nelson said of API. "They weren't focused on doing research or on improving the oil industry's impact on pollution. They were less interested in pushing the envelope of science and more interested in how to make it more advantageous politically or economically for the oil industry. That's not meant as a criticism. It's just a fact of life."

Nelson said he departed API because he was not a lobbyist, but said he did not object to API's lobbying. Nelson does not accept that human activity is the main driver of climate change; he believes that natural cycles and phenomena such as volcanoes and deforestation have contributed significantly to a

Exxon's Oil Industry Peers Knew About Climate Dangers in the 1970s, Too | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-5 Filed 08/08/16 Page 30 of 50 PageID 1151 warming planet. The API was not about "trying to distort the truth but about getting the information out in a factual manner. It wasn't about propaganda," he said.

Nelson joined API in 1979 after a career as an Air Force pilot and then as the director of the first air quality monitoring system in Fairfax County, Va. At the time, API had an environment division that helped member companies organize and staff committees on potential pollution issues, including waste management and water quality. Nelson was hired to run the air quality committee, which focused largely on pollution such as sulfur dioxide, nitrogen oxides and other pollutants that had more immediate, local consequences.

CO<sub>2</sub> was not among the most pressing issues that API members faced, Nelson said. Still, by the time he arrived, companies were already putting together the task force to monitor the emerging science on higher atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations and their possible impact on the climate. They had seen how pollution had hammered other industries, such as acid rain's effect on power generation or asbestos on construction, Nelson said. The oil industry did not want to be blindsided by the CO<sub>2</sub> problem, which the science of the late 1970s had already linked to fossil fuel combustion.

As the group came together, Raymond J. Campion, a scientist at Exxon Research and Engineering and a member of the task force, recommended in memos to colleagues that "CO<sub>2</sub> not receive a high priority" from API. One reason, **Campion wrote**, was because "the industry's credibility on such issues is not high at the present time, and should an API study indicate no serious CO<sub>2</sub> problems, the results would be greeted with skepticism."

Some of the recipients of those memos were top people on the lobbying and planning side of Exxon USA, the company's domestic affiliate. On July 9, 1979, Campion wrote a memo to W.W. Madden, the

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-5 Filed 08/08/16 Page 31 of 50 PageID 1152

manager of strategic planning at Exxon USA. Campion noted "Bill Slick's need for information on atmospheric  $CO_2$  buildup as a potential emerging issue for API to consider." Slick was an Exxon USA vice president and a well-known lobbyist in Washington.

Another reason to pursue a limited agenda, **Campion wrote**, was because the Energy Department and the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) were expected to issue a report "momentarily" based on an April 1979 climate symposium that "concluded no catastrophic hazards would be associated with the CO<sub>2</sub> buildup over the next 100 years and that society can cope readily with whatever problems ensue."

(Eventually published in October 1980, the AAAS report offered more sobering forecasts than Campion had expected, describing risks to nearly every facet of life on Earth and concluding catastrophes could be avoided only if timely steps were taken to address climate change.)

A **memo from Campion** to colleague J.T. Burgess dated Sept. 6, 1979 showed that the task force moved quickly to draft a background paper about CO<sub>2</sub>. Campion wrote that he was asked to critique it for Slick to use in API discussions.

Campion suggested corrections to the background paper's quantification of the rate of CO<sub>2</sub> build-up, as well as an estimate in the paper that the "warming of the atmosphere...may be noticeable within the next twenty years."

He estimated that the effects would be felt after 2000, after a cyclical cooling period had passed. Because a cyclical warming trend was then expected post 2000, it would intensify climate change, "worsening the effect," **he wrote**. It is not known if the corrections were made to the paper.

Campion declined to be interviewed regarding his

#### App. 545

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/22122015/exxon-mobil-oil-industry-peers-knew-about-climate-change-dangers-1970s-american-petroleum-institute-api-s... 7/13

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-5 Filed 08/08/16 Page 32 of 50 PageID 1153 participation on the task force. Other Exxon representatives included Robert J. Fritz, who could not be located, and Henry Shaw, the company's lead climate researcher in the late 1970s, who is deceased. Exxon did not answer a request for comment.

The company representatives were scientists and engineers, and well-versed on air quality issues, Nelson recalled. Their views on carbon dioxide's possible impact on the climate varied, with many skeptical that man-made emissions could substantially affect the atmosphere. But they approached their participation on the task force dispassionately, he said.

"The individuals I had on the task force were very, very technically and ethically moral," Nelson said. "They felt that their job for their company was to look at an issue and if there was a problem, or if the petroleum industry was part of it or could contribute to fixing the problem, they wanted to do that."

Nelson organized the monthly meetings, took minutes and disseminated information companies wanted to share. Documents show representatives of about a half-dozen companies at various meetings. The meeting sites rotated among the members' cities, including oil hubs such as Houston and Tulsa; Washington, where API is located; and New York, where Exxon was headquartered at the time.

As Campion had recommended, API did not conduct its own research. But some of its members did, and they were generous about sharing their work and insights, Nelson said. "There were lots of discussions about climate models: whose were right and whose were wrong," he said.

Chevron acquired Texaco in 2000. Nelson said that Texaco's Bailey ran a small climate modeling team at the research facility in Beacon, N.Y. Bailey could not be located for comment. Chevron declined to Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-5 Filed 08/08/16 Page 33 of 50 PageID 1154 comment on early CO2 research activities.

At Shaw's urging, the task force invited Professor John A. Laurmann of Stanford University to brief members about climate science at the February 1980 meeting in New York. Shaw and Laurmann had participated in the same panel at the AAAS climate conference in April 1979.

Like many scientists at the time, Laurmann openly discussed the uncertainties in the evolving climate research, such as the limited long-term sampling data and the difficulty of determining regional effects of climate change, according to **a copy of his presentation attached to the meeting minutes**.

Still, Laurmann told his audience several times that the evidence showed that the increase in atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> is likely "caused by anthropogenic release of CO<sub>2</sub>, mainly from fossil fuel burning."

In his conclusions section, Laurmann estimated that the amount of  $CO_2$  in the atmosphere would double in 2038, which he said would likely lead to a 2.5 degrees Celsius rise in global average temperatures with "major economic consequences." He then told the task force that models showed a 5 degrees Celsius rise by 2067, with "globally catastrophic effects."

The documents also show that the Energy Department contacted the task force in November 1979 to get its opinion on a study to be published in the journal Science about CO2 emissions from the development of oil shale. The government and oil industry had embarked on a mission to develop synthetic petroleum from sources such as oil shale and coal because of falling conventional oil production in the U.S. and political instability in the Middle East.

The Science study, by two geologists from the U.S. Geological Survey, estimated that synthetic crude from oil shale would generate three to five times Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-5 Filed 08/08/16 Page 34 of 50 PageID 1155 more CO<sub>2</sub> than conventional oil, double previous estimates, the Energy Department said.

The task force spent several months analyzing and refining its statement on the USGS paper, documents show. "Our estimates are less than theirs," Nelson said, "and if their numbers become gospel and no one challenges them, it could cause concern."

Because it was heavily involved in synfuels, Exxon weighed in first in December 1979. Shaw said that the paper was well-written. But he agreed with the Energy Department that the CO<sub>2</sub> estimates were too high, and that "the paper may alarm the public unjustifiably," he wrote in a letter to API.

Shaw's own calculations about CO<sub>2</sub> from synfuels served as the basis of the eventual position paper the task force sent to the Energy Department in the spring of 1980 after multiple drafts. In one draft, the task force stated in March 1980 that the estimates in the Science article were accurate in light of the assumptions it used. "However, several of these assumptions stem from worst-case scenarios that are highly improbable and unrealistic," the task force concluded.

It is unclear what the Energy Department did with the task force's assessment of the paper. Roger C. Dahlman, the Energy Department staff member who sent the article to the task force, did not respond to multiple requests for comment.

After he left API in 1983, Nelson said he followed sporadically the organization's response to climate change. He said he felt the API's lobbying stemmed from a desire to have its concerns heard.

"That was the driving force, a worry about excessive regulation, my impression from having watched it along the way," he said.

Charles DiBona served as president of API from

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/22122015/exxon-mobil-oil-industry-peers-knew-about-climate-change-dangers-1970s-american-petroleum-institute-api-... 10/13

Exxon's Oil Industry Peers Knew About Climate Dangers in the 1970s, Too J InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-5 Filed 08/08/16 Page 35 of 50 PageID 1156 1979 to 1997, when the organization shifted its approach on climate change from following the science to intense lobbying to discredit it. DiBona said in a phone interview that he did not remember the climate task force. Like Nelson, he does not accept the prevailing scientific consensus that climate change is being driven by fossil fuel combustion. "I think there is some question about the broader scientific community. There's not much evidence that there is real consensus," DiBona said.

In the 1990s, API argued that the science was too weak to warrant action, even as research grew more certain about the link between fossil fuel use, greater CO2 concentrations and rising global temperatures. Exxon chief executive Lee Raymond was API chairman from 1996 to 1997, when he focused on the uncertainty. The GCC emphasized the issue, too, in its public statements.

"Many people, politicians and the public alike, believe that global warming is a rock-solid certainty," Raymond said in a 1997 speech in Beijing. "But it's not."

API organized industry resistance to the possibility of the EPA's regulation of greenhouse gases in 1999. When the Bush administration took office, former API lobbyist Philip A. Cooney became chief of staff at the Council on Environmental Quality, the White House office that drove climate policy. Government scientists accused Cooney of rewriting federal research reports to sow doubt about man-made climate change. Cooney resigned in 2005 and went to work for ExxonMobil.

API's current position is that "fossil fuel development and environmental progress are not mutually exclusive," according to Jack Gerard, the group's president. But API still rejects any federal mandates to reduce greenhouse gas emissions. Gerard decried President Obama's Clean Power Plan to cut emissions from the country's power plants, the cornerstone of the

Exxon's Oil Industry Peers Knew About Climate Dangers in the 1970s, Too | InsideClimate News Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document, 43-5 Filed 08/08/16 Page 36 of 50 PageID 1157 administration's climate agenda, as destructive "government interference" in free markets.

An earlier version of this story incorrectly stated that scientists from Chevron were involved in the American Petroleum Institute's CO2 task force. The scientists were from the companies that would officially form the company named Chevron in 1984: Standard Oil of California and Gulf.

PUBLISHED UNDER: BUSINESS AND ACCOUNTABILITY EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN

PRINTER-FRIENDLY VERSION

#### MORE BUSINESS AND ACCOUNTABILITY



State AGs and Groups Defy Lamar Smith's Subpoena Over Exxon Climate Probes BY DAVID HASEMYER



Escalating Battle Over Exxon Investigation Subpoenas Could End Up in Court BY DAVID HASEMYER



State Attorneys General Subpoenaed by Rep. Lamar Smith for Exxon Fraud Probe BY DAVID HASEMYER

MORE ON BUSINESS AND ACCOUNTABILITY SUBSCRIBE TO INSIDECLIMATE NEWS EMAIL NEWSLETTERS

ARTICLES & INVESTIGATIONS

> TODAY'S CLIMATE

CLEAN ECONOMY

WEEK IN REVIEW

SUBSCRIBE

#### MORE FROM THE AUTHOR



Colorado Fracking Study Blames Faulty Wells for Water Contamination BY NEELA BANERJEE



In California, Study Finds Drilling and Fracking into Freshwater Formations BY NEELA BANERJEE



Exxon and Its Allies Invoke First Amendment to Fight Climate Fraud Probes BY NEELA BANERJEE

MORE BY NEELA BANERJEE

Whistleblowers Jobs & Freelance

Policies & Legal

Our E-Books

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/22122015/exxon-mobil-oil-industry-peers-knew-about-climate-change-dangers-1970s-american-petroleum-institute-api-... 12/13

# EXHIBIT 17



Published on InsideClimate News (https://insideclimatenews.org)

Home > InsideClimate News Is a Pulitzer Prize Finalist for Exxon Investigation

#### InsideClimate News Is a Pulitzer Prize Finalist for Exxon Investigation

The nine-part series was recognized in the Public Service category for its exploration of Exxon's conflicted 40-year history with climate science.

#### By ICN Staff

Apr 18, 2016



The 2016 Pulitzer Prize Finalist in Public Service

### Finalist: InsideClimate News

For a probe into a major oil company's decades-long misinformation campaign to muddy the debate over climate change.

InsideClimate News' Exxon: The Road Not Taken [1] series was named a finalist [2] on Monday for the Pulitzer Prize for Public Service.

The <u>gold medal</u> [3] winner of the Public Service award, the most prestigious in American journalism, was the Associated Press, which was honored for <u>Seafood from Slaves</u> [4], an expose that uncovered the use of slave labor in the seafood industry in Asia. The Tampa Bay Times was a second finalist named in the category.

The ICN series describes how Exxon conducted cutting-edge climate research decades ago and later pivoted to the forefront of climate denial, manufacturing doubt about the scientific consensus that its own scientists had confirmed.

The stories were written by a team of ICN reporters-Neela Banerjee, John H. Cushman Jr., David Hasemyer and Lisa Song-after an eight-month investigation which included reviewing hundreds of documents, many from Exxon's own files.

The work had already won five prestigious journalism awards: The National Press Foundation's Stokes Award for energy reporting; finalist for the Goldsmith Prize for Investigative Journalism; the Izzy Award for Excellence by Independent Media; the Scripps Howard Award for Environmental Reporting; and a Society for American Business Editors and Writers award for best investigation by a digital news site.

#### InsideClimate News Is a Pulitzer Prize Finalist for Exxon Investigation Page 2 of 2 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-5 Filed 08/08/16 Page 39 of 50 PageID 1160

ICN, a nonpartisan, nonprofit news organization, previously won the Pulitzer Prize for National Reporting in 2013 for The Dilbit Disaster: Inside the Biggest Oil Spill You've Never Heard Of [5].

ICN's work prompted a significant response, including the announcement of a <u>probe of Exxon launched by Eric Schneiderman</u> [6], New York's attorney general, under the state's regulatory disclosure and consumer protection laws. He has subsequently joined a group of 17 attorneys general to press for climate action on multiple legal fronts.

In addition, Reps. Mark DeSaulnier and Ted Lieu (D-Calif.) have <u>called on the Department of Justice</u> [7] to investigate Exxon under the federal RICO (Racketeer Influenced and Corrupt Organizations) Act-the same law used to investigate tobacco companies in the 1990s.

Senator Sheldon Whitehouse (D.-R.I.) and three other congressmen wrote to the Securities and Exchange Commission asking it to investigate ExxonMobil's past federal filings to see if the company violated securities laws by failing to adequately disclose material risks to its business posed by climate change.

Environmental leaders delivered a petition with 350,000 signatures to U.S. Attorney General Loretta Lynch, urging a federal probe of whether ExxonMobil misled the public on global warming. Some <u>50 heads of national environmental and justice organizations</u> [8] have endorsed the call.

ICN continues to report on the issue, with its latest story detailing how the oil industry [9] has been aware of the global warming risks posed by carbon dioxide as far back as the 1960s.

Published Under: Business and Accountability [10] Exxon: The Road Not Taken [11] © InsideClimate News

Source URL: https://insideclimatenews.org/news/18042016/insideclimate-news-pulitzer-prize-finalist-exxon-investigation

#### Links

[1] http://insideclimatenews.org/content/Exxon-The-Road-Not-Taken

[2] http://www.pulitzer.org/finalists/insideclimate-news

[3] http://www.pulitzer.org/page/medal

[4] http://www.ap.org/explore/seafood-from-slaves/

[5] http://insideclimatenews.org/content/dilbit-disaster-inside-biggest-oil-spill-youve-never-heard

[6] http://insideclimatenews.org/news/05112015/new-york-attorney-general-eric-schneiderman-subpoena-Exxon-climate-documents

[7] http://insideclimatenews.org/news/16102015/two-us-representatives-seek-justice-department-inquiry-exxon

[8] http://insideclimatenews.org/news/30102015/environmental-and-civil-rights-groups-call-federal-probe-exxon

[9] http://insideclimatenews.org/news/13042016/climate-change-global-warming-oil-industry-radar-1960s-exxon-api-co2-fossil-fuels

[10] https://insideclimatenews.org/topics/business-and-accountability-0

[11] https://insideclimatenews.org/tags/exxon-road-not-taken

# EXHIBIT 18

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-5 Filed 08/08/16

Investors

**Global brands** 



ExconMobil Energy lives here<sup>-</sup>

**Business lines** 



Search

Menu



References | ExxonMobil



# EXHIBIT 19

•	•••	3	- 1 - S	E. )				
		CO2 GREENHOUSE AND CLIMATE ISSUES	HENRY SHAW	PRESENTED AT	EUSA/ER&E ENVIRONMENTAL CONFERENCE	FLORHAM PARK, NEW JERSEY	MARCH 28, 1984	•

5

App. 558

1



				1	
ARY FOSSIL FUEL CONSUMPTION			- x-		
01	•	1			
	1 100000			1.1.=1	· I ]
SUI - 2	Coal	Gas			
- 0.97					1 2040
		-			1
Rate EX					
ARY FOSSIL FUEL ( ARY FOSSIL FUEL ( 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 25					2020
	~	1		-	
FO.					1
					2000
RIMAI *-1.92 *			-		5
E + +		\ ·			-
HO HO	ę	-	Ī		0-2 1980
2 ×	eic/a	(nođiaO sa) ebiz	Carbon Dio		T
21					
	-				

App. 560

4



App. 561

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-5 Filed 08/08/16

Page 47 of 50 PageID 1168 -

PTION		i N	(	1	e.	A.	
CONSUMI	Coal	. IIO	Gas	Shale Oll Prous	. <u> I</u> III.		0400
WORLD PRIMARY FOSSIL FUEL CONSUMPTION		121	1	Shale C Shale C	coal syntuces	×	1 .
LD PRIMARY FO		mutur.	and the set for set for	10 <sup>10</sup>	10		2000
VORLD PF	<u>- liri-j</u>	<u> </u>		• <u>14-î-1 1'</u>	-110- -110-	ייייייי	10-2

•

....

IS
E
Ш
TS/
T
E

10					
		EPA	NRC/NAS	MIT	EXXON
	TIME FOR CO2 DOUBLING	2060	2075		2090
	AVERAGE TEMPERATURE RISE.	30 <sup>C</sup>	~ 2°C	1.5-4.5°C	1.3 - 3.1 <sup>0</sup> C
	OTHER GASES IMPACT	-1.6 to 3.3 <sup>0</sup> C	J <sup>0</sup> L		i
	SEA LEVEL RISE	150 cm, 2040 215 cm, 2100	70 cm 2080 (3-4°C rise)		4
	PRECIPITATION	POSSIBLE MAJOR CHANGES	DRIER MIDWEST	SIGNIFICANT, BUT UNPREDICTABLE	¢.
	AGRICULTURAL	PLUSES & MINUSES	BENEFITS WILL BALANCE DEBITS	SIGNIFICANT, BUT UNPREDICTABLE	4
	AIRBORNE CO2 FRACTION	0.6 to 0.8	0.4 - 0.6	0.4 to 0.6	0.53
	IMPACT OF ALTERNATE ENERGY SOURCES	SMALL	INSENSITIVE	LARGE	INSENSITIVE
	Ŧ				

7

EPA

THERE IS LITTLE WE CAN DO EXCEPT LEARN TO ADAPT TO A WARMER CLIMATE LEGISLATION IS UNLIKELY TO HAVE MUCH EFFECT.

1.1.1

4

111

-

	-	1	í	
	Ś			
	5		Ī	
9	÷	1	ľ	

ENERGY TAXES CAN HAVE AN WE MUST RESOLVE UNCERTAINTIES THROUGH RESEARCH. ••• A Line P LEGISLATION IS PREMATURE. . . .÷.

MIT/STANFORD

WE MUST START TALKING TO POLICY MAKERS. SUGGEST EXTREME REDUCTION IN FOSSIL FUEL USE THROUGH CONSERVATION AND ALTERNATE TECHNOLOGIES USING ELECTRICITY . NUCLEAR CAN HAVE IMPACT

: 1

INTERNATIONAL DEBATE ON LEGISLATION IS, NEEDED.

EXXON

THERE IS ADEQUATE TIME TO STUDY THE PROBLEM. LEGISLATION IS PREMATURE. 2 - 2

1.1

-



. .

Page 1 of 50 PageID 1172

App. 565

	-
	12
	10
	14
	1.1
	52
. 5	
-	e
	- 52
	~
	÷
	7
1.1	2.1
-	é
1.0	
121.151	ie.
~	
	-
-	-
	11
1.5.5	
	2.2
1	**
-	-
1 1. 1	
	-
-	-
-	-
	-
	~
1.12	
1	2.4
	20
-	÷
	81
	20
100	

QUANTITY OF CO2 PRODUCED FROM FUELS

	MTC/EJ PROD	MTC/EJ PRODUCT (% EFFICIENCY)	IENCY)		
EUEL .	PRODUCT I ON	REFINING	COMBUSTION	TOTAL	RATIO TO GAS
COAL	a.	4	24.3	24.3	1.8
PETROLEUM GASOLINE FUEL OIL	1	5,5(90) 1,9(95)	18,8 19,9	24.3	1.8
NATURAL GAS	j	í	13.5	13.5	1.0
COAL SYNTHETICS			4		ŕ
H-COAL (GASOLINE)	18,5(65)	17.2 (75)	18,8	54.5	4.1
EDS (GASOLINE)	18,5(65)	13,5(80)	18.8	50.8	3.8
SNG	27 (60)	1	13.5	40.5	3.0
SHALE OIL (GASOLINE)	13, 9(75)	6,5(88)	. 18.8	39.2	2.9
ELECTRICITY FROM COAL	67,4(36)			67.4	5.0

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-6 Filed 08/08/16 Page 2 of 50 PageID 1173
$\operatorname{CO}_2 \text{ GREENHOUSE AND CLIMATE ISSUES}$ 

AS PART OF CPPD'S TECHNOLOGY FORECASTING ACTIVITIES IN 1981, I WROTE A CO<sub>2</sub> GREENHOUSE FORECAST BASED ON PUBLICALLY AVAILABLE INFORMATION. SOON THEREAFTER, S&T REQUESTED AN UPDATE OF THE FORECAST USING EXXON FOSSIL FUEL PROJECTIONS. THIS REQUEST WAS FOLLOWED LATE IN 1981 WITH A REQUEST BY CPD FOR ASSISTANCE IN EVALUATING THE POTENTIAL IMPACT OF THE CO<sub>2</sub> EFFECT IN THE "2030 STUDY". AFTER MEETING CPD'S SPECIFIC NEED, A FORMAL TECHNOLOGY FORECAST UPDATE WAS ISSUED TO S&T IN THE BEGINNING OF APRIL 1982. IT WAS SUBSEQUENTLY SENT FOR REVIEW TO THE EXXON AFFILIATES. THE PRIMARY FOSSIL FUEL VOLUMETRIC PROJECTIONS WERE CONVERTED TO AN ENERGY BASIS IN QUADS/YEAR, AS SHOWN ON THE <u>FIRST VUGRAPH</u>. SINCE SHALE LOSSES WERE NOT INCLUDED BY CPD, THEY WERE ESTIMATED AND ADDED TO OIL ENERGY. THE TOTAL CARBON CONTENT PER UNIT ENERGY OF THE U.S. RESOURCES OF COAL AND OIL SHALE WERE AVERAGED IN ORDER TO CALCULATE LBS. CO<sub>2</sub>/MBTU FOR EACH RESOURCE:

			RATIO
OIL	-	170 LBS. CO2/MBTU	1.5
GAS	=	115	1.0
COAL	=	207	1.8

THESE NUMBERS WERE CHECKED AGAINST SOME INFORMATION ON WORLD RESOURCES AND FOUND TO BE ADEQUATE.

VG-1

VG-2

OL-1 (RED)

0L-2

WE THEN ESTIMATED THE TOTAL CO2 EMITTED FROM THE OXIDATION OF THESE FUELS, AS SHOWN IN THIS VUGRAPH. THIS IS A SEMILOG PLOT WHICH TENDS TO PICTORIALLY OVEREMPHASIZE THE IMPORTANCE OF GAS. WE CHOOSE THIS TYPE OF GRAPH TO ENABLE US TO SHOW CERTAIN DETAILS THAT WOULD BE HARD TO DETECT ON A LINEAR PLOT. THE RATE OF CO2 EMISSIONS GROWS AT ABOUT A 20% HIGHER RATE THAN ENERGY. THIS IS DUE, IN PART, TO THE SHARP INCREASES IN THE USE OF COAL. OTHER FACTORS THAT CONTRIBUTE TO THE HIGHER CARBON GROWTH RATE ARE SHOWN ON OVERLAY #1 AND INCLUDE THE ENTRAINED CO2 ASSOCIATED WITH NATURAL GAS IN GAS PRODUCTION GROWING FROM ABOUT 5% TO 15% IN 2050. SIMILARLY, U.S. OIL SHALES CONTAIN A FAIR AMOUNT OF CARBONATE-CONTAINING MINERALS CONSISTING PRIMARILY OF LIMESTONE AND DOLOMITE WHICH DECOMPOSE AS A FUNCTION OF RETORTING TEMPERATURE, FROM 25% AT RELATIVELY LOW TEMPERATURES SUCH AS CONVENTIONAL RETORTING TO 100% AT ELEVATED TEMPERATURES. WE ASSUMED, VERY CONSERVATIVELY, THAT 65% OF THE CARBONATE-CONTAINING MINERALS WOULD DECOMPOSE IN PRODUCING SHALE OIL. THE CO2 IN GAS PRODUCTION WAS ADDED TO THE CO2 EMISSIONS FROM GAS, AND THE SHALE CARBONATE DECOMPOSITION WAS ADDED TO CO2 EMISSIONS FROM OIL. IN ADDITION, THE PROCESSING OF COAL AND OIL SHALE TO FUELS RESULTS IN A FAIR AMOUNT OF CO2 PRODUCTION. THIS IS SHOWN ON OVERLAY #2.

(BLUE) THE CLIMATIC EFFECT OF NOT HAVING A SYNFUELS INDUSTRY AND NOT EMITTING CO<sub>2</sub> IN NATURAL GAS PRODUCTION, I.E., SUBTRACTING THE CO<sub>2</sub> PRODUCED VG-2 FROM THE SOURCES MENTIONED IN THE TWO OVERLAYS OF VUGRAPH #2, WOULD BE TO DELAY THE DOUBLING TIME BY ABOUT 5 YEARS. Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-6 Filed 08/08/16 Page 5 of 50 PageID 1176

OUR NEXT TASK IS TO CONVERT THE AMOUTN OF  $CO_2$  EMITTED FROM FOSSIL FUEL OXIDATION INTO A PROJECTION OF HOW IT MAY IMPACT ON CLIMATE. THIS, HOWEVER, REQUIRES A NUMBER OF ASSUMPTIONS. FIRST OF ALL, WE MUST ESTIMATE HOW MUCH OF THE  $CO_2$  STAYS IN THE ATMOSPHERE. THIS MUST BE CHECKED BY CONDUCTING A CARBON BALANCE AROUND THE EARTH. WE ASSUMED THAT ABOUT 1/2 OF THE  $CO_2$ GENERATED FROM FOSSIL FUELS REMAINS IN THE ATMOSPHERE. THIS IS A CONSERVATIVE ASSUMPTION SINCE A FAIR AMOUNT OF  $CO_2$  CAN BE TRACED TO DEFORESTATION. SECOND, WE MUST ESTIMATE HOW MUCH  $CO_2$  EXISTED IN THE ATMOSPHERE PRIOR TO THE INDUSTRIAL REVOLUTION BECAUSE  $CO_2$  CONCENTRATION WAS ASSUMED CONSTANT UP TO THAT TIME. THERE ARE TWO SCHOOLS OF THOUGHT, DEPENDING ON THE METHOD OF CHEMICAL ANALYSIS. ISOTOPE MEASUREMENTS IN TREE-RINGS INDICATE THAT THE ATMOSPHERE CONTAINED 260 TO 270 PPM  $CO_2$  PRIOR TO THE INDUSTRIAL REVOLUTION. CORRECTIONS TO MEASUREMENTS ACTUALLY CARRIED OUT ABOUT THAT TIME INDICATE THE CONCENTRATION TO HAVE BEEN 290 TO 300 PPM  $CO_2$ . THIRD, WE MUST ESTIMATE WHEN THE  $CO_2$  EFFECT WILL EXCEED THE CLIMATIC NOISE THRESHOLD OF  $0.5^{\circ}C$ .

VG-3 <u>VUGRAPH</u>. MOST CLIMATOLOGISTS ASSUME THAT THE CO<sub>2</sub> EFFECT WILL BE DETECTABLE BY THE YEAR 2000. IF SO, WE MUST TAKE INTO ACCOUNT THAT IT TAKES ABOUT TWO DECADES TO EQUILIBRATE THE OCEANS TO A NEW TEMPERATURE. THUS, THE THRESHOLD WOULD OCCUR AT 340 PPM CO<sub>2</sub> AND WOULD CAUSE A TEMPERATURE RISE OF  $3^{\circ}$ C IN 2090 WHEN THE CURRENT AMOUNT OF ATMOSPHERIC CO<sub>2</sub> WOULD DOUBLE, IF THE PRE-INDUSTRIAL CONCENTRATION HAD BEEN BETWEEN 290 AND 300 PPM. IF THE PREINDUSTRIAL CO<sub>2</sub> HAD BEEN BETWEEN 260 AND 270 PPM, THEN A DOUBLING WOULD CAUSE A  $2^{\circ}$ C RISE IN GLOBAL AVERAGE TEMPERATURE. THESE VALUES FALL TOWARD THE LOWER END OF THE GENERALLY ACCEPTED TEMPERATURE RANGE FOR A DOUBLING OF  $3 \pm 1.5^{\circ}$ C, AND ARE CONSISTENT WITH THE RECENTLY PUBLISHED 50TH PERCENTILE LINE IN THE NAS REPORT. A 2 TO 3<sup>o</sup>C INCREASE IN GLOBAL AVERAGE TEMPERATURE CAN BE AMPLIFIED TO ABOUT 10<sup>o</sup>C AT THE POLES. THIS COULD CAUSE POLAR ICE MELTING AND A POSSIBLE SEA-LEVEL RISE OF 0.7 METER BY 2080. THE TIME SCALE FOR SUCH A CATASTROPHE IS MEASURED IN CENTURIES. OTHER POTENTIAL EFFECTS ASSOCIATED WITH A HIGH ATMOSPHERIC CO<sub>2</sub> CONCENTRATION AND A WARMER CLIMATE ARE:

- REDISTRIBUTION OF RAINFALL
- POSITIVE AND NEGATIVE CHANGES IN AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTIVITY
- ACCELERATED GROWTH OF PESTS AND WEEDS
- DETRIMENTAL HEALTH EFFECTS
- POPULATION MIGRATION

SOCIETY MUST CAREFULLY STUDY THE PROBLEM IN ORDER TO ESTABLISH A DESIRABLE COURSE OF ACTION. WE CAN EITHER ADAPT OUR CIVILIZATION TO A WARMER PLANET OR AVOID THE PROBLEM BY SHARPLY CURTAILING THE USE OF FOSSIL FUELS. THE GENERAL CONCENSUS IS THAT SOCIETY HAS SUFFICIENT TIME TO TECHNOLOGICALLY ADAPT TO A CO<sub>2</sub> GREENHOUSE EFFECT.

OUR CONCLUSION WAS RECENTLY REAFFIRMED BY A NUMBER OF STUDIES WHICH RECEIVED WIDE PRESS PUBLICITY. THESE STUDIES INCLUDE THOSE OF THE EPA, NRC/N AS, AND MIT/ NSF AND ARE SUMMARIZED IN THE NEXT 4 VU-GRAPHS.

# EXHIBIT 20

SNERA-Case 4.16-cv-00469-K Document 43-6 Filed 08/08/16 Page 8 of 50 PageID 1179

DATE August 18, 1981

(			DATE AUGUST 10, 1901
то		×1	REFERENCE
	W. Glass		SUBJECT
FROM	R.	W. Cohen	

I have looked over the draft of the EED reply to the request from O'Loughlin. The only real problem I have is with the second clause of the last sentence in the first paragraph: "but changes of a magnitude well short of catastrophic ... " I think that this statement may be too reassuring. Whereas I can agree with the statement that our best guess is that observable effects in the year 2030 are likely to be "well short of catastrophic", it is distinctly possible that the CPD scenario will later produce effects which will indeed be catastrophic (at least for a substantial fraction of the earth's population). This is because the global ecosystem in 2030 might still be in a transient, headed for much more significant effects after time lags perhaps of the order of decades. If this indeed turns out to be case, it is very likely that we will unambiguously recognize the threat by the year 2000 because of advances in climate modeling and the beginning of real experimental confirmation of the CO2 effect. The effects of such a recognition on subsequent fossil fuel combustion are unpredictable, but one can say that predictions based only on our knowledge of availability and economics become hazardous.

I would feel more comfortable if the first paragraph concluded with a statement to the effect that future developments in global data gathering and analysis, along with advances in climate modeling, may provide strong evidence for a delayed  $CO_2$  effect of a truly substantial magnitude, a possibility which increases the uncertainty surrounding the post-2000 CPD scenario.

ROGER W. COHEN

RWC: tmw

Attachment

cc: H. N. Weinberg A. J. Callegari Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-6 Filed 08/08/16 Page 9 of 50 PageID 1180

DATE 8/14/81
C
DATE 8/14/81
REFERENCE
SUBJECT
W. Glass

J. F. Black

R. W. Cohen

S. A. Diamond

H. Shaw

Morey O'Loughlin has asked Ed David for ER&E's views on the realism of CPD's projections for fossil fuel combustion out to 2030 (attached) in view of potential "greenhouse" and "acid rain" problems. I have been asked to draft a short reply.

A preliminary draft for EED's reply is attached. It is based not on any calculations but on my "understanding" of what I think I've heard you say and write in the past. I would appreciate your reviewing this preliminary draft very critically and letting me know promptly of any changes you would like to see. EED wants to get am answer back to MEJO'L by August 21.

Thank you for your cooperation.



WG:bl Attachments

c: T. K. Kett

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-6 Filed 08/08/16 Page 10 of 50 PageID 1181

# DRAFT EED TO MEJO'L

You asked about our views on possible emission consequences of the CPD-projected fossil fuel consumption levels out to 2030. Much is still unknown about the sources and sinks for atmospheric  $CO_2$ , as well as about the climatic effect of increasing  $CO_2$  levels in the air, so that prognostications remain highly speculative. The models that appear most credible (to us) do predict measurable changes in temperature, rainfall pattern, and sea-level by the year 2030 for the postulated fossil fuel combustion rates, but changes of a magnitude well short of catastrophic and probably below the magnitude that need trigger otherwise noneconomic responses to the problem of energy supply.

The fossil fuel contribution to the localized problem of acid rain appears handlable by limiting the release of  $SO_X$ ,  $NO_X$ , and chlorides to the atmosphere--which would decrease but by no means eliminate the economic advantage of fossil fuels.

We would be happy to discuss this with you in greater detail.



App. 575

# EXHIBIT 21

PARIS AGREEMENT



UNITED NATIONS 2015

# PARIS AGREEMENT

#### The Parties to this Agreement,

Being Parties to the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change, hereinafter referred to as "the Convention",

*Pursuant* to the Durban Platform for Enhanced Action established by decision 1/CP.17 of the Conference of the Parties to the Convention at its seventeenth session,

In pursuit of the objective of the Convention, and being guided by its principles, including the principle of equity and common but differentiated responsibilities and respective capabilities, in the light of different national circumstances,

*Recognizing* the need for an effective and progressive response to the urgent threat of climate change on the basis of the best available scientific knowledge,

Also recognizing the specific needs and special circumstances of developing country Parties, especially those that are particularly vulnerable to the adverse effects of climate change, as provided for in the Convention,

Taking full account of the specific needs and special situations of the least developed countries with regard to funding and transfer of technology,

*Recognizing* that Parties may be affected not only by climate change, but also by the impacts of the measures taken in response to it,

*Emphasizing* the intrinsic relationship that climate change actions, responses and impacts have with equitable access to sustainable development and eradication of poverty,

*Recognizing* the fundamental priority of safeguarding food security and ending hunger, and the particular vulnerabilities of food production systems to the adverse impacts of climate change, Taking into account the imperatives of a just transition of the workforce and the creation of decent work and quality jobs in accordance with nationally defined development priorities,

Acknowledging that climate change is a common concern of humankind, Parties should, when taking action to address climate change, respect, promote and consider their respective obligations on human rights, the right to health, the rights of indigenous peoples, local communities, migrants, children, persons with disabilities and people in vulnerable situations and the right to development, as well as gender equality, empowerment of women and intergenerational equity,

*Recognizing* the importance of the conservation and enhancement, as appropriate, of sinks and reservoirs of the greenhouse gases referred to in the Convention,

*Noting* the importance of ensuring the integrity of all ecosystems, including oceans, and the protection of biodiversity, recognized by some cultures as Mother Earth, and noting the importance for some of the concept of "climate justice", when taking action to address climate change,

Affirming the importance of education, training, public awareness, public participation, public access to information and cooperation at all levels on the matters addressed in this Agreement,

*Recognizing* the importance of the engagements of all levels of government and various actors, in accordance with respective national legislations of Parties, in addressing climate change,

Also recognizing that sustainable lifestyles and sustainable patterns of consumption and production, with developed country Parties taking the lead, play an important role in addressing climate change,

Have agreed as follows:

#### Article 1

For the purpose of this Agreement, the definitions contained in Article 1 of the Convention shall apply. In addition:

-2-

(a) "Convention" means the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change, adopted in New York on 9 May 1992;

(b) "Conference of the Parties" means the Conference of the Parties to the Convention;

(c) "Party" means a Party to this Agreement.

#### Article 2

1. This Agreement, in enhancing the implementation of the Convention, including its objective, aims to strengthen the global response to the threat of climate change, in the context of sustainable development and efforts to eradicate poverty, including by:

(a) Holding the increase in the global average temperature to well below 2°C above pre-industrial levels and pursuing efforts to limit the temperature increase to 1.5°C above pre-industrial levels, recognizing that this would significantly reduce the risks and impacts of climate change;

(b) Increasing the ability to adapt to the adverse impacts of climate change and foster climate resilience and low greenhouse gas emissions development, in a manner that does not threaten food production; and

(c) Making finance flows consistent with a pathway towards low greenhouse gas emissions and climate-resilient development.

2. This Agreement will be implemented to reflect equity and the principle of common but differentiated responsibilities and respective capabilities, in the light of different national circumstances.

#### Article 3

As nationally determined contributions to the global response to climate change, all Parties are to undertake and communicate ambitious efforts as defined in Articles 4, 7, 9, 10, 11 and 13 with the view to achieving the purpose of this Agreement as set out in Article 2. The efforts of all Parties will represent a progression over time, while recognizing the need to support developing country Parties for the effective implementation of this Agreement.

## Article 4

1. In order to achieve the long-term temperature goal set out in Article 2, Parties aim to reach global peaking of greenhouse gas emissions as soon as possible, recognizing that peaking will take longer for developing country Parties, and to undertake rapid reductions thereafter in accordance with best available science, so as to achieve a balance between anthropogenic emissions by sources and removals by sinks of greenhouse gases in the second half of this century, on the basis of equity, and in the context of sustainable development and efforts to eradicate poverty.

2. Each Party shall prepare, communicate and maintain successive nationally determined contributions that it intends to achieve. Parties shall pursue domestic mitigation measures, with the aim of achieving the objectives of such contributions.

3. Each Party's successive nationally determined contribution will represent a progression beyond the Party's then current nationally determined contribution and reflect its highest possible ambition, reflecting its common but differentiated responsibilities and respective capabilities, in the light of different national circumstances.

4. Developed country Parties should continue taking the lead by undertaking economy-wide absolute emission reduction targets. Developing country Parties should continue enhancing their mitigation efforts, and are encouraged to move over time towards economy-wide emission reduction or limitation targets in the light of different national circumstances.

5. Support shall be provided to developing country Parties for the implementation of this Article, in accordance with Articles 9, 10 and 11, recognizing that enhanced support for developing country Parties will allow for higher ambition in their actions.

6. The least developed countries and small island developing States may prepare and communicate strategies, plans and actions for low greenhouse gas emissions development reflecting their special circumstances.

7. Mitigation co-benefits resulting from Parties' adaptation actions and/or economic diversification plans can contribute to mitigation outcomes under this Article.

-4-

8. In communicating their nationally determined contributions, all Parties shall provide the information necessary for clarity, transparency and understanding in accordance with decision 1/CP.21 and any relevant decisions of the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement.

9. Each Party shall communicate a nationally determined contribution every five years in accordance with decision 1/CP.21 and any relevant decisions of the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement and be informed by the outcomes of the global stocktake referred to in Article 14.

10. The Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement shall consider common time frames for nationally determined contributions at its first session.

11. A Party may at any time adjust its existing nationally determined contribution with a view to enhancing its level of ambition, in accordance with guidance adopted by the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement.

12. Nationally determined contributions communicated by Parties shall be recorded in a public registry maintained by the secretariat.

13. Parties shall account for their nationally determined contributions. In accounting for anthropogenic emissions and removals corresponding to their nationally determined contributions, Parties shall promote environmental integrity, transparency, accuracy, completeness, comparability and consistency, and ensure the avoidance of double counting, in accordance with guidance adopted by the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement.

14. In the context of their nationally determined contributions, when recognizing and implementing mitigation actions with respect to anthropogenic emissions and removals, Parties should take into account, as appropriate, existing methods and guidance under the Convention, in the light of the provisions of paragraph 13 of this Article.

15. Parties shall take into consideration in the implementation of this Agreement the concerns of Parties with economies most affected by the impacts of response measures, particularly developing country Parties.

-5-

16. Parties, including regional economic integration organizations and their member States, that have reached an agreement to act jointly under paragraph 2 of this Article shall notify the secretariat of the terms of that agreement, including the emission level allocated to each Party within the relevant time period, when they communicate their nationally determined contributions. The secretariat shall in turn inform the Parties and signatories to the Convention of the terms of that agreement.

17. Each party to such an agreement shall be responsible for its emission level as set out in the agreement referred to in paragraph 16 of this Article in accordance with paragraphs 13 and 14 of this Article and Articles 13 and 15.

18. If Parties acting jointly do so in the framework of, and together with, a regional economic integration organization which is itself a Party to this Agreement, each member State of that regional economic integration organization individually, and together with the regional economic integration organization, shall be responsible for its emission level as set out in the agreement communicated under paragraph 16 of this Article in accordance with paragraphs 13 and 14 of this Article and Articles 13 and 15.

19. All Parties should strive to formulate and communicate long-term low greenhouse gas emission development strategies, mindful of Article 2 taking into account their common but differentiated responsibilities and respective capabilities, in the light of different national circumstances.

#### Article 5

1. Parties should take action to conserve and enhance, as appropriate, sinks and reservoirs of greenhouse gases as referred to in Article 4, paragraph 1 (d), of the Convention, including forests.

2. Parties are encouraged to take action to implement and support, including through results-based payments, the existing framework as set out in related guidance and decisions already agreed under the Convention for: policy approaches and positive incentives for activities relating to reducing emissions from deforestation and forest degradation, and the role of conservation, sustainable management of forests and enhancement of forest carbon stocks in developing countries; and alternative policy approaches, such as joint mitigation and adaptation approaches for the integral and sustainable management of forests, while reaffirming the importance of incentivizing, as appropriate, non-carbon benefits associated with such approaches.

## Article 6

1. Parties recognize that some Parties choose to pursue voluntary cooperation in the implementation of their nationally determined contributions to allow for higher ambition in their mitigation and adaptation actions and to promote sustainable development and environmental integrity.

2. Parties shall, where engaging on a voluntary basis in cooperative approaches that involve the use of internationally transferred mitigation outcomes towards nationally determined contributions, promote sustainable development and ensure environmental integrity and transparency, including in governance, and shall apply robust accounting to ensure, inter alia, the avoidance of double counting, consistent with guidance adopted by the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement.

3. The use of internationally transferred mitigation outcomes to achieve nationally determined contributions under this Agreement shall be voluntary and authorized by participating Parties.

4. A mechanism to contribute to the mitigation of greenhouse gas emissions and support sustainable development is hereby established under the authority and guidance of the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement for use by Parties on a voluntary basis. It shall be supervised by a body designated by the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement, and shall aim:

(a) To promote the mitigation of greenhouse gas emissions while fostering sustainable development;

(b) To incentivize and facilitate participation in the mitigation of greenhouse gas emissions by public and private entities authorized by a Party;

(c) To contribute to the reduction of emission levels in the host Party, which will benefit from mitigation activities resulting in emission reductions that can also be used by another Party to fulfil its nationally determined contribution; and

(d) To deliver an overall mitigation in global emissions.

-7-

5. Emission reductions resulting from the mechanism referred to in paragraph 4 of this Article shall not be used to demonstrate achievement of the host Party's nationally determined contribution if used by another Party to demonstrate achievement of its nationally determined contribution.

6. The Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement shall ensure that a share of the proceeds from activities under the mechanism referred to in paragraph 4 of this Article is used to cover administrative expenses as well as to assist developing country Parties that are particularly vulnerable to the adverse effects of climate change to meet the costs of adaptation.

7. The Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement shall adopt rules, modalities and procedures for the mechanism referred to in paragraph 4 of this Article at its first session.

8. Parties recognize the importance of integrated, holistic and balanced non-market approaches being available to Parties to assist in the implementation of their nationally determined contributions, in the context of sustainable development and poverty eradication, in a coordinated and effective manner, including through, inter alia, mitigation, adaptation, finance, technology transfer and capacitybuilding, as appropriate. These approaches shall aim to:

(a) Promote mitigation and adaptation ambition;

(b) Enhance public and private sector participation in the implementation of nationally determined contributions; and

(c) Enable opportunities for coordination across instruments and relevant institutional arrangements.

9. A framework for non-market approaches to sustainable development is hereby defined to promote the non-market approaches referred to in paragraph 8 of this Article.

-8-

# Article 7

1. Parties hereby establish the global goal on adaptation of enhancing adaptive capacity, strengthening resilience and reducing vulnerability to climate change, with a view to contributing to sustainable development and ensuring an adequate adaptation response in the context of the temperature goal referred to in Article 2.

2. Parties recognize that adaptation is a global challenge faced by all with local, subnational, national, regional and international dimensions, and that it is a key component of and makes a contribution to the long-term global response to climate change to protect people, livelihoods and ecosystems, taking into account the urgent and immediate needs of those developing country Parties that are particularly vulnerable to the adverse effects of climate change.

3. The adaptation efforts of developing country Parties shall be recognized, in accordance with the modalities to be adopted by the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement at its first session.

4. Parties recognize that the current need for adaptation is significant and that greater levels of mitigation can reduce the need for additional adaptation efforts, and that greater adaptation needs can involve greater adaptation costs.

5. Parties acknowledge that adaptation action should follow a country-driven, gender-responsive, participatory and fully transparent approach, taking into consideration vulnerable groups, communities and ecosystems, and should be based on and guided by the best available science and, as appropriate, traditional knowledge, knowledge of indigenous peoples and local knowledge systems, with a view to integrating adaptation into relevant socioeconomic and environmental policies and actions, where appropriate.

6. Parties recognize the importance of support for and international cooperation on adaptation efforts and the importance of taking into account the needs of developing country Parties, especially those that are particularly vulnerable to the adverse effects of climate change.

7. Parties should strengthen their cooperation on enhancing action on adaptation, taking into account the Cancun Adaptation Framework, including with regard to:

-9-

(a) Sharing information, good practices, experiences and lessons learned, including, as appropriate, as these relate to science, planning, policies and implementation in relation to adaptation actions;

(b) Strengthening institutional arrangements, including those under the Convention that serve this Agreement, to support the synthesis of relevant information and knowledge, and the provision of technical support and guidance to Parties;

(c) Strengthening scientific knowledge on climate, including research, systematic observation of the climate system and early warning systems, in a manner that informs climate services and supports decision-making;

(d) Assisting developing country Parties in identifying effective adaptation practices, adaptation needs, priorities, support provided and received for adaptation actions and efforts, and challenges and gaps, in a manner consistent with encouraging good practices; and

(e) Improving the effectiveness and durability of adaptation actions.

8. United Nations specialized organizations and agencies are encouraged to support the efforts of Parties to implement the actions referred to in paragraph 7 of this Article, taking into account the provisions of paragraph 5 of this Article.

9. Each Party shall, as appropriate, engage in adaptation planning processes and the implementation of actions, including the development or enhancement of relevant plans, policies and/or contributions, which may include:

(a) The implementation of adaptation actions, undertakings and/or efforts;

(b) The process to formulate and implement national adaptation plans;

(c) The assessment of climate change impacts and vulnerability, with a view to formulating nationally determined prioritized actions, taking into account vulnerable people, places and ecosystems;

(d) Monitoring and evaluating and learning from adaptation plans, policies, programmes and actions; and

- 10 -

(e) Building the resilience of socioeconomic and ecological systems, including through economic diversification and sustainable management of natural resources.

10. Each Party should, as appropriate, submit and update periodically an adaptation communication, which may include its priorities, implementation and support needs, plans and actions, without creating any additional burden for developing country Parties.

11. The adaptation communication referred to in paragraph 10 of this Article shall be, as appropriate, submitted and updated periodically, as a component of or in conjunction with other communications or documents, including a national adaptation plan, a nationally determined contribution as referred to in Article 4, paragraph 2, and/or a national communication.

12. The adaptation communications referred to in paragraph 10 of this Article shall be recorded in a public registry maintained by the secretariat.

13. Continuous and enhanced international support shall be provided to developing country Parties for the implementation of paragraphs 7, 9, 10 and 11 of this Article, in accordance with the provisions of Articles 9, 10 and 11.

14. The global stocktake referred to in Article 14 shall, inter alia:

(a) Recognize adaptation efforts of developing country Parties;

(b) Enhance the implementation of adaptation action taking into account the adaptation communication referred to in paragraph 10 of this Article;

(c) Review the adequacy and effectiveness of adaptation and support provided for adaptation; and

(d) Review the overall progress made in achieving the global goal on adaptation referred to in paragraph 1 of this Article.

# Article 8

1. Parties recognize the importance of averting, minimizing and addressing loss and damage associated with the adverse effects of climate change, including extreme weather events and slow onset events, and the role of sustainable development in reducing the risk of loss and damage.

2. The Warsaw International Mechanism for Loss and Damage associated with Climate Change Impacts shall be subject to the authority and guidance of the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement and may be enhanced and strengthened, as determined by the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement.

3. Parties should enhance understanding, action and support, including through the Warsaw International Mechanism, as appropriate, on a cooperative and facilitative basis with respect to loss and damage associated with the adverse effects of climate change.

4. Accordingly, areas of cooperation and facilitation to enhance understanding, action and support may include:

- (a) Early warning systems;
- (b) Emergency preparedness;
- (c) Slow onset events;
- (d) Events that may involve irreversible and permanent loss and damage;
- (e) Comprehensive risk assessment and management;

(f) Risk insurance facilities, climate risk pooling and other insurance solutions;

- (g) Non-economic losses; and
- (h) Resilience of communities, livelihoods and ecosystems.

-12-

5. The Warsaw International Mechanism shall collaborate with existing bodies and expert groups under the Agreement, as well as relevant organizations and expert bodies outside the Agreement.

#### Article 9

1. Developed country Parties shall provide financial resources to assist developing country Parties with respect to both mitigation and adaptation in continuation of their existing obligations under the Convention.

2. Other Parties are encouraged to provide or continue to provide such support voluntarily.

3. As part of a global effort, developed country Parties should continue to take the lead in mobilizing climate finance from a wide variety of sources, instruments and channels, noting the significant role of public funds, through a variety of actions, including supporting country-driven strategies, and taking into account the needs and priorities of developing country Parties. Such mobilization of climate finance should represent a progression beyond previous efforts.

4. The provision of scaled-up financial resources should aim to achieve a balance between adaptation and mitigation, taking into account country-driven strategies, and the priorities and needs of developing country Parties, especially those that are particularly vulnerable to the adverse effects of climate change and have significant capacity constraints, such as the least developed countries and small island developing States, considering the need for public and grant-based resources for adaptation.

5. Developed country Parties shall biennially communicate indicative quantitative and qualitative information related to paragraphs 1 and 3 of this Article, as applicable, including, as available, projected levels of public financial resources to be provided to developing country Parties. Other Parties providing resources are encouraged to communicate biennially such information on a voluntary basis.

6. The global stocktake referred to in Article 14 shall take into account the relevant information provided by developed country Parties and/or Agreement bodies on efforts related to climate finance.

-13-

7. Developed country Parties shall provide transparent and consistent information on support for developing country Parties provided and mobilized through public interventions biennially in accordance with the modalities, procedures and guidelines to be adopted by the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement, at its first session, as stipulated in Article 13, paragraph 13. Other Parties are encouraged to do so.

8. The Financial Mechanism of the Convention, including its operating entities, shall serve as the financial mechanism of this Agreement.

9. The institutions serving this Agreement, including the operating entities of the Financial Mechanism of the Convention, shall aim to ensure efficient access to financial resources through simplified approval procedures and enhanced readiness support for developing country Parties, in particular for the least developed countries and small island developing States, in the context of their national climate strategies and plans.

#### Article 10

1. Parties share a long-term vision on the importance of fully realizing technology development and transfer in order to improve resilience to climate change and to reduce greenhouse gas emissions.

2. Parties, noting the importance of technology for the implementation of mitigation and adaptation actions under this Agreement and recognizing existing technology deployment and dissemination efforts, shall strengthen cooperative action on technology development and transfer.

3. The Technology Mechanism established under the Convention shall serve this Agreement.

4. A technology framework is hereby established to provide overarching guidance to the work of the Technology Mechanism in promoting and facilitating enhanced action on technology development and transfer in order to support the implementation of this Agreement, in pursuit of the long-term vision referred to in paragraph 1 of this Article.

-14-

5. Accelerating, encouraging and enabling innovation is critical for an effective, long-term global response to climate change and promoting economic growth and sustainable development. Such effort shall be, as appropriate, supported, including by the Technology Mechanism and, through financial means, by the Financial Mechanism of the Convention, for collaborative approaches to research and development, and facilitating access to technology, in particular for early stages of the technology cycle, to developing country Parties.

6. Support, including financial support, shall be provided to developing country Parties for the implementation of this Article, including for strengthening cooperative action on technology development and transfer at different stages of the technology cycle, with a view to achieving a balance between support for mitigation and adaptation. The global stocktake referred to in Article 14 shall take into account available information on efforts related to support on technology development and transfer for developing country Parties.

## Article 11

1. Capacity-building under this Agreement should enhance the capacity and ability of developing country Parties, in particular countries with the least capacity, such as the least developed countries, and those that are particularly vulnerable to the adverse effects of climate change, such as small island developing States, to take effective climate change action, including, inter alia, to implement adaptation and mitigation actions, and should facilitate technology development, dissemination and deployment, access to climate finance, relevant aspects of education, training and public awareness, and the transparent, timely and accurate communication of information.

2. Capacity-building should be country-driven, based on and responsive to national needs, and foster country ownership of Parties, in particular, for developing country Parties, including at the national, subnational and local levels. Capacity-building should be guided by lessons learned, including those from capacity-building activities under the Convention, and should be an effective, iterative process that is participatory, cross-cutting and gender-responsive.

3. All Parties should cooperate to enhance the capacity of developing country Parties to implement this Agreement. Developed country Parties should enhance support for capacity-building actions in developing country Parties.

-15-

4. All Parties enhancing the capacity of developing country Parties to implement this Agreement, including through regional, bilateral and multilateral approaches, shall regularly communicate on these actions or measures on capacitybuilding. Developing country Parties should regularly communicate progress made on implementing capacity-building plans, policies, actions or measures to implement this Agreement.

5. Capacity-building activities shall be enhanced through appropriate institutional arrangements to support the implementation of this Agreement, including the appropriate institutional arrangements established under the Convention that serve this Agreement. The Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement shall, at its first session, consider and adopt a decision on the initial institutional arrangements for capacity-building.

#### Article 12

Parties shall cooperate in taking measures, as appropriate, to enhance climate change education, training, public awareness, public participation and public access to information, recognizing the importance of these steps with respect to enhancing actions under this Agreement.

#### Article 13

1. In order to build mutual trust and confidence and to promote effective implementation, an enhanced transparency framework for action and support, with built-in flexibility which takes into account Parties' different capacities and builds upon collective experience is hereby established.

2. The transparency framework shall provide flexibility in the implementation of the provisions of this Article to those developing country Parties that need it in the light of their capacities. The modalities, procedures and guidelines referred to in paragraph 13 of this Article shall reflect such flexibility.

3. The transparency framework shall build on and enhance the transparency arrangements under the Convention, recognizing the special circumstances of the least developed countries and small island developing States, and be implemented in a facilitative, non-intrusive, non-punitive manner, respectful of national sovereignty, and avoid placing undue burden on Parties.

-16-

4. The transparency arrangements under the Convention, including national communications, biennial reports and biennial update reports, international assessment and review and international consultation and analysis, shall form part of the experience drawn upon for the development of the modalities, procedures and guidelines under paragraph 13 of this Article.

5. The purpose of the framework for transparency of action is to provide a clear understanding of climate change action in the light of the objective of the Convention as set out in its Article 2, including clarity and tracking of progress towards achieving Parties' individual nationally determined contributions under Article 4, and Parties' adaptation actions under Article 7, including good practices, priorities, needs and gaps, to inform the global stocktake under Article 14.

6. The purpose of the framework for transparency of support is to provide clarity on support provided and received by relevant individual Parties in the context of climate change actions under Articles 4, 7, 9, 10 and 11, and, to the extent possible, to provide a full overview of aggregate financial support provided, to inform the global stocktake under Article 14.

7. Each Party shall regularly provide the following information:

(a) A national inventory report of anthropogenic emissions by sources and removals by sinks of greenhouse gases, prepared using good practice methodologies accepted by the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change and agreed upon by the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement; and

(b) Information necessary to track progress made in implementing and achieving its nationally determined contribution under Article 4.

8. Each Party should also provide information related to climate change impacts and adaptation under Article 7, as appropriate.

9. Developed country Parties shall, and other Parties that provide support should, provide information on financial, technology transfer and capacity-building support provided to developing country Parties under Articles 9, 10 and 11.

- 17 -

10. Developing country Parties should provide information on financial, technology transfer and capacity-building support needed and received under Articles 9, 10 and 11.

11. Information submitted by each Party under paragraphs 7 and 9 of this Article shall undergo a technical expert review, in accordance with decision 1/CP.21. For those developing country Parties that need it in the light of their capacities, the review process shall include assistance in identifying capacity-building needs. In addition, each Party shall participate in a facilitative, multilateral consideration of progress with respect to efforts under Article 9, and its respective implementation and achievement of its nationally determined contribution.

12. The technical expert review under this paragraph shall consist of a consideration of the Party's support provided, as relevant, and its implementation and achievement of its nationally determined contribution. The review shall also identify areas of improvement for the Party, and include a review of the consistency of the information with the modalities, procedures and guidelines referred to in paragraph 13 of this Article, taking into account the flexibility accorded to the Party under paragraph 2 of this Article. The review shall pay particular attention to the respective national capabilities and circumstances of developing country Parties.

13. The Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement shall, at its first session, building on experience from the arrangements related to transparency under the Convention, and elaborating on the provisions in this Article, adopt common modalities, procedures and guidelines, as appropriate, for the transparency of action and support.

14. Support shall be provided to developing countries for the implementation of this Article.

15. Support shall also be provided for the building of transparency-related capacity of developing country Parties on a continuous basis.

#### Article 14

1. The Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement shall periodically take stock of the implementation of this Agreement to assess the collective progress towards achieving the purpose of this Agreement and its long-term goals (referred to as the "global stocktake"). It shall do so in a comprehensive and facilitative manner, considering mitigation, adaptation and the

-18-

means of implementation and support, and in the light of equity and the best available science.

2. The Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement shall undertake its first global stocktake in 2023 and every five years thereafter unless otherwise decided by the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement.

3. The outcome of the global stocktake shall inform Parties in updating and enhancing, in a nationally determined manner, their actions and support in accordance with the relevant provisions of this Agreement, as well as in enhancing international cooperation for climate action.

## Article 15

1. A mechanism to facilitate implementation of and promote compliance with the provisions of this Agreement is hereby established.

2. The mechanism referred to in paragraph 1 of this Article shall consist of a committee that shall be expert-based and facilitative in nature and function in a manner that is transparent, non-adversarial and non-punitive. The committee shall pay particular attention to the respective national capabilities and circumstances of Parties.

3. The committee shall operate under the modalities and procedures adopted by the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement at its first session and report annually to the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement.

## Article 16

1. The Conference of the Parties, the supreme body of the Convention, shall serve as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement.

2. Parties to the Convention that are not Parties to this Agreement may participate as observers in the proceedings of any session of the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement. When the Conference of the Parties serves as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement, decisions under this Agreement shall be taken only by those that are Parties to this Agreement.

-19-

3. When the Conference of the Parties serves as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement, any member of the Bureau of the Conference of the Parties representing a Party to the Convention but, at that time, not a Party to this Agreement, shall be replaced by an additional member to be elected by and from amongst the Parties to this Agreement.

4. The Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement shall keep under regular review the implementation of this Agreement and shall make, within its mandate, the decisions necessary to promote its effective implementation. It shall perform the functions assigned to it by this Agreement and shall:

(a) Establish such subsidiary bodies as deemed necessary for the implementation of this Agreement; and

(b) Exercise such other functions as may be required for the implementation of this Agreement.

5. The rules of procedure of the Conference of the Parties and the financial procedures applied under the Convention shall be applied *mutatis mutandis* under this Agreement, except as may be otherwise decided by consensus by the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement.

6. The first session of the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement shall be convened by the secretariat in conjunction with the first session of the Conference of the Parties that is scheduled after the date of entry into force of this Agreement. Subsequent ordinary sessions of the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement shall be held in conjunction with ordinary sessions of the Conference of the Parties, unless otherwise decided by the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement.

7. Extraordinary sessions of the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement shall be held at such other times as may be deemed necessary by the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement or at the written request of any Party, provided that, within six months of the request being communicated to the Parties by the secretariat, it is supported by at least one third of the Parties.

-20-

8. The United Nations and its specialized agencies and the International Atomic Energy Agency, as well as any State member thereof or observers thereto not party to the Convention, may be represented at sessions of the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement as observers. Any body or agency, whether national or international, governmental or non-governmental, which is qualified in matters covered by this Agreement and which has informed the secretariat of its wish to be represented at a session of the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement as an observer, may be so admitted unless at least one third of the Parties present object. The admission and participation of observers shall be subject to the rules of procedure referred to in paragraph 5 of this Article.

## Article 17

1. The secretariat established by Article 8 of the Convention shall serve as the secretariat of this Agreement.

2. Article 8, paragraph 2, of the Convention on the functions of the secretariat, and Article 8, paragraph 3, of the Convention, on the arrangements made for the functioning of the secretariat, shall apply *mutatis mutandis* to this Agreement. The secretariat shall, in addition, exercise the functions assigned to it under this Agreement and by the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement.

## Article 18

1. The Subsidiary Body for Scientific and Technological Advice and the Subsidiary Body for Implementation established by Articles 9 and 10 of the Convention shall serve, respectively, as the Subsidiary Body for Scientific and Technological Advice and the Subsidiary Body for Implementation of this Agreement. The provisions of the Convention relating to the functioning of these two bodies shall apply *mutatis mutandis* to this Agreement. Sessions of the meetings of the Subsidiary Body for Scientific and Technological Advice and the Subsidiary Body for Scientific and Technological Advice and the Subsidiary Body for Scientific and Technological Advice and the Subsidiary Body for Implementation of this Agreement shall be held in conjunction with the meetings of, respectively, the Subsidiary Body for Scientific and Technological Advice and the Subsidiary Body for Implementation of the Subsidiary Body for Scientific and Technological Advice and the Subsidiary Body for Implementation of the Subsidiary Body for Scientific and Technological Advice and the Subsidiary Body for Implementation of the Subsidiary Body for Scientific and Technological Advice and the Subsidiary Body for Implementation of the Subsidiary Body for Scientific and Technological Advice and the Subsidiary Body for Implementation of the Convention.

2. Parties to the Convention that are not Parties to this Agreement may participate as observers in the proceedings of any session of the subsidiary bodies. When the subsidiary bodies serve as the subsidiary bodies of this Agreement, decisions under this Agreement shall be taken only by those that are Parties to this Agreement.

3. When the subsidiary bodies established by Articles 9 and 10 of the Convention exercise their functions with regard to matters concerning this Agreement, any member of the bureaux of those subsidiary bodies representing a Party to the Convention but, at that time, not a Party to this Agreement, shall be replaced by an additional member to be elected by and from amongst the Parties to this Agreement.

#### Article 19

1. Subsidiary bodies or other institutional arrangements established by or under the Convention, other than those referred to in this Agreement, shall serve this Agreement upon a decision of the Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement. The Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement shall specify the functions to be exercised by such subsidiary bodies or arrangements.

2. The Conference of the Parties serving as the meeting of the Parties to this Agreement may provide further guidance to such subsidiary bodies and institutional arrangements.

#### Article 20

1. This Agreement shall be open for signature and subject to ratification, acceptance or approval by States and regional economic integration organizations that are Parties to the Convention. It shall be open for signature at the United Nations Headquarters in New York from 22 April 2016 to 21 April 2017. Thereafter, this Agreement shall be open for accession from the day following the date on which it is closed for signature. Instruments of ratification, acceptance, approval or accession shall be deposited with the Depositary.

2. Any regional economic integration organization that becomes a Party to this Agreement without any of its member States being a Party shall be bound by all the obligations under this Agreement. In the case of regional economic integration organizations with one or more member States that are Parties to this Agreement,

- 22 -

the organization and its member States shall decide on their respective responsibilities for the performance of their obligations under this Agreement. In such cases, the organization and the member States shall not be entitled to exercise rights under this Agreement concurrently.

3. In their instruments of ratification, acceptance, approval or accession, regional economic integration organizations shall declare the extent of their competence with respect to the matters governed by this Agreement. These organizations shall also inform the Depositary, who shall in turn inform the Parties, of any substantial modification in the extent of their competence.

#### Article 21

1. This Agreement shall enter into force on the thirtieth day after the date on which at least 55 Parties to the Convention accounting in total for at least an estimated 55 per cent of the total global greenhouse gas emissions have deposited their instruments of ratification, acceptance, approval or accession.

2. Solely for the limited purpose of paragraph 1 of this Article, "total global greenhouse gas emissions" means the most up-to-date amount communicated on or before the date of adoption of this Agreement by the Parties to the Convention.

3. For each State or regional economic integration organization that ratifies, accepts or approves this Agreement or accedes thereto after the conditions set out in paragraph 1 of this Article for entry into force have been fulfilled, this Agreement shall enter into force on the thirtieth day after the date of deposit by such State or regional economic integration organization of its instrument of ratification, acceptance, approval or accession.

4. For the purposes of paragraph 1 of this Article, any instrument deposited by a regional economic integration organization shall not be counted as additional to those deposited by its member States.

#### Article 22

The provisions of Article 15 of the Convention on the adoption of amendments to the Convention shall apply *mutatis mutandis* to this Agreement.

-23-

## Article 23

1. The provisions of Article 16 of the Convention on the adoption and amendment of annexes to the Convention shall apply *mutatis mutandis* to this Agreement.

2. Annexes to this Agreement shall form an integral part thereof and, unless otherwise expressly provided for, a reference to this Agreement constitutes at the same time a reference to any annexes thereto. Such annexes shall be restricted to lists, forms and any other material of a descriptive nature that is of a scientific, technical, procedural or administrative character.

## Article 24

The provisions of Article 14 of the Convention on settlement of disputes shall apply *mutatis mutandis* to this Agreement.

#### Article 25

1. Each Party shall have one vote, except as provided for in paragraph 2 of this Article.

2. Regional economic integration organizations, in matters within their competence, shall exercise their right to vote with a number of votes equal to the number of their member States that are Parties to this Agreement. Such an organization shall not exercise its right to vote if any of its member States exercises its right, and vice versa.

# Article 26

The Secretary-General of the United Nations shall be the Depositary of this Agreement.

#### Article 27

No reservations may be made to this Agreement.

-24-

## Article 28

1. At any time after three years from the date on which this Agreement has entered into force for a Party, that Party may withdraw from this Agreement by giving written notification to the Depositary.

2. Any such withdrawal shall take effect upon expiry of one year from the date of receipt by the Depositary of the notification of withdrawal, or on such later date as may be specified in the notification of withdrawal.

3. Any Party that withdraws from the Convention shall be considered as also having withdrawn from this Agreement.

## Article 29

The original of this Agreement, of which the Arabic, Chinese, English, French, Russian and Spanish texts are equally authentic, shall be deposited with the Secretary-General of the United Nations.

DONE at Paris this twelfth day of December two thousand and fifteen.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the undersigned, being duly authorized to that effect, have signed this Agreement.
# EXHIBIT 22





International Energy Agency

# WORLD ENERGY OUTLOOK 2012

**EXECUTIVE SUMMARY** 

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-6 Filed 08/08/16 Page 41 of 50 PageID 1212

# WORLD ENERGY OUTLOOK 2012

Industry and government decision makers and others with a stake in the energy sector all need *WEO-2012*. It presents authoritative projections of energy trends through to 2035 and insights into what they mean for energy security, environmental sustainability and economic development.

Oil, coal, natural gas, renewables and nuclear power are all covered, together with an update on climate change issues. Global energy demand, production, trade, investment and carbon-dioxide emissions are broken down by region or country, by fuel and by sector.

Special strategic analyses cover:

- What unlocking the purely economic potential for energy efficiency could do, country-by-country and sector-by-sector, for energy markets, the economy and the environment.
- The Iraqi energy sector, examining both its importance in satisfying the country's own needs and its crucial role in meeting global oil and gas demand.
  - The water-energy nexus, as water resources become increasingly stressed and access more contentious.
    - Measures of progress towards providing universal access to modern energy services.

There are many uncertainties; but many decisions cannot wait. The insights of *WEO-2012* are invaluable to those who must shape our energy future.

www.worldenergyoutlook.org

INTERNATIONAL ENERGY AGENCY

The International Energy Agency (IEA), an autonomous agency, was established in November 1974. Its primary mandate was - and is - two-fold: to promote energy security amongst its member countries through collective response to physical disruptions in oil supply, and provide authoritative research and analysis on ways to ensure reliable, affordable and clean energy for its 28 member countries and beyond. The IEA carries out a comprehensive programme of energy co-operation among its member countries, each of which is obliged to hold oil stocks equivalent to 90 days of its net imports. The Agency's aims include the following objectives:

Secure member countries' access to reliable and ample supplies of all forms of energy; in particular, through maintaining effective emergency response capabilities in case of oil supply disruptions.

- Promote sustainable energy policies that spur economic growth and environmental protection in a global context - particularly in terms of reducing greenhouse-gas emissions that contribute to climate change.
  - Improve transparency of international markets through collection and analysis of energy data.
    - Support global collaboration on energy technology to secure future energy supplies and mitigate their environmental impact, including through improved energy efficiency and development and deployment of low-carbon technologies.
      - Find solutions to global energy challenges through engagement and dialogue with non-member countries, industry, international organisations and other stakeholders.

IEA member countries:

International

**Energy Agency** 

Australia

Austria

Belgium

Canada Czech Republic Denmark Finland France Germany Greece Hungary Ireland Italy Japan Korea (Republic of) Luxembourg Netherlands New Zealand Norway Poland Portugal Slovak Republic Spain Sweden Switzerland Turkey United Kingdom United States

Please note that this publication is subject to specific restrictions that limit its use and distribution. The terms and conditions are available online at http://www.iea.org/termsandconditionsuseandcopyright/

© OECD/IEA, 2012

9 rue de la Fédération

www.iea.org

International Energy Agency

75739 Paris Cedex 15, France

The European Commission also participates in the work of the IEA.

Executive Summary

# A new global energy landscape is emerging

The global energy map is changing, with potentially far-reaching consequences for energy markets and trade. It is being redrawn by the resurgence in oil and gas production in the United States and could be further reshaped by a retreat from nuclear power in some countries, continued rapid growth in the use of wind and solar technologies and by the global spread of unconventional gas production. Perspectives for international oil markets hinge on Iraq's success in revitalising its oil sector. If new policy initiatives are broadened and implemented in a concerted effort to improve global energy efficiency, this could likewise be a game-changer. On the basis of global scenarios and multiple case studies, this *World Energy Outlook* assesses how these new developments might affect global energy and climate trends over the coming decades. It examines their impact on the critical challenges facing the energy system: to meet the world's ever-growing energy needs, led by rising incomes and populations in emerging economies; to provide energy access to the world's poorest; and to bring the world towards meeting its climate change objectives.

Taking all new developments and policies into account, the world is still failing to put the global energy system onto a more sustainable path. Global energy demand grows by more than one-third over the period to 2035 in the New Policies Scenario (our central scenario), with China, India and the Middle East accounting for 60% of the increase. Energy demand barely rises in OECD countries, although there is a pronounced shift away from oil, coal (and, in some countries, nuclear) towards natural gas and renewables. Despite the growth in low-carbon sources of energy, fossil fuels remain dominant in the global energy mix, supported by subsidies that amounted to \$523 billion in 2011, up almost 30% on 2010 and six times more than subsidies to renewables. The cost of fossil-fuel subsidies has been driven up by higher oil prices; they remain most prevalent in the Middle East and North Africa, where momentum towards their reform appears to have been lost. Emissions in the New Policies Scenario correspond to a long-term average global temperature increase of 3.6 °C.

# The tide turns for US energy flows

Energy developments in the United States are profound and their effect will be felt well beyond North America – and the energy sector. The recent rebound in US oil and gas production, driven by upstream technologies that are unlocking light tight oil and shale gas resources, is spurring economic activity – with less expensive gas and electricity prices giving industry a competitive edge – and steadily changing the role of North America in global energy trade. By around 2020, the United States is projected to become the largest global oil producer (overtaking Saudi Arabia until the mid-2020s) and starts to see the impact of new fuel-efficiency measures in transport. The result is a continued fall in US oil imports, to the extent that North America becomes a net oil exporter around 2030. This accelerates the switch in direction of international oil trade towards Asia, putting a focus on the security of the strategic routes that bring Middle East oil to Asian markets. The

United States, which currently imports around 20% of its total energy needs, becomes all but self-sufficient in net terms – a dramatic reversal of the trend seen in most other energy-importing countries.

# But there is no immunity from global markets

No country is an energy "island" and the interactions between different fuels, markets and prices are intensifying. Most oil consumers are used to the effects of worldwide fluctuations in price (reducing its oil imports will not insulate the United States from developments in international markets), but consumers can expect to see growing linkages in other areas. A current example is how low-priced natural gas is reducing coal use in the United States, freeing up coal for export to Europe (where, in turn, it has displaced higherpriced gas). At its lowest level in 2012, natural gas in the United States traded at around one-fifth of import prices in Europe and one-eighth of those in Japan. Going forward, price relationships between regional gas markets are set to strengthen as liquefied natural gas trade becomes more flexible and contract terms evolve, meaning that changes in one part of the world are more quickly felt elsewhere. Within individual countries and regions, competitive power markets are creating stronger links between gas and coal markets, while these markets also need to adapt to the increasing role of renewables and, in some cases, to the reduced role of nuclear power. Policy makers looking for simultaneous progress towards energy security, economic and environmental objectives are facing increasingly complex - and sometimes contradictory - choices.

# A blueprint for an energy-efficient world

Energy efficiency is widely recognised as a key option in the hands of policy makers but current efforts fall well short of tapping its full economic potential. In the last year, major energy-consuming countries have announced new measures: China is targeting a 16% reduction in energy intensity by 2015; the United States has adopted new fueleconomy standards; the European Union has committed to a cut of 20% in its 2020 energy demand; and Japan aims to cut 10% from electricity consumption by 2030. In the New Policies Scenario, these help to speed up the disappointingly slow progress in global energy efficiency seen over the last decade. But even with these and other new policies in place, a significant share of the potential to improve energy efficiency – four-fifths of the potential in the buildings sector and more than half in industry – still remains untapped.

Our Efficient World Scenario shows how tackling the barriers to energy efficiency investment can unleash this potential and realise huge gains for energy security, economic growth and the environment. These gains are not based on achieving any major or unexpected technological breakthroughs, but just on taking actions to remove the barriers obstructing the implementation of energy efficiency measures that are economically viable. Successful action to this effect would have a major impact on global energy and climate trends, compared with the New Policies Scenario. The growth in global primary energy demand to 2035 would be halved. Oil demand would peak just before 2020 and would be almost 13 mb/d lower by 2035, a reduction equal to the current production of Russia and

Norway combined, easing the pressure for new discoveries and development. Additional investment of \$11.8 trillion (in year-2011 dollars) in more energy-efficient technologies would be more than offset by reduced fuel expenditures. The accrued resources would facilitate a gradual reorientation of the global economy, boosting cumulative economic output to 2035 by \$18 trillion, with the biggest gross domestic product (GDP) gains in India, China, the United States and Europe. Universal access to modern energy would be easier to achieve and air quality improved, as emissions of local pollutants fall sharply. Energy-related carbon-dioxide ( $CO_2$ ) emissions would peak before 2020, with a decline thereafter consistent with a long-term temperature increase of 3 °C.

We propose policy principles that can turn the Efficient World Scenario into reality. Although the specific steps will vary by country and by sector, there are six broad areas that need to be addressed. Energy efficiency needs to be made clearly visible, by strengthening the measurement and disclosure of its economic gains. The profile of energy efficiency needs to be raised, so that efficiency concerns are integrated into decision making throughout government, industry and society. Policy makers need to improve the affordability of energy efficiency, by creating and supporting business models, financing vehicles and incentives to ensure that investors reap an appropriate share of the rewards. By deploying a mix of regulations to discourage the least-efficient approaches and incentives to deploy the most efficient, governments can help push energy-efficient technologies into the mainstream. Monitoring, verification and enforcement activities are essential to realise expected energy savings. These steps would need to be underpinned by greater investment in energy efficiency governance and administrative capacity at all levels.

# Energy efficiency can keep the door to 2 °C open for just a bit longer

Successive editions of this report have shown that the climate goal of limiting warming to 2 °C is becoming more difficult and more costly with each year that passes. Our 450 Scenario examines the actions necessary to achieve this goal and finds that almost four-fifths of the  $CO_2$  emissions allowable by 2035 are already locked-in by existing power plants, factories, buildings, etc. If action to reduce  $CO_2$  emissions is not taken before 2017, all the allowable  $CO_2$  emissions would be locked-in by energy infrastructure existing at that time. Rapid deployment of energy-efficient technologies – as in our Efficient World Scenario – would postpone this complete lock-in to 2022, buying time to secure a much-needed global agreement to cut greenhouse-gas emissions.

No more than one-third of proven reserves of fossil fuels can be consumed prior to 2050 if the world is to achieve the 2 °C goal, unless carbon capture and storage (CCS) technology is widely deployed. This finding is based on our assessment of global "carbon reserves", measured as the potential  $CO_2$  emissions from proven fossil-fuel reserves. Almost two-thirds of these carbon reserves are related to coal, 22% to oil and 15% to gas. Geographically, two-thirds are held by North America, the Middle East, China and Russia. These findings underline the importance of CCS as a key option to mitigate  $CO_2$  emissions, but its pace of deployment remains highly uncertain, with only a handful of commercial-scale projects currently in operation.

# Trucks deliver a large share of oil demand growth

Growth in oil consumption in emerging economies, particularly for transport in China, India and the Middle East, more than outweighs reduced demand in the OECD, pushing oil use steadily higher in the New Policies Scenario. Oil demand reaches 99.7 mb/d in 2035, up from 87.4 mb/d in 2011, and the average IEA crude oil import price rises to \$125/barrel (in year-2011 dollars) in 2035 (over \$215/barrel in nominal terms). The transport sector already accounts for over half of global oil consumption, and this share increases as the number of passenger cars doubles to 1.7 billion and demand for road freight rises quickly. The latter is responsible for almost 40% of the increase in global oil demand: oil use for trucks – predominantly diesel – increases much faster than that for passenger vehicles, in part because fuel-economy standards for trucks are much less widely adopted.

Non-OPEC oil output steps up over the current decade, but supply after 2020 depends increasingly on OPEC. A surge in unconventional supplies, mainly from light tight oil in the United States and oil sands in Canada, natural gas liquids, and a jump in deepwater production in Brazil, push non-OPEC production up after 2015 to a plateau above 53 mb/d, from under 49 mb/d in 2011. This is maintained until the mid-2020s, before falling back to 50 mb/d in 2035. Output from OPEC countries rises, particularly after 2020, bringing the OPEC share in global production from its current 42% up towards 50% by 2035. The net increase in global oil production is driven entirely by unconventional oil, including a contribution from light tight oil that exceeds 4 mb/d for much of the 2020s, and by natural gas liquids. Of the \$15 trillion in upstream oil and gas investment that is required over the period to 2035, almost 30% is in North America.

# Much is riding on Iraq's success

Iraq makes the largest contribution by far to global oil supply growth. Iraq's ambition to expand output after decades of conflict and instability is not limited by the size of its resources or by the costs of producing them, but will require co-ordinated progress all along the energy supply chain, clarity on how Iraq plans to derive long-term value from its hydrocarbon wealth and successful consolidation of a domestic consensus on oil policy. In our projections, oil output in Iraq exceeds 6 mb/d in 2020 and rises to more than 8 mb/d in 2035. Iraq becomes a key supplier to fast-growing Asian markets, mainly China, and the second-largest global exporter by the 2030s, overtaking Russia. Without this supply growth from Iraq, oil markets would be set for difficult times, characterised by prices that are almost \$15/barrel higher than the level in the New Policies Scenario by 2035.

Iraq stands to gain almost \$5 trillion in revenue from oil exports over the period to 2035, an annual average of \$200 billion, and an opportunity to transform the country's prospects. The energy sector competes with a host of other spending needs in Iraq, but one urgent priority is to catch up and keep pace with rising electricity demand: if planned new capacity is delivered on time, grid-based electricity generation will be sufficient to meet peak demand by around 2015. Gathering and processing associated gas – much of which is currently flared – and developing non-associated gas offers the promise of a more

efficient gas-fuelled power sector and, once domestic demand is satisfied, of gas exports. Translating oil export receipts into greater prosperity will require strengthened institutions, both to ensure efficient, transparent management of revenues and spending, and to set the course necessary to encourage more diverse economic activity.

# Different shades of gold for natural gas

Natural gas is the only fossil fuel for which global demand grows in all scenarios, showing that it fares well under different policy conditions; but the outlook varies by region. Demand growth in China, India and the Middle East is strong: active policy support and regulatory reforms push China's consumption up from around 130 billion cubic metres (bcm) in 2011 to 545 bcm in 2035. In the United States, low prices and abundant supply see gas overtake oil around 2030 to become the largest fuel in the energy mix. Europe takes almost a decade to get back to 2010 levels of gas demand: the growth in Japan is similarly limited by higher gas prices and a policy emphasis on renewables and energy efficiency.

Unconventional gas accounts for nearly half of the increase in global gas production to 2035, with most of the increase coming from China, the United States and Australia. But the unconventional gas business is still in its formative years, with uncertainty in many countries about the extent and quality of the resource base. As analysed in a *World Energy Outlook Special Report* released in May 2012, there are also concerns about the environmental impact of producing unconventional gas that, if not properly addressed, could halt the unconventional gas revolution in its tracks. Public confidence can be underpinned by robust regulatory frameworks and exemplary industry performance. By bolstering and diversifying sources of supply, tempering demand for imports (as in China) and fostering the emergence of new exporting countries (as in the United States), unconventional gas can accelerate movement towards more diversified trade flows, putting pressure on conventional gas suppliers and on traditional oil-linked pricing mechanisms for gas.

# Will coal remain a fuel of choice?

**Coal has met nearly half of the rise in global energy demand over the last decade, growing faster even than total renewables.** Whether coal demand carries on rising strongly or changes course will depend on the strength of policy measures that favour lower-emissions energy sources, the deployment of more efficient coal-burning technologies and, especially important in the longer term, CCS. The policy decisions carrying the most weight for the global coal balance will be taken in Beijing and New Delhi – China and India account for almost three-quarters of projected non-OECD coal demand growth (OECD coal use declines). China's demand peaks around 2020 and is then steady to 2035; coal use in India continues to rise and, by 2025, it overtakes the United States as the world's second-largest user of coal. Coal trade continues to grow to 2020, at which point India becomes the largest net importer of coal, but then levels off as China's imports decline. The sensitivity of these trajectories to changes in policy, the development of alternative fuels (*e.g.* unconventional gas in China) and the timely availability of infrastructure, create much uncertainty for international steam coal markets and prices.

# If nuclear falls back, what takes its place?

The world's demand for electricity grows almost twice as fast as its total energy consumption, and the challenge to meet this demand is heightened by the investment needed to replace ageing power sector infrastructure. Of the new generation capacity that is built to 2035, around one-third is needed to replace plants that are retired. Half of all new capacity is based on renewable sources of energy, although coal remains the leading global fuel for power generation. The growth in China's electricity demand over the period to 2035 is greater than total current electricity demand in the United States and Japan. China's coal-fired output increases almost as much as its generation from nuclear, wind and hydropower combined. Average global electricity prices increase by 15% to 2035 in real terms, driven higher by increased fuel input costs, a shift to more capital-intensive generating capacity, subsidies to renewables and  $CO_2$  pricing in some countries. There are significant regional price variations, with the highest prices persisting in the European Union and Japan, well above those in the United States and China.

The anticipated role of nuclear power has been scaled back as countries have reviewed policies in the wake of the 2011 accident at the Fukushima Daiichi nuclear power station. Japan and France have recently joined the countries with intentions to reduce their use of nuclear power, while its competitiveness in the United States and Canada is being challenged by relatively cheap natural gas. Our projections for growth in installed nuclear capacity are lower than in last year's *Outlook* and, while nuclear output still grows in absolute terms (driven by expanded generation in China, Korea, India and Russia), its share in the global electricity mix falls slightly over time. Shifting away from nuclear power can have significant implications for a country's spending on imports of fossil fuels, for electricity prices and for the level of effort needed to meet climate targets.

# Renewables take their place in the sun

A steady increase in hydropower and the rapid expansion of wind and solar power has cemented the position of renewables as an indispensable part of the global energy mix; by 2035, renewables account for almost one-third of total electricity output. Solar grows more rapidly than any other renewable technology. Renewables become the world's second-largest source of power generation by 2015 (roughly half that of coal) and, by 2035, they approach coal as the primary source of global electricity. Consumption of biomass (for power generation) and biofuels grows four-fold, with increasing volumes being traded internationally. Global bioenergy resources are more than sufficient to meet our projected biofuels and biomass supply without competing with food production, although the land-use implications have to be managed carefully. The rapid increase in renewable energy is underpinned by falling technology costs, rising fossil-fuel prices and carbon pricing, but mainly by continued subsidies: from \$88 billion globally in 2011, they rise to nearly \$240 billion in 2035. Subsidy measures to support new renewable energy projects need to be adjusted over time as capacity increases and as the costs of renewable technologies fall, to avoid excessive burdens on governments and consumers.

# A continuing focus on the goal of universal energy access

Despite progress in the past year, nearly 1.3 billion people remain without access to electricity and 2.6 billion do not have access to clean cooking facilities. Ten countries – four in developing Asia and six in sub-Saharan Africa – account for two-thirds of those people without electricity and just three countries – India, China and Bangladesh – account for more than half of those without clean cooking facilities. While the Rio+20 Summit did not result in a binding commitment towards universal modern energy access by 2030, the UN Year of Sustainable Energy for All has generated welcome new commitments towards this goal. But much more is required. In the absence of further action, we project that nearly one billion people will be without electricity and 2.6 billion people will still be without clean cooking facilities in 2030. We estimate that nearly \$1 trillion in cumulative investment is needed to achieve universal energy access by 2030.

We present an Energy Development Index (EDI) for 80 countries, to aid policy makers in tracking progress towards providing modern energy access. The EDI is a composite index that measures a country's energy development at the household and community level. It reveals a broad improvement in recent years, with China, Thailand, El Salvador, Argentina, Uruguay, Vietnam and Algeria showing the greatest progress. There are also a number of countries whose EDI scores remain low, such as Ethiopia, Liberia, Rwanda, Guinea, Uganda and Burkina Faso. The sub-Saharan Africa region scores least well, dominating the lower half of the rankings.

# Energy is becoming a thirstier resource

Water needs for energy production are set to grow at twice the rate of energy demand. Water is essential to energy production: in power generation; in the extraction, transport and processing of oil, gas and coal; and, increasingly, in irrigation for crops used to produce biofuels. We estimate that water withdrawals for energy production in 2010 were 583 billion cubic metres (bcm). Of that, water consumption – the volume withdrawn but not returned to its source – was 66 bcm. The projected rise in water consumption of 85% over the period to 2035 reflects a move towards more water-intensive power generation and expanding output of biofuels.

Water is growing in importance as a criterion for assessing the viability of energy projects, as population and economic growth intensify competition for water resources. In some regions, water constraints are already affecting the reliability of existing operations and they will increasingly impose additional costs. In some cases, they could threaten the viability of projects. The vulnerability of the energy sector to water constraints is widely spread geographically, affecting, among others, shale gas development and power generation in parts of China and the United States, the operation of India's highly water-intensive fleet of power plants, Canadian oil sands production and the maintenance of oil-field pressures in Iraq. Managing the energy sector's water vulnerabilities will require deployment of better technology and greater integration of energy and water policies.



International **Energy Agency** 

# Online bookshop

# **Buy IEA publications**

# www.iea.org/books

PDF versions available at 20% discount

PD a Books publis - except sta, are freely a reteriation - 75739 Paris Cedex 15, France Books published before January 2011 - except statistics publications are freely available in pdf

# iea

Tel: +33 (0)1 40 57 66 90 E-mail: books@iea.org

IEA PUBLICATIONS, 9 rue de la Fédération, 75739 Paris Cedex 15 Layout in France by Easy Catalogue - Printed in France by Corlet, November 2012 Photo credits: GraphicObsession

The paper used for this document has received certification from the Programme for the Endorsement of Forest Certification (PEFC) for being produced respecting PEFC's ecological, social and ethical standards, PEFC is an international non-profit, non-governmental organization dedicated to promoting Sustainable Forest Management (SFM) through independent third-party certification.



# EXHIBIT 23

# **IW Financial**

Home | Client Log in | Contact Us

# • SOLUTIONS

- Products
  - IWF Workstation
  - Investment Universes and Custom Indexes
  - Data Feeds
  - Reports
- Services
  - Consulting Services
  - Compliance and Engagement Services
  - UN PRI
  - Wealth Management and Family Office Services
  - Managed Account Solutions
  - Custom Research
- RESEARCH
  - Corporate Practices
  - Sustainability
  - · Global Compliance
  - Corporate Governance
  - · Global Security Risk
- INSIGHTS & RESOURCES
  - <u>Issue Spotlights</u>
  - White Papers
  - <u>Resource links</u>
  - Global Security Risk
    - · Next Generation SRI: Values and Value
    - ESG: Finding Value, Managing Risk
- IWF BLOG
- SUPPORT
- ABOUT US
  - Management
  - Press Center
    - In the News
      - Press Releases
  - Partners
  - Careers

**INSIGHTS & RESOURCES** 

Issue SpotlightsWhite PapersResource linksGlobal Security RiskNext Generation SRI: Values and ValueESG: Finding Value, Managing Risk

# Managing the risks of exposure to fossil fuel companies

Investors who are not yet sold on the idea that environmental, social and governance (ESG) factors can affect corporate financial performance may be overlooking material risks. From individual investors and asset managers to top officials at the United Nations, there are many stakeholders who have been advocating for greater recognition of the risks associated with the fossil fuel industry's business model. Looking beyond near-term risks, such as the cost of cleaning up environmental disasters, there are fundamental questions about whether fossil fuel companies like ExxonMobil have a long-term future in the marketplace.

One of the primary concerns for investors is that increased regulation of carbon emissions and related market forces will effectively render a large portion of known fossil fuel reserves "unburnable." This would place a significant amount of shareholder value at risk, as the valuations of major energy companies are based in large part on the quantity of fossil fuel reserves in their possession.

# Quantifying the risks of owning fossil fuel stocks

Fossil fuel companies' proven reserves of coal, oil and gas are valued at approximately \$20 trillion. However, multiple scientific studies have looked at the current climate situation and concluded that the vast majority of these resources must not be burned for the international community to retain even a reasonable chance of limiting climate change to 2 degrees Celsius — a goal recognized by virtually every national government and many prominent international organizations.

According to the Carbon Tracker Initiative, the industry's current reserves contain almost 2,800 gigatons of carbon dioxide — roughly five times the amount that can be added to the atmosphere without completely discarding the 2-degree target. If 80 percent of these reserves — approximately \$16 trillion in assets — become "stranded," what impact will it have on fossil fuel companies' share price?

This question is driving a wide range of stakeholders to reconsider their investments in the fossil fuel industry.

# Material effects of regulatory intervention could come sooner than expected

The latest report from the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) suggested that the planet is already on track to experience more severe consequences from global warming than previously projected. This means regulatory interventions may need to be more dramatic and come faster than expected, which increases the risk facing investors with exposure to fossil fuel companies.

In the United States, cap and trade markets are currently functioning in California and the Northeast, where the Regional Greenhouse Gas Initiative (RGGI) includes nine participating states and several observers. In 2013, following larger-than-expected declines in emissions driven by the economic

http://info.iwfinancial.com/?top=897925&mid=959639&bottom=7567999

recession and utilities' growing use of gas as a replacement for coal and oil, the emissions cap used by the RGGI was cut almost in half, from 165 million tons to 91 million tons.

The European Union (EU) took several steps to strengthen its Emissions Trading System (ETS) last year and additional reforms are expected to be forthcoming. Worldwide, more than 40 nations are in the process of developing market-driven systems to help cut their output of GHGs by putting a price on emissions. The EU and Australia have even taken preliminary steps toward integrating their carbon markets.

Putting a specific price or limit on carbon emissions through direct taxation or regulation isn't the only way that governments can affect the fortunes of fossil fuel companies. For example, if new restrictions are placed on horizontal drilling and hydraulic fracturing, it may become prohibitively costly for companies to develop some of their proven reserves.

Development of other types of unconventional reserves, including bituminous sands (also known as "tar sands") and oilfields located in sensitive environments, is also highly controversial and these activities could be more tightly regulated going forward, increasing the cost of production and potentially forcing companies to abandon some assets.

The financial risk facing fossil fuel companies is constantly increasing as these firms pour increasingly large sums into exploring for new reserves in more remote environments and developing new extraction equipment and processes.

# SEC: More disclosure may be necessary under existing rules

Shareholders are not the only ones calling for more transparency. The U.S. Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC) has advised publicly traded corporations that, under existing disclosure regulations, they may be required to publish information about how climate change could affect their financial performance. In a 2010 guidance document, the SEC noted that factors which may need to be disclosed to investors include the direct and indirect effects of legal and regulatory developments, as well as potential operational impacts of climate change.

# Investors are taking action to address the risk of climate change

Investors aren't sitting back as the risks of owning fossil fuel stocks become ever clearer.

Within the institutional investment community, funds operating under active ownership strategies are estimated to be worth at least \$4.7 trillion, according to the Global Sustainable Investment Alliance. Various guidelines, including the UN-backed Principles for Responsible Investment (PRI), which has more 1,000 signatories managing over \$30 trillion in assets, encourage this movement.

High-profile activists have shown that there are many ways for investors to approach environmental issues. For example, the California Public Employees' Retirement system (CalPERS) creates a "focus list" each year and engages with certain companies that it believes are underperforming on ESG metrics. The organization estimates that between 1992 and 2005, this activism has helped create more than \$3 billion in shareholder value.

http://info.iwfinancial.com/?top=897925&mid=959639&bottom=7567999

8/3/2016

Particularly with regard to investments in fossil fuel companies, it is clear that a growing number of investors are more inclined to deal with the uncertainties associated with divestment or active ownership, rather than remaining exposed to the inherent risks of owning stock in companies that ascribe to an unsustainable business model.

As part of this trend, shareholder resolutions addressing environmental risks have proliferated and support for these initiatives has grown. According to the Sustainable Investments Institute, more than 100 sustainability-related resolutions received at least 20 percent support from shareholders last year, up from about 80 resolutions in 2012 and less than 30 a decade earlier.

Ceres has compiled a list of the resolutions filed by investors in its network during the current proxy season, which include calls for increased corporate disclosure. In addition to issuing standardized sustainability reports, many companies are facing pressure to set specific targets for reducing greenhouse gas (GHG) emissions.

It is also clear that investors are looking at risks related to specific production practices, the most notable example being hydraulic fracturing. Three of the shareholder resolutions filed this year call on energy companies to disclose how they are accounting for the environmental risks associated with fracking operations.

Those who practice active ownership have achieved some noteworthy successes. ExxonMobil recently agreed to issue a report addressing its exposure to the risk of assets being stranded by climate change. Two groups, Arjuna Capital and corporate responsibility advocate As You Sow, had brought a shareholder resolution on this topic, which was withdrawn after the company agreed to issue the report. They initially praised ExxonMobil's "huge first step in the right direction" and credited the company for showing leadership on this issue.

However, in its report, ExxonMobil largely rejected the idea that the economic value of its reserves will be seriously affected by climate change policies, arguing that not only all of its current hydrocarbon reserves but also "substantial future industry investments" will be needed to meet global energy needs. Natasha Lamb, director of equity research at Arjuna Capital, released a statement criticizing the company for downplaying the scope of the risks it is facing.

"The question is not whether or not we'll face the low carbon standard, but whether they are prepared to address it." Lamb said, adding that "at least now investors know that Exxon is not addressing the low carbon scenario."

ExxonMobil also recently became the first company to agree to disclose its exposure to environmental risks stemming from hydraulic fracturing. This was in response to a resolution filed by the New York City Comptroller's office, which controls more than \$1 billion worth of ExxonMobil stock through municipal pension funds. A proposal on this subject gained more than 30 percent support from shareholders last year.

"Corporate transparency in this arena is truly necessary for assessing risk and ensuring that all stakeholders have the information they need to make informed decisions," New York City Comptroller Scott Stringer said in a press release. His office withdrew its resolution as part of a deal with the company.

Despite the promise to issue a report on fracking risks, stakeholders remain skeptical about how revealing it will be. Citing an interview with ExxonMobil spokesperson Alan Jeffers, Bloomberg

http://info.iwfinancial.com/?top=897925&mid=959639&bottom=7567999

8/3/2016

News pointed out that much of the data to be released "will be comprised of data and analyses Exxon has [already] published in publicly available filings or the corporate website."

As these examples show, engagement has limits. In the current environmental situation, which scientists say is increasingly dire, incremental actions to improve disclosure and risk management may not add up to a viable strategy for controlling the pace of climate change. Some stakeholders argue that there is only one way to send a clear message about the severity of climate change to fossil fuel companies: outright divestment.

Some divestment advocates draw a parallel to the successful campaign to isolate the South African government during the apartheid era, arguing that there is a moral imperative to take meaningful action on climate change while it is still possible. Furthermore, it is seen as highly unlikely that any amount of incremental progress on environmental issues will ever allow fossil fuel companies to alter the fundamentally unsustainable nature of their business model.

# IW Financial can assist with divestment and portfolio realignment

There are many reasons why it may not be practical for investors to immediately begin shedding fossil fuel stocks from their portfolios, including tax implications, fiduciary responsibilities and the need to account for portfolio risk profiles. However, stakeholders can still take action without launching into an all-out selloff.

IW Financial has collected comprehensive information on public companies' environmental and climate change policies, as well as the governance structures that are in place to implement these policies, including board and senior officer involvement. Our in-depth corporate sustainability research allows us to effectively assist clients with either divestment or more nuanced approaches to portfolio realignment.

Recently, IW Financial has worked with clients to design and implement index based solutions that address the issues of carbon and climate change in various ways. Solutions provided range from basic solutions that avoid investment in all companies with proven carbon reserves to more robust solutions that seek to identify those companies with progressive policies on climate change management and to avoid those companies at risk of significant stranded carbon assets.

We have seen first hand how the trend toward ESG integration has accelerated as more capital market participants have come to recognize the value of considering extra-financial factors when making investment decisions. Today, more than 10 percent of all professionally managed assets in the U.S. marketplace are invested "responsibly," according to US SIF—The Forum for Sustainable and Responsible Investment.

The growing focus on the risks faced by fossil fuel companies is yet another manifestation of this trend.

IW Financial software is protected by U.S. software patents 7,003,503 and 7,499,901 B2. ©2016 IW Financial - All rights reserved.

http://info.iwfinancial.com/?top=897925&mid=959639&bottom=7567999

# EXHIBIT 24

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-7 Filed 08/08/16 Page 9 of 50 PageID 1230

# **XON** RESEARCH AND ENGINEERING COMPANY

P.O. BOX 101, FLORHAM PARK, NEW JERSEY 07932

M. B. GLASER Manager Environmental Affairs Programs Cable: ENGREXXON, N.Y.

November 12, 1982

CO2 "Greenhouse" Effect

82EAP 266

TO: See Distribution List Attached

Attached for your information and guidance is briefing material on the CO<sub>2</sub> "Greenhouse" Effect which is receiving increased attention in both the scientific and popular press as an emerging environmental issue. A brief summary is provided along with a more detailed technical review prepared by CPPD.

The material has been given wide circulation to Exxon management and is intended to familiarize Exxon personnel with the subject. It may be used as a basis for discussing the issue with outsiders as may be appropriate. However, it should be restricted -to-Exxon personnel and not distributed externally.

Very truly yours,

M. B. GLASER

MBG:rva

Attachments

H. N. WEINBERG

# Distribution List:

-

1.1

ş

R. W. Cohen
M. J. Connor, Jr.
E. E. David, Jr.
C. M. Eidt, Jr.
W. R. Epperly
R. L. Hirsch
T. G. Kaufmann
D. G. Levine
G. H. Long
J. R. Riley
H. R. Savage
A. Schriesheim
J. F. Taylor
D. T. Wade
H. N. Weinberg

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-7 Filed 08/08/16 Page 11 of 50 PageID 1232

CO\_ "GREENHOUSE EFFECT"

### SUMMARY

Atmospheric monitoring programs show the level of carbon dioxide in the atmosphere has increased about 8% over the last twenty-five years and now stands at about 340 ppm. This observed increase is believed to be the continuation of a trend which began in the middle of the last century with the start of the Industrial Revolution. Fossil fuel combustion and the clearing of virgin forests (deforestation) are believed to be the primary anthropogenic contributors although the relative contribution of each is uncertain.

The carbon dioxide content of the atmosphere is of concern since it can affect global climate. Carbon dioxide and other trace gases contained in the atmosphere such as water vapor, ozone, methane, carbon monoxide, oxides \_ of nitrogen, etc. absorb part of the infrared rays reradiated by the earth. This increase in absorbed energy warms the atmosphere inducing warming at the earth's surface. This phenomenon is referred to as the "greenhouse effect".

Predictions of the climatological impact of a carbon dioxide induced "greenhouse effect" draw upon various mathematical models to gauge the temperature increase. The scientific community generally discusses the impact in terms of doubling of the current carbon dioxide content in order to get beyond the noise level of the data. We estimate doubling could occur around the year 2090 based upon fossil fuel requirements projected in Exxon's long range energy outlook. The question of which predictions and which models best simulate a carbon dioxide induced climate change is still being debated by the scientific community. Our best estimate is that doubling of the current concentration could increase average global temperature by about 1.3° to 3.1°C. The increase would not be uniform over the earth's surface with the polar caps likely to see temperature increases on the order of 10°C and the equator little, if any, increase.

Considerable uncertainty also surrounds the possible impact on society of such a warming trend, should it occur. At the low end of the predicted temperature range there could be some impact on agricultural growth and rainfall patterns which could be beneficial in some regions and detrimental in others. At the high end, some scientists suggest there could be considerable adverse impact including the flooding of some coastal land masses as a result of a rise in sea level due to melting of the Antarctic ice sheet. Such an effect would not take place until centuries after a 3 C global average temperature increase actually occurred.

There is currently no unambiguous scientific evidence that the earth is warming. If the earth is on a warming trend, we're not likely to detect it before 1995. This is about the earliest projection of when the temperature

EC-11-5/A3

might rise the 0.5° needed to get beyond the range of normal temperature fluctuations. On the other hand, if climate modeling uncertainties have exaggerated the temperature rise, it is possible that a carbon dioxide induced "greenhouse effect" may not be detected until 2020 at the earliest.

The "greenhouse effect" is not likely to cause substantial climatic changes until the average global temperature rises at least 1°C above today's levels. This could occur in the second to third quarter of the next century. However, there is concern among some scientific groups that once the effects are measurable, they might not be reversible and little could be done to correct the situation in the short term. Therefore, a number of environmental groups are calling for action now to prevent an undesirable future situation from developing.

Mitigation of the "greenhouse effect" would require major reductions in fossil fuel combustion. Shifting between fossil fuels is not a feasible alternative because of limited long-term supply availability for certain fuels although oil does produce about 18% less carbon dioxide per Btu of heat released than coal, and gas about 32% less than oil. The energy outlook suggests synthetic fuels will have a negligible impact at least through the mid 21st century contributing less than 10% of the total carbon dioxide released from fossil fuel combustion by the year 2050. This low level includes the expected contribution from carbonate decomposition which occurs during shale oil recovery and assumes essentially no efficiency improvements in synthetic fuels processes above those currently achievable.

Overall, the current outlook suggests potentially serious climate problems are not likely to occur until the late 21st century or perhaps beyond at projected energy demand rates. This should provide time to resolve uncertainties regarding the overall carbon cycle and the contribution of fossil fuel combustion as well as the role of the oceans as a reservoir for both heat and carbon dioxide. It should also allow time to better define the effect of carbon dioxide and other infrared absorbing gases on surface climate. Making significant changes in energy consumption patterns now to deal with this potential problem amid all the scientific uncertainties would be premature in view of the severe impact such moves could have on the world's economies and societies.

EC-11-5/A4

# EXHIBIT 25

### Energy and Carbon -- Managing the Risks

ExxonMobil<sup>1</sup> engages in constructive and informed dialogue with a wide variety of stakeholders on a number of energy-related topics. This report seeks to address important questions raised recently by several stakeholder organizations on the topics of global energy demand and supply, climate change policy, and carbon asset risk.

As detailed below, ExxonMobil makes long-term investment decisions based in part on our rigorous, comprehensive annual analysis of the global outlook for energy, an analysis that has repeatedly proven to be consistent with the International Energy Agency *World Energy Outlook*, the U.S. Energy Information Administration *Annual Energy Outlook*, and other reputable, independent sources. For several years, our *Outlook for Energy* has explicitly accounted for the prospect of policies regulating greenhouse gas emissions (GHG). This factor, among many others, has informed investments decisions that have led ExxonMobil to become the leading producer of cleaner-burning natural gas in the United States, for example.

Based on this analysis, we are confident that none of our hydrocarbon reserves are now or will become "stranded." We believe producing these assets is essential to meeting growing energy demand worldwide, and in preventing consumers – especially those in the least developed and most vulnerable economies – from themselves becoming stranded in the global pursuit of higher living standards and greater economic opportunity.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> As used in this document, "ExxonMobil" means Exxon Mobil Corporation and/or one or more of its affiliated companies. Statements of future events or conditions in this report are forward-looking statements. Actual future results, including economic conditions and growth rates; energy demand and supply sources; efficiency gains; and capital expenditures, could differ materially due to factors including technological developments; changes in law or regulation; the development of new supply sources; demographic changes; and other factors discussed herein and under the heading "Factors Affecting Future Results" in the Investors section of our website at: www.exxonmobil.com. The information provided includes ExxonMobil's internal estimates and forecasts based upon internal data and analyses, as well as publicly available information from external sources including the International Energy Agency. Citations in this document are used for purposes of illustration and reference only and any citation to outside sources does not necessarily mean that ExxonMobil endorses all views or opinions expressed in or by those sources.

### 1. Strong Correlation between Economic Growth and Energy Use

The universal importance of accessible and affordable energy for modern life is undeniable. Energy powers economies and enables progress throughout the world. It provides heat for homes and businesses to protect against the elements; power for hospitals and clinics to run advanced, life-saving equipment; fuel for cooking and transportation; and light for schools and streets. Energy is the great enabler for modern living and it is difficult to imagine life without it. Given the importance of energy, it is little wonder that governments seek to safeguard its accessibility and affordability for their growing populations. It is also understandable that any restrictions on energy production that decrease its accessibility, reliability or affordability are of real concern to consumers who depend upon it.

# 2. World Energy Needs Keep Growing

Each year, ExxonMobil analyzes trends in energy and publishes our forecast of global energy requirements in our *Outlook for Energy*. The Outlook provides the foundation for our business and investment planning, and is compiled from the breadth of the company's worldwide experience in and understanding of the energy industry. It is based on rigorous analyses of supply and demand, technological development, economics, and government policies and regulations, and it is consistent with many independent, reputable third-party analyses.

ExxonMobil's current *Outlook for Energy* extends through the year 2040, and contains several conclusions that are relevant to questions raised by stakeholder organizations. Understanding this factual and analytical foundation is crucial to understanding ExxonMobil's investment decisions and approach to the prospect of further constraints on carbon.

<u>World population increases</u>. Ultimately, the focus of ExxonMobil's *Outlook for Energy* – indeed, the focus of our business – is upon people, their economic aspirations and their energy requirements. Accordingly, our analysis begins with demographics. Like many independent analyses, ExxonMobil anticipates the world's population will add two billion people to its current total of seven billion by the end of the Outlook period. The majority of this growth will occur in developing countries.

<u>World GDP grows</u>. The global economy will grow as the world's population increases, and it is our belief that GDP gains will outpace population gains over the Outlook period, resulting in higher living standards. Assuming sufficient, reliable and affordable energy is available, we see world GDP growing at a rate that exceeds population growth through the Outlook period, almost tripling in size from what it was globally in 2000.<sup>2</sup> It is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> We see global GDP approaching \$120 trillion, as compared to \$40 trillion of global GDP in 2000 (all in constant 2005 USA\$'s). GDP per capita will also grow by about 80 percent between 2010 and 2040, despite the increase in population.

largely the poorest and least developed of the world's countries that benefit most from this anticipated growth. However, this level of GDP growth requires more accessible, reliable and affordable energy to fuel growth, and it is vulnerable populations who would suffer most should that growth be artificially constrained.



Energy demand grows with population and GDP. As the world becomes more populous and living standards improve over the Outlook period, energy demand will increase as well. We see the world requiring 35 percent more energy in 2040 than it did in 2010. The pace of this energy demand increase is higher than the population growth rate, but less than global GDP growth rate. Greater energy efficiency is a key reason why energy demand growth trails economic growth. We see society implementing policy changes that will promote energy efficiency, which will serve to limit energy demand growth. We also see many governments adopting policies that promote the switch to less carbonintensive fuels, such as natural gas. As noted in the chart above, energy demand in 2040 could be almost double what it would be without the anticipated efficiency gains. ExxonMobil believes that efficiency is one of the most effective tools available to manage greenhouse gas emissions, and accordingly our company is making significant contributions to energy efficiency, both in our own operations and in our products.

<u>Energy-related CO2 emissions stabilize and start decreasing</u>. As the world's population grows and living standards increase, we believe GHG emissions will plateau and start decreasing during the Outlook period. In the OECD countries, energy-based GHG emissions have already peaked and are declining. Our views in this regard are similar to other leading, independent forecasts.<sup>3</sup>



As part of our Outlook process, we do not project overall atmospheric GHG concentration, nor do we model global average temperature impacts.<sup>4</sup> However, we do project an energy-related CO2 emissions profile through 2040, and this can be compared

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> For example, the IEA predicts that energy-related emissions will grow by 20%, on trend but slightly higher than our Outlook. See <u>www.worldenergyOutlook.org</u>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> These would require data inputs that are well beyond our company's ability to reasonably measure or verify.

to the energy-related CO2 emissions profiles from various scenarios outlined by the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC). When we do this, our Outlook emissions profile through 2040 would closely approximate the IPCC's intermediate RCP 4.5 emissions profile pathway in shape, but is slightly under it in magnitude.<sup>5</sup>

<u>All economic energy sources are needed to meet growing global demand.</u> In analyzing the evolution of the world's energy mix, we anticipate renewables growing at the fastest pace among all sources through the Outlook period. However, because they make a relatively small contribution compared to other energy sources, renewables will continue to comprise about 5 percent of the total energy mix by 2040. Factors limiting further penetration of renewables include scalability, geographic dispersion, intermittency (in the case of solar and wind), and cost relative to other sources.



<sup>5</sup> The IPCC RCP 4.5 scenario extends 60 years beyond our Outlook period to the year 2100, and incorporates a full carbon cycle analysis. The relevant time horizons differ and we do not forecast potential climate impacts as part of our Outlook, and therefore cannot attest to their accuracy.

The cost limitations of renewables are likely to persist even when higher costs of carbon are considered.



# 3. Climate Change Risk

ExxonMobil takes the risk of climate change seriously, and continues to take meaningful steps to help address the risk and to ensure our facilities, operations and investments are managed with this risk in mind.

Many governments are also taking these risks seriously, and are considering steps they can take to address them. These steps may vary in timing and approach, but regardless, it is our belief they will be most effective if they are informed by global energy demand and supply realities, and balance the economic aspirations of consumers.

### 4. Carbon Budget and Carbon Asset Risk Implications

One focus area of stakeholder organizations relates to what they consider the potential for a so-called carbon budget. Some are advocating for this mandated carbon budget in order to achieve global carbon-based emission reductions in the range of 80 percent through the year 2040, with the intent of stabilizing world temperature increases not to exceed 2 degrees Celsius by 2100 (i.e., the "low carbon scenario"). A concern expressed by some of our stakeholders is whether such a "low carbon scenario" could impact ExxonMobil's reserves and operations – i.e., whether this would result in unburnable proved reserves of oil and natural gas.

The "low carbon scenario" would require CO2 prices significantly above current price levels. In 2007, the U.S. Climate Change Science Program published a study that examined, among other things, the global CO2 cost needed to drive investments and transform the global energy system, in order to achieve various atmospheric CO2 stabilization pathways. The three pathways shown in the chart below are from the MIT IGSM model used in the study, and are representative of scenarios with assumed climate policies that stabilize GHGs in the atmosphere at various levels, from 650 ppm CO2 down to 450 ppm CO2, a level approximating the level asserted to have a reasonable chance at meeting the "low carbon scenario." Meeting the 450 ppm pathway requires large, immediate reductions in emissions with overall net emissions becoming negative in the second half of the century. Non-fossil energy sources, like nuclear and renewables, along with carbon capture and sequestration, are deployed in order to transform the energy system. Costs for CO2 required to drive this transformation are modeled. In general, CO2 costs rise with more stringent stabilization targets and with time. Stabilization at 450 ppm would require CO2 prices significantly above current price levels, rising to over \$200 per ton by 2050. By comparison, current EU Emissions Trading System prices are approximately \$8 to \$10 per ton of CO2.

In the right section of the chart below, different levels of added CO2 are converted to estimated added annual energy costs for an average American family earning the median

8

income. For example, by 2030 for the 450ppm CO2 stabilization pathway, the average American household would face an added CO2 cost of almost \$2,350 per year for energy, amounting to about 5 percent of total before-tax median income. These costs would need to escalate steeply over time, and be more than double the 2030 level by mid-century. Further, in order to stabilize atmospheric GHG concentrations, these CO2 costs would have to be applied across both developed and developing countries.

# Substantial Costs for CO<sub>2</sub> Mitigation



In 2008, the International Energy Agency estimated that reducing greenhouse gas emissions to just 50 percent below 2005 levels by 2050 would require \$45 trillion in added energy supply and infrastructure investments.<sup>6</sup> In this scenario, the IEA estimated that *each year* between 2005 and 2050 the world would need to construct 24 to 32 onethousand-megawatt nuclear plants, build 30 to 35 coal plants with carbon capture and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> See IEA Energy Technology Perspectives 2008, Scenarios & Strategies to 2050.

sequestration capabilities, and install 3,700 to 17,800 wind turbines of four megawatt capacity.

<u>Transforming the energy system will take time</u>. Energy use and mix evolve slowly due to the vast size of the global energy system. As shown in the chart below, biomass like wood was the primary fuel for much of humanity's existence. Coal supplanted biomass as the primary energy source around 1900; it was not until the middle of the 20<sup>th</sup> century before oil overtook coal as the primary source of energy. We believe the transition to lower carbon energy sources will also take time, despite rapid growth rates for such sources. Traditional energy sources have had many decades to scale up to meet the enormous energy needs of the world. As discussed above, renewable sources, such as solar and wind, despite very rapid growth rates, cannot scale up quickly enough to meet global demand growth while at the same time displacing more traditional sources of energy.



<u>A "low carbon scenario" will impact economic development.</u> Another consideration related to the "low carbon scenario" is that capping of carbon-based fuels would likely harm those least economically developed populations who are most in need of affordable, reliable and accessible energy.<sup>7</sup> Artificially restricting supplies can also increase costs, and increasing costs would not only impact the affordability and accessibility of energy, especially to those least able to pay, it could impact the rate of economic development and living standards for all. Increasing energy costs leads to a scarcity of affordable, reliable and accessible energy and can additionally lead to social instability. While the risk of regulation where GHG emissions are capped to the extent contemplated in the "low carbon scenario" during the Outlook period is always possible, it is difficult to envision governments choosing this path in light of the negative implications for economic growth and prosperity that such a course poses, especially when other avenues may be available, as discussed further below.



# All Scenarios Require Ongoing Development

<sup>7</sup> According to the International Energy Agency, 2.6 billion people still rely on biomass for cooking and over 15% of the world's population lacks access to electricity (<u>http://www.iea.org/topics/energypoverty/</u>).
Even in a "low carbon scenario," hydrocarbon energy sources are still needed. The IEA in its World Energy Outlook 2013 examined production of liquids from currentlyproducing fields, in the absence of additional investment, versus liquids demand, for both their lead "*New Policies Scenario*" and for a "450 Scenario." As shown in the chart above, in both scenarios, there remains significant liquids demand through 2035, and there is a need for ongoing development and investment. Without ongoing investment, liquids demand will not be met, leaving the world short of oil.

ExxonMobil believes that although there is always the possibility that government action may impact the company, the scenario where governments restrict hydrocarbon production in a way to reduce GHG emissions 80 percent during the Outlook period is highly unlikely. The Outlook demonstrates that the world will require all the carbon-based energy that ExxonMobil plans to produce during the Outlook period.<sup>8</sup> Also, as discussed above, we do not anticipate society being able to supplant traditional carbon-based forms of energy with other energy forms, such as renewables, to the extent needed to meet this carbon budget during the Outlook period.

### 5. Managing the Risk

<u>ExxonMobil's actions</u>. ExxonMobil addresses the risk of climate change in several concrete and meaningful ways. We do so by improving energy efficiency and reducing emissions at our operations, and by enabling consumers to use energy more efficiently through the advanced products we manufacture. In addition, we conduct and support extensive research and development in new technologies that promote efficiency and reduce emissions.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> ExxonMobil's proved reserves at year-end 2013 are estimated to be produced on average within sixteen years, well within the Outlook period. See Exxon Mobil Corporation 2013 Financial & Operating Review, p. 22. It is important to note that this sixteen year average reserves-to-production ratio does not mean that the company will run out of hydrocarbons in sixteen years, since it continues to add proved reserves from its resource base and has successfully replaced more than 100% of production for many years. See Item 2 Financial Section of ExxonMobil's 2013 Form 10-K for ExxonMobil's proved reserves, which are determined in accordance with current SEC definitions.

In our operations, we apply a constant focus on efficiency that enables us to produce energy to meet society's needs using fewer resources and at a lower cost.

For example, ExxonMobil is a leader in cogeneration at our facilities, with equity ownership in more than 100 cogeneration units at more than 30 sites with over 5200 megawatts of capacity. This capacity, which is equivalent to the electricity needs of approximately 2.5 million U.S. households, reduces the burden on outside power and grid suppliers and can reduce the resulting emissions by powering ExxonMobil's operations in a more efficient and effective manner.

We also constantly strive to reduce the emission intensity of our operations. Cumulative savings, for example, between 2009 and 2012 amounted to 8.4 million metric tons of greenhouse gases.

Many of ExxonMobil's products also enable consumers to be more energy efficient and therefore reduce greenhouse gas emissions. Advancements in tire liner technology developed by ExxonMobil allow drivers to save fuel. Our synthetic lubricants also improve vehicle engine efficiency. And lighter weight plastics developed by ExxonMobil reduce vehicle weights, further contributing to better fuel efficiency. <sup>9</sup>

ExxonMobil is also the largest producer of natural gas in the United States, a fuel with a variety of consumer uses, including heating, cooking and electricity generation. Natural gas emits up to 60 percent less CO2 than coal when used as the source for power generation.

Research is another area in which ExxonMobil is contributing to energy efficiency and reduced emissions. We are on the forefront of technologies to lower greenhouse gas emissions. For example, ExxonMobil operates one of the world's largest carbon capture

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Using ExxonMobil fuel-saving technologies in one-third of U.S. vehicles, for example, could translate into a saving of about 5 billion gallons of gasoline, with associated greenhouse gas emissions savings equivalent to taking about 8 million cars off the road.

and sequestration (CCS) operations at our LaBarge plant in Wyoming. It is a co-venturer in another project, the Gorgon natural gas development in Australia, which when operational will have the largest saline reservoir CO2 injection facility in the world. The company is leveraging its experience with CCS in developing new methods for capturing CO2, which can reduce costs and increase the application of carbon capture for society. ExxonMobil also is actively engaged, both internally and in partnership with renowned universities and institutions, in research on new break-through technologies for energy.

The company also engineers its facilities and operations robustly with extreme weather considerations in mind. Fortification to existing facilities and operations are addressed, where warranted due to climate or weather events, as part of ExxonMobil's Operations Integrity Management System.

ExxonMobil routinely conducts life cycle assessments (LCAs), which are useful to understand whether a technology can result in environmental improvements across a broad range of factors. For example, in 2011 we conducted a LCA in concert with Massachusetts Institute of Technology and Synthetic Genomics Inc. to assess the impact of algal biofuel production on GHG emissions, land use, and water use. The study demonstrated the potential that algae fuels can be produced with freshwater consumption equivalent to petroleum refining, and enable lower GHG emissions. A more recent LCA demonstrated that "well-to-wire" GHG emissions from shale gas are about half that of coal, and not significantly different than emissions of conventional gas.

In addition, ExxonMobil is involved in researching emerging technologies that can help mitigate the risk of climate change. For example, the company has conducted research into combustion fundamentals with automotive partners in order to devise concepts to improve the efficiency and reduce emissions of internal combustion engines.

ExxonMobil has also developed technology for an on-board hydrogen-powered fuel cell that converts other fuels into hydrogen directly under a vehicle's hood, thereby eliminating the need for separate facilities for producing and distributing hydrogen. This technology can be up to 80 percent more fuel efficient and emit 45 percent less CO2 than conventional internal combustion engines. The company is also a founding member of the Global Climate and Energy Project at Stanford University, a program that seeks to develop fundamental, game-changing scientific breakthroughs that could lower GHG emissions.

<u>Government policy</u>. Addressing climate risks is one of many important challenges that governments face on an ongoing basis, along with ensuring that energy supplies are affordable and accessible to meet societal needs.

Energy companies like ExxonMobil can play a constructive role in this decision-making process by sharing our insights on the most effective means of achieving society's goals given the workings of the global energy system and the realities that govern it.

The introduction of rising CO2 costs will have a variety of impacts on the economy and energy use in every sector and region within any given country. Therefore, the exact nature and pace of GHG policy initiatives will likely be affected by their impact on the economy, economic competitiveness, energy security and the ability of individuals to pay the related costs.

Governments' constraints on use of carbon-based energy sources and limits on greenhouse gas emissions are expected to increase throughout the Outlook period. However, the impact of these rising costs of regulations on the economy we expect will vary regionally throughout the world and will not rise to the level required for the "low carbon scenario." These reasonable constraints translate into costs, and these costs will help drive the efficiency gains that we anticipate will serve to curb energy growth requirements for society as forecasted over the Outlook period.

We also see these reasonable constraints leading to a lower carbon energy mix over the Outlook period, which can serve to further reduce greenhouse gas emissions. For example, fuel switching to cleaner burning fuels such as natural gas has significantly

15

contributed to the United States reducing greenhouse gas emissions last year to levels not seen since 1994. Furthermore, the impact of efficiency is expected to help stabilize and eventually to reduce GHG emissions over the Outlook period, as discussed previously. These constraints will also likely result in dramatic global growth in natural gas consumption at the expense of other forms of energy, such as coal.

We see the continued focus on efficiency, conservation and fuel switching as some of the most effective and balanced ways society can address climate change within the Outlook period in a manner that avoids the potentially harmful and destabilizing consequences that the artificial capping of needed carbon-based energy sources implied within the "low carbon scenario" can cause.<sup>10</sup>

## 6. Planning Bases and Investments

ExxonMobil is committed to disciplined investing in attractive opportunities through the normal fluctuations in business cycles. Projects are evaluated under a wide range of possible economic conditions and commodity prices that are reasonably likely to occur, and we expect them to deliver competitive returns through the cycles. We do not publish the economic bases upon which we evaluate investments due to competitive considerations. However, we apply prudent and substantial safety margins in our planning assumptions to help ensure robust returns. In assessing the economic viability of proved reserves, we do not believe a scenario consistent with reducing GHG emissions by 80 percent by 2050, as suggested by the "low carbon scenario," lies within the "reasonably likely to occur" range of planning assumptions, since we consider the scenario highly unlikely.

The company also stress tests its oil and natural gas capital investment opportunities, which provides an added margin of safety against uncertainties, such as those related to technology, costs, geopolitics, availability of required materials, services, and labor, etc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Permitting the freer trade and export of natural gas is but one way, for example, where countries that rely on more carbon-intense forms of energy can increase their use of cleaner-burning fuels.

Such stress testing differs from alternative scenario planning, such as alternate Outlooks, which we do not develop, but stress testing provides us an opportunity to fully consider different economic scenarios in our planning and investment process. The Outlook is reviewed at least annually, and updated as needed to reflect changes in views and circumstances, including advances in technology.



We also address the potential for future climate-related controls, including the potential for restriction on emissions, through the use of a proxy cost of carbon. This proxy cost of carbon is embedded in our current *Outlook for Energy*, and has been a feature of the report for several years. The proxy cost seeks to reflect all types of actions and policies that governments may take over the Outlook period relating to the exploration, development, production, transportation or use of carbon-based fuels. Our proxy cost,

which in some areas may approach \$80/ton over the Outlook period<sup>11</sup>, is not a suggestion that governments should apply specific taxes. It is also not the same as a "social cost of carbon," which we believe involves countless more assumptions and subjective speculation on future climate impacts. It is simply our effort to quantify what we believe government policies over the Outlook period could cost to our investment opportunities. Perhaps most importantly, we require that all our business segments include, where appropriate, GHG costs in their economics when seeking funding for capital investments. We require that investment proposals reflect the climate-related policy decisions we anticipate governments making during the Outlook period and therefore incorporate them as a factor in our specific investment decisions.

When governments are considering policy options, ExxonMobil advocates an approach that ensures a uniform and predictable cost of carbon; allows market prices to drive solutions; maximizes transparency to stakeholders; reduces administrative complexity; promotes global participation; and is easily adjusted to future developments in climate science and policy impacts. We continue to believe a revenue-neutral carbon tax is better able to accommodate these key criteria than alternatives such as cap-and-trade.

Our views are based on our many years of successful energy experience worldwide and are similar to long-term energy demand forecasts of the International Energy Agency. As discussed previously, we see population, GDP and energy needs increasing for the world over the Outlook period, and that *all* economically viable energy sources will be required to meet these growing needs. We believe that governments will carefully balance the risk of climate change against other pressing social needs over the Outlook period, including the need for accessible, reliable and affordable energy, and that an artificial capping of carbon-based fuels to levels in the "low carbon scenario" is highly unlikely.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> As noted in our Outlook, this amount varies from country to country, with that amount generally equating to OECD countries, and lower amounts applying to non-OECD countries.

## 7. Capital Allocation

ExxonMobil maintains capital allocation discipline with rigorous project evaluation and investment selectivity, while consistently returning cash to our shareholders. Our capital allocation approach is as follows:

- I. Invest in resilient, attractive business opportunities
- II. Pay a reliable and growing dividend
- III. Return excess cash to shareholders through the purchase of shares.

Although the company does not incorporate the "low carbon scenario" in its capital allocation plans, a key strategy to ensure investment selectivity under a wide range of economic assumptions is to maintain a very diverse portfolio of oil and gas investment opportunities. This diversity – in terms of resource type and corresponding development options (oil, gas, NGLs, onshore, offshore, deepwater, conventional, unconventional, LNG, etc.) and geographic dispersion is unparalleled in the industry. Further, the company does not believe current investments in new reserves are exposed to the risk of stranded assets, given the rising global need for energy as discussed earlier.

## 8. Optional Reserves Disclosure under SEC Rules

Some have suggested that ExxonMobil consider availing itself of an optional disclosure available to securities issuers under Item 1202 of SEC Regulation S-K.<sup>12</sup> That SEC item provides, among other things, that "the registrant may, but is not required to, disclose, in the aggregate, an estimate of reserves estimated for each product type based on different price and cost criteria, such as a range of prices and costs that may reasonably be

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> The rules were subject to comment at the time that they were proposed. See Modernization of Oil and Gas Reporting, Securities and Exchange Commission, 17 CFR Parts 210, 211, 229, and 249 [Release Nos. 33-8995; 34-59192; FR-78; File Nos. S7-15-08] at p. 66. (*www.sec.gov/rules/final/2008/33-8995.pdf*) ExxonMobil also provided comments to the proposed provision. See Letter of Exxon Mobil Corporation to Ms. Florence Harmon, Acting Secretary, Securities and Exchange Commission, September 5, 2008, File Number S7-15-08 – Modernization of the Oil and Gas Reporting Requirements at p. 24.

achieved, including standardized futures prices or management's own forecasts." Proponents ask the company to use this option to identify the price sensitivity of its reserves, with special reference to long-lived unconventional reserves such as oil sands.

We believe the public reporting of reserves is best done using the historical price basis as required under Item 1202(a) of Regulation S-K, rather than the optional sensitivity analysis under Item 1202(b), for several reasons. First and most importantly, historical prices are a known quantity and reporting on this basis provides information that can be readily compared between different companies and over multiple years.<sup>13</sup> Proved reserve reporting using historical prices is a conservative approach that gives investors confidence in the numbers being reported.

Using speculative future prices, on the other hand, would introduce uncertainty and potential volatility into the reporting, which we do not believe would be helpful for investors. In fact, we believe such disclosure could be misleading. Price forecasts are subject to considerable uncertainty. While ExxonMobil tests its project economics to ensure they will be robust under a wide variety of possible future circumstances, we do not make predictions or forecasts of future oil and gas prices. If reserves determined on a speculative price were included in our SEC filings, we believe such disclosure could potentially mislead investors, or give such prices greater weight in making investment decisions than would be warranted.

We are also concerned that providing the optional sensitivity disclosure could enable our competitors to infer commercial information about our projects, resulting in commercial harm to ExxonMobil and our shareholders. We note that none of our key competitors to our knowledge provide the Item 1202(b) sensitivity disclosure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> We note the rules under 1202(a) use an average of monthly prices over the year rather than a single "spot" price, thus helping to reduce the effects of short-term volatility that often characterize oil and gas prices.

Lastly, we note that even when sensitivity disclosure under Item 1202(b) is included in a filing, the price and cost assumptions must be ones the company believes are reasonable. This disclosure item is therefore not intended or permitted to be a vehicle for exploring extreme scenarios.

For all the above reasons, we do not believe including the sensitivity disclosure under Item 1202(b) in our SEC filings would be prudent or in the best interest of our shareholders.

#### 9. Summary

In summary, ExxonMobil's *Outlook for Energy* continues to provide the basis for our long-term investment decisions. Similar to the forecasts of other independent analysts, our Outlook envisions a world in which populations are growing, economies are expanding, living standards are rising, and, as a result, energy needs are increasing. Meeting these needs will require all economic energy sources, especially oil and natural gas.

Our *Outlook for Energy* also envisions that governments will enact policies to constrain carbon in an effort to reduce greenhouse gas emissions and manage the risks of climate change. We seek to quantify the cumulative impact of such policies in a proxy cost of carbon, which has been a consistent feature of our *Outlook for Energy* for many years.

We rigorously consider the risk of climate change in our planning bases and investments. Our investments are stress tested against a conservative set of economic bases and a broad spectrum of economic assumptions to help ensure that they will perform adequately, even in circumstances that the company may not foresee, which provides an additional margin of safety. We also require that all significant proposed projects include a cost of carbon – which reflects our best assessment of costs associated with potential GHG regulations over the Outlook period – when being evaluated for investment. Our *Outlook for Energy* does not envision the "low carbon scenario" advocated by some because the costs and the damaging impact to accessible, reliable and affordable energy resulting from the policy changes such a scenario would produce are beyond those that societies, especially the world's poorest and most vulnerable, would be willing to bear, in our estimation.

In the final analysis, we believe ExxonMobil is well positioned to continue to deliver results to our shareholders and deliver energy to the world's consumers far into the future. Meeting the economic needs of people around the world in a safe and environmentally responsible manner not only informs our *Outlook for Energy* and guides our investment decisions, it is also animates our business and inspires our workforce.

## 10. Additional Information

There were additional information requests raised by some in the course of engagement with the groups with whom we have been dialoguing. These are addressed in the Appendix.

## Appendix

Topic	Page
Proved Reserves	24
Resource Base	25
Oil & Gas Production Outlook	26
CAPEX Outlook	27
Oil & Gas Exploration and Production Earnings and Unit Profitability	28
Production Prices and	
Production Costs	29
Wells-to-Wheels GHG emissions seriatim	30

## **EXXONMOBIL PROVED RESERVES - AT DECEMBER 31, 2013**

	United States	Canada/ S. Amer. (2)	Europe	Africa	Asia	Australia/ Oceania	Total	Worldwide	Canada/ S. Amer. (2)	Canada/ S. Amer. (2)	Total
				Crude Oil				Natural Gas Liquids (2)	Bitumen	Synthetic Oil	
Total liquids proved reserves (1) (millions of barrels)	2,338	284	273	1,193	3,308	155	7,551	1,479	3,630	579	13,239
				Natural Gas							
Total natural gas proved reserves (1) (billions of cubic feet)	26,301	1,235	11,694	867	24,248	7,515	71,860			- 7	71,860
Oil-Equivalent Total All Products (3) (millions of oil-equivalent barrels)	6,722	490	2,222	1,338	7,349	1,407	19,528	1,479	3,630	579	25,216

**Proved Reserves Distribution** (4) (percent, oil equivalent barrels)



- (1) Source: ExxonMobil 2013 Form 10-K (pages 103 and 106).
- (2) Includes total proved reserves attributable to Imperial Oil Limited, in which there is a 30.4 percent noncontrolling interest. Refer to ExxonMobil 2013 Form 10-K (pages 103, 104, and 106) for more details.
- (3) Natural gas is converted to oil-equivalent basis at six million cubic feet per one thousand barrels.
- (4) Source: ExxonMobil 2013 Financial and Operating Review (page 22).

## EXXONMOBIL RESOURCE BASE - AT DECEMBER 31, 2013 (1)



Billion Oil-Equivalent Barrels (BOEB)

(1) Source: 2013 ExxonMobil Financial & Operating Review (page 21) and 2014 Analyst Meeting (slide 49).

**Note:** ExxonMobil's resource base includes quantities of oil and gas that are not yet classified as proved reserves under SEC definitions, but that we believe will ultimately be developed. These quantities are also not intended to correspond to "probable" or "possible" reserves under SEC rules.

## **EXXONMOBIL OIL & GAS PRODUCTION OUTLOOK (1)**



- Total production outlook
  - 2014: Flat
  - 2015 2017: up 2-3% per year
- Liquids outlook
  - 2014: up 2%
  - 2015 2017: up 4% per year
- Gas outlook
  - 2014: down 2%
  - 2015 2017: up 1% per year

<sup>(1)</sup> Source 2014 ExxonMobil Analyst Meeting (slide 32).

<sup>(2) 2013</sup> production excludes the impact of UAE onshore concession expiry and Iraq West Qurna 1 partial divestment. Production outlook excludes impact from future divestments and OPEC quota effects. Based on 2013 average price (\$109 Brent).



## **EXXONMOBIL CAPEX OUTLOOK (1)**

Average < \$37B/year

- Expect to invest \$39.8B in 2014
  - Reduced Upstream spending
  - Selective Downstream and Chemical investments
- Average less than \$37B per year from 2015 to 2017

(1) Source 2014 ExxonMobil Analyst Meeting (slide 33).

## EXXONMOBIL OIL & GAS EXPLORATION AND PRODUCTION EARNINGS AND UNIT PROFITABILITY (1)

The revenue, cost, and earnings data are shown both on a total dollar and a unit basis, and are inclusive of non-consolidated and Canadian oil sands operations.

	Total Revenues and Costs, Including Non-Consolidated Interests and Oil Sands								Revenues and Costs per Unit of Sales or Production (2)					
	United States	Canada/ South America	Елгоре	Africa	Asia	Australia/ Oceania	Total	United States	Canada/ South America	Outside Americas	Worldwide			
2013			(mi	llions of doll	(dollars per unit of sales)									
Revenue														
Liquids	13,350	7,558	6,751	18,811	28,440	1,596	76,506	84.87	75.28	101.92	95.25			
Natural gas	3,880	360	11,384	6	13,477	539	29,646	3.00	2.80	8.77	6.86			
						(dollars per barrel of net oil-equivalent pro								
Total revenue	17,230	7,918	18,135	18,817	41,917	2,135	106,152	46.20	63.93	78.86	69.66			
Less costs:														
Production costs														
excluding taxes	4,742	3,965	3,318	2,396	2,423	654	17,498	12.72	32.02	8.56	11.48			
Depreciation and depletion	5,133	989	2,050	3,269	2,635	334	14,410	13.76	7.99	8.07	9.46			
Exploration expenses	413	386	260	288	997	92	2,436	1.11	3.12	1.59	1.60			
Taxes other than income	1,617	94	4,466	1,583	9,146	427	17,333	4.33	0.74	15.21	11.37			
Related income tax	1,788	542	4,956	6,841	14,191	202	28,520	4.79	4.38	25.50	18.72			
Results of producing activities	3,537	1,942	3,085	4,440	12,525	426	25,955	9.49	15.68	19.93	17.03			
Other earnings (3)	662	(495)	302	59	234	(118)	644	1.77	(4.00)	0.47	0.42			
Total earnings, excluding power and coal	4,199	1,447	3,387	4,499	12,759	308	26,599	11.26	11.68	20.40	17.45			
Power and coal	(8)		-		250		242							
Total earnings	4,191	1,447	3,387	4,499	13,009	308	26,841	11.23	11.68	20.64	17.61			
								Ibb Cambras	Evoluting NC	AL	19.03			

Unit Earnings Excluding NCI Volumes (4) 18.03

(1) Source: ExxonMobil 2013 Financial and Operating Review (page 56).

(2) The per-unit data are divided into two sections: (a) revenue per unit of sales from ExxonMobil's own production; and, (b) operating costs and earnings per unit of net oil-equivalent production. Units for crude oil and natural gas liquids are barrels, while units for natural gas are thousands of cubic feet. The volumes of crude oil and natural gas liquids production and net natural gas production available for sale used in this calculation are shown on pages 48 and 49 of ExxonMobil's 2013 Financial & Operating Review. The volumes of natural gas were converted to oil-equivalent barrels based on a conversion factor of 6 thousand cubic feet per barrel.

(3) Includes earnings related to transportation operations, LNG liquefaction and transportation operations, sale of third-party purchases, technical services agreements, other nonoperating activities, and adjustments for noncontrolling interests.

(4) Calculation based on total earnings (net income attributable to ExxonMobil) divided by net oilequivalent production less noncontrolling interest (NCI) volumes.

## EXXONMOBIL PRODUCTION PRICES AND PRODUCTION COSTS (1)

The table below summarizes average production prices and average production costs by geographic area and by product type.

	United	Canada/				Australia/	
	States	S. America	Europe	Africa	Asia	Oceania	Total
During 2013		(dollars per unit)					
Total							
Average production prices (2)							
Crude oil, per barrel	95.11	98.91	106.49	108.73	104.98	107.92	104.01
NGL, per barrel	44.24	44.96	65.36	75.24	61.64	59.55	56.26
Natural gas, per thousand cubic feet	3.00	2.80	9.59	2.79	8.53	4.20	6.86
Bitumen, per barrel	1.1	59.63	-		1	-	59,63
Synthetic oil, per barrel	-	93.96		÷.		-	93.96
Average production costs, per oil-equivalent barrel - total (3)	12.72	32.02	12.42	13.95	4.41	16.81	11.48
Average production costs, per barrel - bitumen (3)		34.30	1.4				34.30
Average production costs, per barrel - synthetic oil (3)	4	50.94		-	- Q.		50.94

(1) Source: ExxonMobil 2013 Form 10-K (page 9)

- (2) Revenue per unit of sales from ExxonMobil's own production. (See ExxonMobil's 2013 Financial & Operating Review, page 56.) Revenue in this calculation is the same as in the Results of Operations disclosure in ExxonMobil's 2013 Form 10-K (page 97) and does not include revenue from other activities that ExxonMobil includes in the Upstream function, such as oil and gas transportation operations, LNG liquefaction and transportation operations, coal and power operations, technical service agreements, other nonoperating activities and adjustments for noncontrolling interests, in accordance with Securities and Exchange Commission and Financial Accounting Standards Board rules.
- (3) Production costs per unit of net oil-equivalent production. (See ExxonMobil's 2013 inancial & Operating Review, page 56.) The volumes of natural gas were converted to oil-equivalent barrels based on a conversion factor of 6 thousand cubic feet per barrel. Production costs in this calculation are the same as in the Results of Operations disclosure in ExxonMobil's 2013 Form 10-K (page 97) and do not include production costs from other activities that ExxonMobil includes in the Upstream function, such as oil and gas transportation operations, LNG liquefaction and transportation operations, coal and power operations, technical service agreements, other nonoperating activities and adjustments for noncontrolling interests, in accordance with Securities and Exchange Commission and Financial Accounting Standards Board rules. Depreciation & depletion, exploration costs, and taxes are not included in production costs.





kgCO2e/barrel of refined product

30

# EXHIBIT 26

#### Page 45 of 50 PageID 1266

New York Menio Park Washington DC São Paulo London Paris Madrid Tokyo Beijing Hong Kong



Louis L. Goldberg

Davis Polk & Wardwell LLP 450 Lexington Avenue New York, NY 10017 212 450 4539 tel 212 701 5539 fax louis.goldberg@davispolk.com

February 29, 2016

Office of Chief Counsel Division of Corporation Finance Securities and Exchange Commission 100 F Street, NE Washington, D.C. 20549 via email: shareholderproposals@sec.gov

Ladies and Gentlemen:

On behalf of Exxon Mobil Corporation, a New Jersey corporation (the "Company" or "ExxonMobil"), we are writing in response to the letter dated February 22, 2016 (the "Proponent Letter") from Sanford J. Lewis on behalf of the New York State Common Retirement Fund (the "Proponent"), which was written in response to the letter dated January 22, 2016 (the "Company No Action Letter") sent to the Securities and Exchange Commission (the "SEC") by Louis L. Goldberg of the law firm Davis Polk on behalf of the Company with respect to a shareholder proposal dated December 3, 2015 (the "Proposal") submitted to the Company by the Proponent. For the reasons stated below and in the Company No Action Letter, the Company rejects the Proponent Letter's claims and continues to request that the SEC not recommend any enforcement action if, in reliance on Rule 14a-8, the Company omits the Proposal from its 2016 proxy materials.

1. The Proposal is vague and indefinite under Rule 14a-8(i)(3) because it fails to define what a "2 degree target" is and a scenario that would lead to it, such that neither a shareholder voting on the Proposal nor management in implementing the Proposal could be certain as to its request.

The Proponents are asking shareholders to vote on a Proposal that contains terms subject to multiple and conflicting interpretations. We disagree with the Proponent Letter's claim that a 2 degree target is "consistently understood among diverse sources including financial analysts; investment advisors, the general press and public" generally. Shareholders making their voting decisions are limited to the text of the Proposal itself, which merely refers to "a scenario in which reduction in demand results from carbon restrictions and related rules or commitments adopted by governments consistent with the globally agreed upon 2 degree target." It assumes that there is a common understanding of "2 degree target" and the actions necessary to reach it, both of which claims we dispute.

The Proponent Letter cites certain institutional investors and alleges these investors understand what scenarios or governmental policies and commitments would lead to a 2 degree

February 29, 2016

target. First, we contend this is not the case since, as indicated in the Company No Action Letter, there exist a wide range of probabilistic analyses as to the emission reductions necessary to make a 2 degree target more likely than not, and a virtually infinite combination of policy actions that could be taken by hundreds of governments around the world to attempt to achieve those targets. Moreover, the knowledge of specific institutions which have made an extensive study of the 2 degree issue cannot be imparted to shareholders generally. The argument in the Proponent Letter requires all of the Company's shareholders to have a high level of specific knowledge and expertise in climate change and related policy in order to understand and evaluate the Proposal's undefined reference to a 2 degree target.<sup>1</sup>

2

The Proponent Letter refers to numerous varied and complicated external analyses and reports, of which only a limited portion is either excerpted or explained in the Proponent Letter, to bolster the Proponent Letter's position that there is a "consistently understood" meaning of the 2 degree target. Based on prior Staff decisions, the Proposal cannot contain any particular set of external guidelines as a reference, 2. so it is not appropriate to end run the inability to actually include those references in the Proposal by citing to them in the Proponent Letter, as if they should be understood to be part of the Proposal.

Further, in addition to the vagueness of the 2 degree target itself, the specific types of analysis referred to in the Proponent Letter, none of which can be assumed to be within the. knowledge of shareholders voting on the Proposal, are in any case themselves vague. As the Proponent Letter points out, "there are many pathways to achieving" the 2 degree target. The Company and the scientific community agree with this statement, which illustrates why the Proposal is inherently vague.

As previously explained in the Company No Action Letter, if one way of achieving the 2 degree target is to engage in massive worldwide deployment of nuclear and other renewable energy generation, this will require one specific type of analysis. However, if the method for achieving the 2 degree target is instead the widespread use of more technologically advanced carbon capture and sequestration or dramatic gains in energy efficiency, an entirely different analysis is necessary. While the Proponent Letter states that "there is much more consensus around" what methods will be required to reach the 2 degree target, the Proponent Letter tellingly does not cite to any examples of this claimed consensus. As a result, shareholders cannot be expected to have sufficient knowledge of the range of methods that could be employed under the Proposal, much less which of those methods shareholders are being asking the Company to assess. Thus the Proposal fails to address essential aspects of its own implementation, making it vague.

Finally, the Proponent Letter claims that the Company's publicly available March 2014 report titled "Energy and Carbon - Managing the Risks" (the "2014 Report") "adequately

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> As an example of the complexity of the 2 degree target, the United Nations Interdovernmental Panel on Climate Change, in its advice to policymakers; explains that various projections need to be made based on factors such as "population size, economic activity, lifestyle, energy use, land use patterns, technology and climate change" to determine a pathway that would be "representative of a scenario that aims to keep global warming likely below 2°C above pre-industrial temperatures." See page 8 at https://www.ipcc.ch/pdf/assessmentreport/ar5/syr/AR5\_SYR\_FINAL\_SPM.pdf.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> For example, see https://www.sec.gov/divisions/corpfin/cf-ribaction/14a-8/2011/bartlettnaylor032111-14a8.pdf.

February 29, 2016

describes what [the Company] calls the low carbon/2 degree scenario" and is evidence that the Company in 2014 "had a clear sense of what it understood the 2 degree scenario to be." However, despite the 2014 Report's reference to a "low carbon scenario" as a scenario where world temperature increases do not exceed 2 degrees Celsius above pré-industrial levels by 2100, the 2014 Report never claims to predict the specific policy actions likely to be taken by governments around the world to meet such a scenario or the timing for implementing them. These are the exact variables that make the 2 degree scenario, and how to reach it, uncertain and vague within the context of the Proposal: For example, it is one thing to limit global temperature increases to 2 degrees Celsius by 2100 if significant measures are implemented immediately to reduce the growth in global greenhouse gas emissions; but it is an entirely different scenario if such measures are not put into place until later in the century. <sup>3</sup> The 2014 Report thus cannot and does not indicate a "clear sense" on the Company's part of policy stepsto be taken to achieve a 2 degree scenario. It is the very difficulty of predicting specific future. policy actions to be taken by hundreds of different governments around the world that leads the Company to use a proxy cost of carbon in its investment planning - which is intended to capture the expected cost of the wide range of actions governments might take to restrict carbon in the future-rather than attempting to predict which among a wide range of potential policy scenarios might be chosen.

## 2. The Proposal is vague and indefinite because current and future public policy related to a 2 degree target is vague and unclear.

The Proponent Letter inaccurately claims "enough is known about the general direction of public policy related to the 2 degree target" and claims that there is a clear meaning to the Proposal's reference to such public policies. Global solutions and approaches to meeting the 2 degree target remain highly uncertain and encompass a wide range of possibilities as described in more detail in the Company No Action Letter. The most recent indication of such global public policy is the results of the 21st Conference of Parties to the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change, which led to an agreement on December 12, 2015 (the "Paris Agreement") in which 195 governments agreed to take steps including setting and reporting "intended nationally determined contributions (the "intended reductions") with the aim of achieving a 2 degree target. However, as demonstrated in the Company No Action Letter, the Paris Agreement itself indicates that the intended reductions submitted by the parties to date are insufficient to meet the 2 degree target. Further, the Paris Agreement itself is inconsistent in the specific temperature goal it sets; in places, it refers to the need to limit temperature increase to "well below" 2 degrees, and in other places it refers to simply limiting increases to "below" 2 degrees. Given that another applicational target set in the Paris Agreement is to limit temperature increase to 1.5 degrees, the difference between "well below" and "below" 2 degrees could be quite substantial.

In addition, the Paris Agreement has not yet been ratified and so is not binding, and even assuming it is ratified by sufficient nations in the future, the intended reductions of each nation will not be binding, and there will be no legal enforcement mechanism to force signatories to comply with their intended reductions. Further, the U.S.'s intended reduction relies heavily on the "Clean Power Plan," a set of regulations aimed at reducing carbon dioxide emissions from

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Indeed, as pointed out in the Company No Action Letter, organizations such as the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change have revised their estimated time at which global greenhouse gas emissions must peak to meet the 2 degree target by 2100, demonstrating the uncertainty surrounding this target.

February 29, 2016

the power generation sector, which is the subject of litigation with an uncertain outcome. In short, there remains significant uncertainty regarding the specific future public policy steps to be taken to implement the Paris Agreement. Therefore, as stated in the Company No Action Letter, the use of the term 2 degree as a core element of the Proposal renders the Proposal inherently vague and indefinite, because current and future public policy surrounding the 2 degree target. and how to get there, is highly uncertain. Given this uncertainty, it is impossible for shareholders. to know what actual policy actions they are asking the Company to assess when voting on the Proposal.

### 3. The vagueness of the Proposal is not excused simply because the Proponent Letter claims the Proposal gives the Company "flexibility."

The Proponent Letter claims on page 8 that the vague references to a 2 degree target in the Proposal were intended to provide "flexibility for the Company to review other publicly available materials, including those of its peers, to evaluate and determine the range of plausible pathways to achieve the 2 degree scenario and choose the trajectory or trajectories that it views as most likely." Leaving aside the fact that the Proposal itself makes no reference to this supposed "flexibility" being offered to the Company, this quote from the Proponent Letter simply serves to demonstrate the inherent vagueness of the Proposal because it admits that there is a "range of plausible pathways to achieve the 2 degree scenario." Accordingly, shareholders cannot reasonably be expected to understand that the Proposal intends for the Company to exercise this type of "flexibility," nor does the Proposal inform shareholders of the wide range of different pathways from which the Company would supposedly have discretion to choose. The request that the Company "review other publicly available materials" demonstrates the insufficiency of the language of the Proposal itself. If the Proponent Letter is asking the Company to review numerous public materials to choose a particular 2 degree pathway, shareholders armed with only the text of the Proposal itself cannot reasonably be expected to know which pathway they are being asked to support.

### 4. The Company's 2014 Report clearly shows that the Proposal has been substantially implemented.

As discussed in the Company No Action Letter, the Company prepared its 2014 Report in connection with the withdrawal of a prior shareholder proposal from Arjuna Capital and As You Sow that requested an analysis of the potential for the Company's oil and gas assets to become stranded as a result of global public policy regarding climate change. The 2014 Report's analysis and conclusion - that none of the Company's proved reserves 4 is or will become "stranded," even under a 2 degree pathway, is updated annually via the Company's Outlook for Energy (the "Outlook for Energy")<sup>5</sup> and Corporate Citizenship Report ("CCR"), but the fundamental analysis and conclusions remain unchanged. As a result, the 2014 Report's conclusions as updated by the Outlook for Energy and CCR remains sufficient to meet the essential objective of the Proposal as explained in the Company No Action Letter.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> The Company determines its proved reserves in full compliance with SEC reporting standards, including the test of "reasonable certainty," These reserves are updated and reported annually in the Company's 10-K filling, including discounted cash flows as required. Proved reserves are a fundamental element of a company's valuation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> http://cdn.exxonmobil.com/~/media/global/files/outlook-for-energy/2016/2018-outlook-for-energy.pdf

5

February 29, 2016

The 2014 Report addresses two key points: (1) it assesses the reasonableness of a 2 degree target considering the need to satisfy global energy demand and the likelihood that the world will take the dramatic, immediate policy and regulatory steps and incur the resulting significant economic burden that would be required to achieve the 2 degree target with current technologies; <sup>5</sup> and (2) assuming one possible 2 degree scenario, using a reputable independent forecast (the International Energy Agency 450 PPM Scenario), the Company demonstrates in the 2014 Report on pages 11-12 and the associated graph, <sup>7</sup> the world's continued need for significant investment in hydrocarbon energy sources. By example, the graph demonstrates that even under a 2 degree scenario, absent significant new investment in hydrocarbon resources, by 2030 demand for hydrocarbons will exceed supply by almost 50%.

The Company's Outlook for Energy is updated annually for the key building blocks that underpin energy supply and demand, including developments in climate policy. This annual analysis has led the Company to incorporate a proxy cost of carbon due to the likelihood of government policies that will impose an additional cost on carbon. As indicated above, the Company's assessment of carbon policies in the Outlook for Energy are consistent with the cumulative commitments made in the Paris Agreement and its 2 degree target. The Company uses the proxy cost of carbon in relevant long-term investment decisions to ensure the resiliency of its investments. An important element of the Outlook for Energy and the Company's investment planning is to "stress test" the Company's demand projections and investment economics to understand and test critical variables that can materially impact the outcomes. This is further described in the 2014 Report on pages 16-18.

In short, the 2014 Report concludes that, even if a 450 PPM/low carbon scenario were to occur, the Company's publicly available Outlook for Energy <sup>8</sup> demonstrates that there will be sufficient demand for the carbon-based energy the Company plans to produce between now and 2040.

Page 8 of the Proponent Letter states that "the Company is merely being asked to use the same tools it used to forecast demand and price through 2040 to develop an alternative scenario consistent with the agreement reached by 196 nations to address the global problem of climate change." The Company has fully met this request. Page 49 of the Company's 2016 Outlook for Energy report, an earlier version of which provided the basis for the 2014 Report, demonstrates that the Company has taken into account the commitments of the parties to the Paris Agreement in analyzing the effects public climate change policies are expected to have on the global demand for energy before 2040. In fact as noted previously the Company's projections for emissions reductions in the most recent Outlook for Energy are at least as aggressive as the intended reductions. This is additional evidence that the Company has already substantially implemented the essential objective of the Proposal, which itself (incorrectly, as discussed above) referred to the Paris Agreement as a stand-in for a 2 degree scenario.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Commitments from the Paris Agreement demonstrate this latter point, which, based on several independent assessments, is consistent but less aggressive than the Company's most recent Outlook for Energy as discussed in more detail in this letter.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> http://cdn.exxonmobil.com/~/media/global/files/energy-and-environment/report---energy-and-carbon---managing-the-risks.pdf.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> See page 7 at <u>http://cdn.exxonmobil.com/~/media/global/liles/outlook-for-energy/2016/2016-outlook-forenergy.odf</u>. See also <u>http://comporate.exxonmobil.com/en/current-issues/climate-policy/climatepersbectives/managing-climate-change-business-risks</u>.

February 29, 2016

In addition, while the Proponent Letter cites current and in-process analyses by certain companies, including BHP Billiton, that the Proponent Letter claims are adequate analyses under a 2 degree scenario, these analyses draw similar conclusions to the Company's 2014 Report. For example, the BHP Billiton "Climate Change: Portfolio Analysis" report cited favorably by the Proponent Letter makes similar conclusions as the 2014 Report when the BHP Billiton report on page 2 states that "Even as the world addresses climate change, Independent experts such as the International Energy Agency expect that fossil fuels are likely to continue to supply the majority of the world's energy needs for decades to come, including in a 2°C world." <sup>9</sup> These similarities support the conclusion that the Company has already substantially implemented the essential objective of the Proposal.

Finally, page 2 of the Proponent Letter demonstrates some confusion between the Company's use of a proxy cost of carbon over its planning horizon of up to \$80 per ton in some regions and the \$2,000+ per ton estimate for achieving a low carbon scenario by 2100. The Proponent Letter uses this superficial numerical discrepancy between \$80 and \$2000 to claim that the Company's proxy cost for carbon does not substantially implement the Proposal's objective. However, this is an apples and oranges comparison. The \$2000 per ton figure represents a third party estimate of the approximate cost per ton of carbon dioxide in the year 2100 required to reach a 2 degree scenario using currently known technologies. By contrast, the Company's proxy cost of carbon, used to develop the Outlook for Energy, represents the Company's estimate of the cost of expected policy actions to reduce carbon emissions over the Company's business planning horizon to 2040, which matches the horizon requested by Proponents. The Company is comfortable that its proxy cost of up to \$80 in some regions appropriately captures the cost of expected rising carbon restrictions through 2040, which more than covers the approximately 16-year life of the Company's current proved reserves. <sup>10</sup> As such, the Proponent Letter's claim that the Company's use of a proxy cost of carbon is not evidence of substantial implementation is unfounded: The Company has tied its analysis of a proxy cost of carbon and that cost's effect on the Company's oil and gas reserves to the time period between now and 2040, exactly as requested in the Proposal.

### 5. Rule 14a-8(I)

As discussed in the Company No Action Letter, should the Staff not agree with our opinion that the Proposal can be excluded from the Company's 2016 proxy materials, the Company does not intend to include the names of both the lead filer and the co-filer in its proxy materials, but rather will make information concerning the co-filer available to shareholders on request consistent with long-standing Company practice. This approach is especially necessary as in some cases the Company receives proposals with over two dozen co-filers. The Proponent Letter argues that the clear discretion provided to issuers under Rule 14a-8(I) in determining how to present proponent information in the issuer's proxy statement can be rendered null simply by proponents' purporting to include their names as part of the Proposal itself. We believe Rule 14a-8(I) is perfectly clear in allowing issuers, not proponents, to determine whether to include proponent information in the proxy statement or to make such information available on request. The Company therefore reaffirms its intention, if the Proposal is included in the Company's 2016 proxy materials, to identify only the State of New York as lead filer in the proxy statement and to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> http://www.bhpbilliton.com/~/media/5874999cef0a41a59403d13e3f8de4ee.eshx.

to See footnote 4 above in this letter,

February 29, 2016

make information regarding the Church of England as co-filer available on request, consistent with the Company's long-standing practice for other proposals that include co-filers:

\* \*

For the reasons stated above and in the Company No Action Letter, the Company rejects the Proponent Letter's claims and continues to request that the SEC not recommend any enforcement action if, in reliance on Rule 14a-8, the Company omits the Proposal from its 2016 proxy materials.

Respectfully yours,

Louis L. Goldberg

Attachment

cc w/ att: James E. Parsons, Coordinator - Corporate Securities & Finance Law, ExxonMobil

> Patrick Doherty, Director of Corporate Governance, New York State Common Retirement Fund

Andrew Brown, Secretary, Church Commissioners for England

Adam C.T. Matthews, Head of Engagement, Church Commissioners for England

Sonia Kowal, President, Zevin Asset Management, LLC

Jagdeep Singh Bachher, Chief Investment Officer, The Regents of the University of California

Elizabeth A. Pearce, Vermont State Treasurer, Vermont Pension Investment Committee

Ann Krumboltz, Executive Director, The Brainerd Foundation

Timothy Smith, Walden Asset Management

## EXHIBIT 27

Exxor Ageil's Energy Outlook Projects Energy Demand Usersase and Decline in Carbon July Page 1 of 6

## News and updates > News releases

News Jan 25, 2016 - 09:00 a.m. EST

## ExxonMobil's Energy Outlook Projects Energy Demand Increase and Decline in Carbon Intensity

- Global energy demand expected to increase 25 percent between 2014-2040, driven by population and economic growth
- Carbon intensity of the global economy to fall by half due to significant energy efficiency gains and a gradual transition to less carbon-intensive energy types

## Dateline:

ExxonMobil's Energy Outlook Projects Energy Demand Increase and Decline in Carbon I. Page 2 of 6 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-8 Filed 08/08/16 Page 4 of 50 Page 1275

**IRVING**, Texas

## Public Company Information:

NYSE: XOM

IRVING, Texas--(BUSINESS WIRE)--Global energy demand will increase 25 percent between 2014 and 2040, driven by population growth and economic expansion, ExxonMobil said today in the 2016 edition of The Outlook for Energy. At the same time, energy efficiency gains and increased use of renewable energy sources and lower carbon fuels, such as natural gas, are expected to help reduce by half the carbon intensity of the global economy.

During the period, the world's population will increase by about 2 billion people and emerging economies will continue to expand significantly. Most growth in energy demand will occur in developing nations that are not part of the Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development (OECD). Per capita income in those countries is likely to increase by 135 percent.

Natural gas is expected to meet about 40 percent of the growth in global energy needs and demand for the fuel will increase by 50 percent. Nuclear and renewable energy sources – including bioenergy, hydro, geothermal, wind, and solar – are also likely to account for nearly 40 percent of the growth in global energy

## Exxort Mebil's Energy 0469 Rk Projects Energy Demand berosse and Decline in Carbon Jend 276 of 6

demand by 2040. By then, they are expected to make up nearly 25 percent of supplies of which nuclear alone represents about one third.

"ExxonMobil's analysis and those of independent agencies confirms our long-standing view that all viable energy sources will be needed to meet increasing demand," said Rex W. Tillerson, chairman and chief executive officer of Exxon Mobil Corporation. "The Outlook for Energy is a useful resource to help understand future energy supply and demand, which can aid decisions by individuals, businesses and governments that together will affect the future of energy."

The outlook projects that global energy-related carbon dioxide emissions will peak around 2030 and then start to decline. Emissions in OECD nations are projected to fall by about 20 percent from 2014 to 2040.

The Outlook for Energy is ExxonMobil's long-range forecast developed by its economists, engineers and scientists through datadriven analysis. It examines energy supply and demand trends for approximately 100 countries, 15 demand sectors and 20 different energy types.

"Our forecast is used as a foundation for the company's business strategies and to help guide multi-billion dollar investment decisions," said William Colton, vice president of ExxonMobil Corporate Strategic Planning, which develops The Outlook for Energy. "For many years the outlook has taken into account policies established to reduce energy-related carbon dioxide emissions. The climate accord reached at the recent COP 21 conference in Paris set

## App. 669

many new goals, and while many related policies are still emerging, the outlook continues to anticipate that such policies will increase the cost of carbon dioxide emissions over time."

Key findings of the report include:

- In 2040, oil and natural gas are expected to make up nearly 60 percent of global supplies, while nuclear and renewables will be approaching 25 percent. Oil will provide one third of the world's energy in 2040, remaining the No. 1 source of fuel, and natural gas will move into second place.
- North America, which for decades had been an oil importer, is on pace to become a net exporter around 2020.
- India will surpass China as the world's most populous nation, with 1.6 billion people. The two countries are expected to account for almost half of the growth in global energy demand.
- Global demand for electricity is expected to increase by 65 percent, and 85 percent of the increase is in non-OECD nations.
- The share of the world's electricity generated by coal is expected to fall to about 30 percent in 2040 from approximately 40 percent in 2014.
- Global energy demand from transportation is projected to rise by about 30 percent, and practically all the growth will be in non-OECD countries.
- Sales of new hybrids are expected to jump from about 2 percent of new-car sales in 2014 to more than 40 percent by 2040,

when one in four cars in the world will be a hybrid. Average fuel economy will rise from 25 to about 45 miles per gallon.

 Already the world's largest oil-importing region, Asia Pacific's net imports are projected to rise by more than 50 percent by 2040 as domestic production remains steady and demand increases.

For more information about The Outlook for Energy, visit www.exxonmobil.com/energyoutlook.

Cautionary Statement: Statements in The Outlook for Energy and this release relating to future events or conditions are forwardlooking statements. Actual future global or local conditions (including economic conditions and growth, population growth, energy demand growth and mix, energy supply sources, efficiency gains, the impact of technology, and carbon emissions) could differ materially due to changes in supply and demand and market conditions affecting oil, gas, and other energy prices; changes in law or government regulation and other political events; changes in technology; the occurrence and duration of economic recessions; the actions of competitors; the development of new supply sources; demographic changes; and changes in other assumptions or factors discussed in The Outlook for Energy and under the heading "Factors Affecting Future Results" on the Investors page of our website at www.exxonmobil.com. See also Item 1A of ExxonMobil's latest Form 10-K.

About ExxonMobil

ExxonMobil, the largest publicly traded international oil and gas company, uses technology and innovation to help meet the world's growing energy needs. ExxonMobil holds an industry leading inventory of resources, is the largest refiner and marketer of petroleum products, and its chemical company is one of the largest in the world. Follow ExxonMobil on Twitter at www.twitter.com/exxonmobil.

## Contact:

ExxonMobil Media Relations, 972-444-1107

© Copyright 2003-2016 Exxon Mobil Corporation. All Rights Reserved.

Business Wire NewsHQ<sup>™</sup>

App. 672

http://news.exxonmobil.com/press-release/exxonmobils-energy-outlook-projects-energy-de... 8/1/2016

# EXHIBIT 28

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-8 Filed 08/08/16 Page 10 of 50 PageID 1281 0757-L-RWC

## EXON RESEARCH AND ENGINEERING COMPANY

CORPORATE RESEARCH SCIENCE LABORATORIES

DUANE G. LEVINE, Director

ROGER W.COHEN, Director Theoretical and Mathematical Sciences Laboratory

September 2, 1982

H. N. WEINBERG SEP 2 1982

P. O. Box 45, Linden, N. J. 07036

Mr. A. M. Natkin Office of Science and Technology Exxon Corporation 1251 Avenue of the Americas New York, New York 10020

Dear Al:

I would like to summarize the findings of our research in climate modeling and place our results in the context of the existing body of knowledge of the CO<sub>2</sub> greenhouse effect.

Although the increase of atmospheric CO, is well documented, it has not yet resulted in a measurable change in the earth's climate. The concerns surrounding the possible effects of increased CO<sub>2</sub> have been based on the predictions of models which simulate the earth's climate. These models vary widely in the level of detail in which climate processes are treated and in the approximations used to describe the complexities of these processes. Consequently the quantitative predictions derived from the various models show considerable variation. However, over the past several years a clear scientific consensus has emerged regarding the expected climatic effects of increased atmospheric CO2. The consensus is that a doubling of atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> from its pre-industrial revolution value would result in an average global temperature rise of  $(3.0 \pm 1.5)$  °C. The uncertainty in this figure is a result of the inability of even the most elaborate models to simulate climate in a totally realistic manner. The temperature rise is predicted to be distributed nonuniformly over the earth, with above-average temperature elevations in the polar regions and relatively small increases near the equator. There is unanimous agreement in the scientific community that a temperature increase of this magnitude would bring about significant changes in the earth's climate, including rainfall distribution and alterations in the biosphere. The time

<sup>+</sup>National Research Council Panel Report, <u>Carbon Dioxide and</u> <u>Climate: A Second Assessment</u>, National Academy Press, Washington, D.C., 1982.
Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-8 Filed 08/08/16 Page 11 of 50 PageID 1282

Mr. A. M. Natkin

August 25, 1982

required for doubling of atmospheric  $CO_2$  depends on future world consumption of fossil fuels. Current projections indicate that doubling will occur sometime in the latter half of the 21st century. The models predict that  $CO_2$ -induced climate changes should be observable well before doubling. It is generally believed that the first unambiguous  $CO_2$ -induced temperature increase will not be observable until around the year 2000.

It should be emphasized that the consensus prediction of global warming is not unanimous. Several scientists have taken positions that openly question the validity of the predictions of the models, and a few have proposed mechanisms which could mitigate a CO2 warming. One of the most serious of these proposals has been made by Professor Reginald Newell of MIT. Newell noted that geological evidence points to a relative constancy of the temperature of the equatorial waters over hundreds of millions of years. This constancy is remarkable in view of major climatic changes in other regions of the earth during this period. Newell ascribed this anchoring of the temperature of the equatorial waters to an evaporative buffering mechanism. In this mechanism, when heating increases at the equator, most of the extra energy induces greater rates of evaporation rather than raising temperatures. Newell proposed that this effect might greatly reduce the global warming effect of increased atmospheric CO2.

In our climate research we have explored the global effects of Newell's evaporative buffering mechanism using a simple mathematical climate model. Our findings indicate that Newell's effect is indeed an important factor in the earth's climate system. As Newell predicted, evaporative buffering does limit CO<sub>2</sub>-induced temperature changes in the equatorial regions. However, we find a compensatingly larger temperature increase in the polar regions, giving a global averaged temperature increase that falls well within the range of the scientific consensus. Our results are consistent with the published predictions of more complex climate models. They are also in agreement with estimates of the global temperature distribution during a certain prehistoric period when the earth was much warmer than today.

In summary, the results of our research are in accord with the scientific consensus on the effect of increased atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> on climate. Our research appears to reconcile Newell's observations and proposed mechanism with the consensus opinion.

We are now ready to present our research to the scientific community through the usual mechanisms of conference presentations and publications in appropriate journals. I have enclosed a detailed plan for presenting our results. Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-8 Filed 08/08/16 Page 12 of 50 PageID 1283 Mr. A. M. Natkin - 3 - August 25, 1982

As we discussed in the August 24 meeting, there is the potential for our research to attract the attention of the popular news media because of the connection between Exxon's major business and the role of fossil fuel combustion in contributing to the increase of atmospheric CO2. Despite the fact that our results are in accord with those of most researchers in the field and are subject to the same uncertainties, it was recognized that it is possible for these results to be distorted or blown out of proportion. Nevertheless the consensus position was that Exxon should continue to conduct scientific research in this area because of its potential importance in affecting future energy scenarios and to provide Exxon with the credentials required to speak with authority in this area. Furthermore our ethical responsibility is to permit the publication of our research in the scientific literature; indeed to do otherwise would be a breach of Exxon's public position and ethical credo on honesty and integrity.

Sincerely yours

ROGER W. COHEN

RWC: tmc

Enclosure

cc: A. J. Callegari E. E. David, Jr. B. P. Flannery M. B. Glaser D. G. Levine P. J. Lucchesi H. N. Weinberg Case-4:16+ov-00469-K Document 43-8 Filed 08/08/16 Page 13 of 50 PageID 1284

CO<sub>2</sub> Climate Modeling Research: Timetable for Presentations and Publications

#### I. Presentations

- DOE Sponsored CO<sub>2</sub>-CLimate Meeting September 19-23, 1982 (West Virginia)
  - (a) Results pertaining to general aspects of the model to be presented in an informal session by our collaborator Professor M. I. Hoffert of NYU. The CO<sub>2</sub> calculations will not be included.
  - (b) Preprints of the paper [#(1) below] to be distributed at this meeting to general peer comments and discussion.\*
- (2) Ewing Symposium (Lamont-Doherty/Exxon Foundation Supported) October 25-27, 1982
  - (a) Results concerning general aspects of the model and the CO<sub>2</sub> calculations to be presented by B. P. Flannery (CR).

#### II. Publications

- (1) Manuscript developing general aspects of the model to be submitted for publication to the Journal of Geophysical Research, September, 1982.\*
- (2) Manuscript on CO<sub>2</sub> related model predictions to be submitted in late 1982.

\* Provided formal publication clearance has been granted by this time.

# EXHIBIT 29

Meeting global needs managing climate change business risks | Exxon Mobil of 50 Page Document 43-8 Flied 08/08/16 Page 15 of 50 Page Document 43-8

Business lines . Global brands . Investors

| 🔇 Select country

Menu

# Climate > ExxonMobil's perspectives on climate change >

# Meeting global needs – managing climate change business risks

Energy is the foundation for modern life and the gateway to opportunity and development for developing nations.

Energy powers technology and enables progress throughout the world. It provides heat for homes and businesses; power for hospitals and clinics to run advanced, life-saving equipment; fuel for cooking and transportation; and light for schools and streets. In 2040, the energy sector will need enough supplies to sustain the lives of 9 billion people and a world economy more than double that of 2014. Expanded

App. 679

http://corporate.exxonmobil.com/en/current-issues/climate-policy/climate-perspectives/man... 8/1/2016

#### Meeting global needs - managing climate change business risks ExxonMobil Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-8 Filed 08/08/16 Page 16 of 50 PageID 1287

economic output and roughly 2 billion additional consumers by 2040 will mean that global energy demand will likely grow by about 25 percent over 2014. To put this growth in perspective, this increase is equivalent to the total energy used in North America and Latin America today.

Given the importance of energy, it is in the interest of every government to increase access to reliable and affordable supplies for its citizens. That is why consumers should be concerned with policies that could have an adverse impact on energy production. Such restrictions could also impact the rate of economic development and the ability of nations to develop.

### Growing energy demand will require diverse investment

Technology is the key to expanding supplies of energy to meet global needs.

Such innovation requires significant investments and sustained research and development, the result of which will be affordable and abundant energy production with reduced environmental impact.

It is also important to recognize that energy is a long-term, capitalintensive sector of the economy.

As a major participant in the global energy industry, ExxonMobil must anticipate and adapt to trends and changes in our industry so that we can make sound business decisions and invest our shareholders' money wisely in projects that remain attractive in the long term. Every year, we prepare a long-range analysis of global energy trends. We call it the *Outlook for Energy* and it looks at how people use energy, how much they will use in the decades ahead, and what our industry must do to meet the needs of billions of people.

Our current Outlook for Energy covers the period 2014 to the year 2040. It provides a strategic framework to aid evaluation of potential business opportunities. Like all credible forecasts, we see fossil fuels continuing to shoulder the bulk of societal needs in the future. We also see a future marked by a shift to lower-carbon fuels. With this shift will come a plateau in carbon dioxide ( $CO_2$ ) emissions, and we project that new technologies will open up new energy options, such as unconventional oil and natural gas in North America.

### **Risk assessment**

The company employs a robust process for evaluating investment opportunities and managing our portfolio of operating assets. ExxonMobil requires that all business units use a consistent corporate planning basis in evaluating capital expenditures and developing business plans.

The company also tests investment opportunities against a broad set of economic assumptions, including low-price scenarios that could be representative of a carbon-constrained environment, to confirm that the investment will perform acceptably across a broad range of economic circumstances during its lifetime. The geographic and asset diversity of the company's portfolio further helps to reduce risk and enhance

#### App. 681

profitability across a wide variety of economic conditions. Capital plans and our asset portfolio are reviewed extensively with ExxonMobil's senior management and the Board of Directors each year. The company's energy and environmental perspectives, including those relating to climate, are also reviewed with the Board annually to help the directors understand financial and other risks associated with the corporation's investments.

Projects are evaluated under a wide range of possible economic conditions and commodity prices that are reasonably likely to occur, and we expect them to deliver competitive returns through the business cycles. We apply prudent and substantial safety margins in our planning assumptions to help ensure robust returns.

The company also stress tests its oil and natural gas capital investment opportunities, providing a further margin of safety against uncertainties, such as those related to technologies, costs, geopolitics, availability of required materials, services, and labor, etc. Stress testing provides us an opportunity to fully consider different economic scenarios in our planning an investment process. The *Outlook for Energy* is reviewed annually, and updated to reflect changes in views and circumstances, including advances in technology and changes in government policies.

### **Financial risk**

We use a simple cost of carbon as a proxy mechanism to help model the potential impacts of a broad mosaic of future GHG policies. For example, in most OECD nations, we assume an implied cost of CO2 emissions that will reach about \$80 per metric ton in 2040. Developing nations will have a wide range of policy costs with the wealthiest ones reaching about \$35 per metric ton.

This GHG proxy cost is integral to ExxonMobil's planning, and we believe the policies it reflects will increase the pace of efficiency gains and the adoption by society of lower-carbon technologies through 2040. Such policies are also likely to accelerate the growth of lower carbon sources of energy like natural gas and renewables, while suppressing the supply of coal.

A key strategy to ensure investment selectivity under a wide range of economic assumption is to maintain a diverse portfolio of oil and gas investment opportunities. This diversity in terms of resource type, corresponding development options (oil, gas, natural gas liquids, onshore, offshore, deepwater, conventional, unconventional, liquefied natural gas, etc.) and geographic dispersion is unparalleled in the industry. The company does not believe current investments in new reserves are exposed to the risk of stranded assets, given the rising global need for energy.

## **Physical risk**

While most scientists agree climate change poses risks related to extreme weather, sea-level rise, temperature extremes, and precipitation changes, current scientific understanding provides limited guidance on the likelihood, magnitude, or time frame of these events. Anticipating the

#### App. 683

# Meeting global needs managing climate change husiness risks Exponded of 50 Page Document 43-8° Filed 08/08/16 Exponded of 50 Page D 1291 of 6

likelihood of an event at the regional or local level in comparison to global averages is even more difficult.

Nevertheless, ExxonMobil robustly engineers its facilities and operations with extreme weather considerations in mind. Local climate, as well as potential changes in local conditions over the life of the investment (such as changes to sea level or permafrost), are carefully assessed and considered. Given the spatial and temporal uncertainties of many extreme weather events, particularly with respect to future changes in climate, facilities are generally engineered to be resilient to extreme event "tails," with the inclusion of additional safety factors built in to cover a number of engineering uncertainties.

© Copyright 2003-2016 Exxon Mobil Corporation. All Rights Reserved

# EXHIBIT 30

# THE WALL STREET JOURNAL.

This copy is for your personal, non-commercial use only. To order presentation-ready copies for distribution to your colleagues, clients or customers visit http://www.djreprints.com.

http://www.wsj.com/articles/exxon-chevron-shareholders-narrowly-reject-climate-change-stress-tests-1464206192

### BUSINESS

# Exxon, Chevron Shareholders Narrowly Reject Climate-Change Stress Tests

Supporters of proposals see victory in defeat



The images of journalists were reflected in the sunglasses of a drilling manager at a Chevron site in 2014. Preliminary results Wednesday showed 41% support from voting Chevron investors for stress tests on risks posed by climate change. *PHOTO: BOGDAN CRISTEL/REUTERS* 

### By BRADLEY OLSON and NICOLE FRIEDMAN

Updated May 25, 2016 6:57 p.m. ET

Shareholders at Exxon Mobil Corp. and Chevron Corp. narrowly voted down resolutions calling for stress tests to determine the risk that efforts to curb climate change pose to their businesses.

Despite the defeat, the proposals drew more support than any contested climate-related votes in the history of the two biggest U.S. oil and gas companies. Preliminary results showed 41% support from Chevron investors that cast ballots and 38% support at Exxon, an indication that more mainstream shareholders like pension funds, sovereign-wealth

funds and asset managers are starting to take more seriously the threat of a global weaning from fossil fuels.

The number of shareholders supporting the climate-risk measures "is significant, and it will continue to grow," said Beth Richtman, investment manager at the California Public Employees' Retirement System, which manages about \$290 billion. Calpers owns about \$1 billion worth of Exxon shares and approximately \$600 million in Chevron stock.

"There's a groundswell of share owners who are going to keep pushing this forward," she said. "We need to see them rise to the realm of best practices in terms of climate risk reporting, and we're not there yet."

While the shareholder votes aren't binding, supporters of the measures declared victory even in defeat after the oil companies' annual shareholder meetings Wednesday.

"You have to read this as a shot across the bow of the industry," said Andrew Logan, director of the oil and gas program at Ceres, a Boston-based nonprofit group that advocated for the proposals.

Exxon and Chevron had fought to keep the measures off the ballot, a push that the U.S. Securities and Exchange Commission rebuffed.

Separately on Wednesday, the White House said it planned to propose a new rule that companies with federal contracts must disclose whether they share information about the risks that a changing climate could pose to their operations, as well as their goals to reduce greenhouse gas emissions.

That rule, expected to be completed this fall, would affect most federal contracts. The U.S. government is a major buyer of oil products, including jet fuel and diesel used by the military.

Exxon Chief Executive Rex Tillerson said Wednesday the company includes in its energy outlook a proxy cost on carbon.

"It's really the only way we know to accommodate in our financial decision-making the impacts of future policies that are yet to be formulated," he said. He added that most Exxon projects are either too short-term or too large for the theoretical cost of carbon they use in planning purposes to affect their decision-making.

Exxon has also noted it published a 2014 report on managing climate risks that said

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-8 Filed 08/08/16 Page 24 of 50 PageID 1295 none of the company's oil and gas holdings are threatened by a global push to reduce carbon emissions.

Chevron told investors that the proposed climate measure was flawed. Efforts to limit warming could allow some energy producers, such as those who sell natural gas, to benefit while others fall out of favor, including coal-mining companies, Chevron said. The company is a large producer of natural gas and factors in a theoretical future price of carbon when deciding which projects to sanction, making a stress test unnecessary, the company said.

"We don't think this proposal will advance our thinking," Chevron Chief Executive John Watson said Wednesday.

Measures of this sort have been pushed in prior years by environmental groups and activist investors, but now more traditional shareholders are putting their muscle behind the proposals as concern spreads over the effect that policies to mitigate climate change could have on energy company financials.

Those who led the filing of the Exxon resolution were the Church Commissioners for England and the New York State Common Retirement Fund, along with others. The lead filers for the Chevron resolution were Hermes Equity Ownership Services and Wespath Investment Management, a division of the United Methodist Church.

Investors representing more than \$10 trillion in assets pledged to support the climate proxy measures, which assert that Exxon, Chevron and other big oil companies should be transparent about how their drilling prospects would suffer if the world turned away from carbon-intensive fuels, including crude oil.

The New York State Common Retirement Fund, Norway's sovereign-wealth fund, the Church of England, Calpers and others actively campaigned for the proposals.

In December, nearly 200 countries pledged in Paris to hold the rise in average global temperatures to less than 2 degrees Celsius above preindustrial levels. This is the yardstick many shareholder resolutions have used to urge the companies to take greater action and show how such a goal will affect their business units.

Supporters of that effort say more investors want to see how companies are preparing for climate change impacts. A stress-test measure at Occidental Petroleum Corp. received 49% of votes, and similar proposals passed overwhelmingly last year at two other big oil companies, BP PLC and Royal Dutch Shell PLC.

In a report on climate released this month, Total SA, the French energy company, said it has reduced activity in Canada's oil-sands region and is avoiding Arctic exploration over

#### Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-8 Filed 08/08/16 Page 25 of 50 PageID 1296

concerns that some fossil fuels will have to stay in the ground if the goals set forth in Paris are achieved.

ConocoPhillips and Statoil ASA have issued projections that global oil demand could fall significantly by 2040 if measures to reduce climate risk are put in place. By contrast, Exxon's projection for global oil demand in that year is 28% higher than peers' forecasts.

"There's an awful lot of shareholder disquiet about how Exxon is approaching climate change," said Edward Mason, head of responsible investment for the Church Commissioners for England, which manages the assets of the Church of England.

At the Exxon annual meeting, shareholders did approve one shareholder proposal, giving investors greater power to propose director candidates. None of eight proposed shareholder measures passed at Chevron's meeting.

-Amy Harder contributed to this article.

**Write to** Bradley Olson at Bradley.Olson@wsj.com and Nicole Friedman at nicole.friedman@wsj.com

What To Read Next...



BUSINESS

Low Crude Prices Hammer Big Oil Companies TODAY'S MARKETS Global Stocks Up After Most European Banks Survive Stress Tests

# EXHIBIT 31

Real Case 4016400100469 Kris Document 43 8te Filed 08/08/16 en Page 27 of 50 Page 10 age 10 a



Really? ExxonMobil left the risk out of its climate risk report

share this article

- Twitter
- Facebook
- · LinkedIn



Really? ExxonMobil left the risk out of its climate risk report

Natasha Lamb and Bob Litterman Wednesday, May 28, 2014 - 4:30am

App. 691



ExxonMobil sign image by Taina Sohlman via Shutterstock.

Imagine cycling down a sweeping mountain road when you hit a dense patch of fog. You know there's a hairpin turn ahead that runs across the lip of a dangerous cliff, but you don't know exactly how far ahead it is. When do you start braking? And how hard do you brake over time?

The answers seem so intuitive that the questions are hardly worth asking — you'd hit the brakes immediately, and hard — but these are the fundamental questions society must ask to address the risks posed by climate change.

Scientists have made clear that if we continue burning fossil fuels as we have, at some point we will face a dangerous cliff — a tipping point of rapid, irreversible change with catastrophic impacts. We just don't know when.

Our speeding bike already has pumped enough carbon dioxide into the atmosphere to far exceed the historical level of 280 parts per million, and we have surpassed 400 ppm at breakneck speed. When do we as a society hit the brakes?

If we know a cliff is ahead — and we do — but we don't know exactly where — and we don't — the logical response is to slam on the brakes hard enough to insure we can safely navigate the turn.

We believe society will do just that and, indeed, the process already has begun. Through some combination of market forces and regulatory intervention, we're confident that a "low-carbon" scenario will unfold in the not-too-distant future to appropriately reduce our dependence on fossil fuels.

In December, sustainable wealth manager Arjuna Capital and nonprofit As You Sow filed a shareholder proposal asking <u>ExxonMobil</u> how the firm would deal with such a scenario. The proposal didn't ask Exxon whether such a scenario was likely, only how the firm would deal with it should it come to pass.

It's a highly pertinent question for shareholders. Governments around the globe agree that global warming must be limited to no more than 2 degrees Celsius to avoid disaster. The best climate science tells us that to hit this mark, up to two-thirds of the fossil fuel reserves of energy companies must <u>remain in the ground, unburned</u>. And yet those reserves are valued on the companies' balance sheets at roughly \$27 trillion. What will those reserves be worth if they become <u>"stranded" in the ground</u>? Investors refer to this as "carbon asset risk."

This, it would seem, is one of the most pressing risks faced by energy companies in the 21st century. And one would think that assessing and planning for that risk would rank high among the priorities of any energy company management.

Last month, Exxon responded to Arjuna Capital's proposal by issuing a report on carbon asset risk in exchange for Arjuna's withdrawal of the shareholder proposal. The report, "Managing the Risks," forgot to address one thing: the risks.

Exxon asserted in the report that it is "confident" a low-carbon scenario won't come to pass, and that consequently, none of it hydrocarbon reserves will become stranded. The firm's argument was basically that policymakers won't intervene in the face of unabated global energy demand.

But Arjuna's question wasn't whether a low-carbon future was likely. It was how the firm would deal with such a future possibility. It was a request for the most fundamental risk-management and scenarioplanning exercise. Exxon's report said, in effect, we're certain that scenario won't happen so we don't need to plan for it.

But how can it be so certain?

#### Natasha Lamb

Director of Equity Research and Shareholder Engage

Arjuna Capital



**Bob** Litterman

**Kepos Financial** 

App. 692

8/1/2016

https://www.greenbiz.com/blog/2014/05/28/exxonmobil-left-risk-out-climate-risk-report

Exxon's report does acknowledge the threat of climate change and accepts in a general way that we, as a society, should be braking rather than pedaling faster down the mountain. But the report argues that rather than braking harder and sooner to reduce climate risk, society should start cautiously and then make larger investments further into the future.

In its analysis of a low-carbon scenario, the report suggests that to hit the low-carbon target of a maximum of 450 ppm, society would need to spend around 2 percent of total income on emissions reduction today, with that figure ramping up to 44 percent of median income in 2090, or more than \$1,000 per ton of carbon dioxide in today's dollars.

One can only assume that this is its projected cost of a last-ditch effort to avoid catastrophe by pulling carbon directly out of the atmosphere at scale — that is, air capture and sequestration. This is indeed a rather strange forecast because most experts believe that air capture would cost less than that today, much less in 75 years.

Or perhaps it's just a scare tactic.

The company then argues that this low-carbon path is far too expensive to be feasible, and that we won't, in fact, spend such amounts. And because society won't bear these costs, a low-carbon future that strands Exxon's carbon assets isn't a realistic possibility. Q.E.D.

The report's ultimate advice: Shoot for 550 or 650 ppm and hope for the best. And at those levels, we can burn all our hydrocarbons.

Put differently: We're going to ignore this risk. It's safe for investors to do likewise.

Exxon is taking a myopic, indeed, willfully distorted view of climate and carbon-asset risk in order to minimize the extent to which investors accurately price it into Exxon's shares. The firm's "plan" is not a rational one for society, nor does it serve the long-term interests of its shareholders.

To us cyclists headed down the mountain in the fog, Exxon is saying, "Ignore the cliff. Don't worry about slowing down yet. It's a long way off. Let's go for it."

Our advice to shareholders: Beware investing in stranded assets. When climate risk is properly accounted for, their prices will fall.

ExxonMobil sign image by Taina Sohlman via Shutterstock.

Topics:

- Energy & Climate
- Corporate Reporting
- Oil & Gas
- Socially Responsible Investing





#### App. 693

# EXHIBIT 32

Exxon Mobil Investigated for Possible Climate Change Lies by New York Attorney General - Th. Page 1 of 5 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-8 Filed 08/08/16 Page 31 of 50 PageID 1302

## The New Work Times http://nyti.ms/1WzznSi

#### SCIENCE

# Exxon Mobil Investigated for Possible Climate Change Lies by New York Attorney General

### By JUSTIN GILLIS and CLIFFORD KRAUSS NOV. 5, 2015

The New York attorney general has begun an investigation of Exxon Mobil to determine whether the company lied to the public about the risks of climate change or to investors about how such risks might hurt the oil business.

According to people with knowledge of the investigation, Attorney General Eric T. Schneiderman issued a subpoena Wednesday evening to Exxon Mobil, demanding extensive financial records, emails and other documents.

The investigation focuses on whether statements the company made to investors about climate risks as recently as this year were consistent with the company's own long-running scientific research.

The people said the inquiry would include a period of at least a decade during which Exxon Mobil funded outside groups that sought to undermine climate science, even as its in-house scientists were outlining the potential consequences — and uncertainties — to company executives.

Kenneth P. Cohen, vice president for public affairs at Exxon Mobil, said on Thursday that the company had received the subpoena and was still deciding how to respond.

"We unequivocally reject the allegations that Exxon Mobil has suppressed climate change research," Mr. Cohen said, adding that the company had funded mainstream climate science since the 1970s, had published dozens of scientific papers on the topic and had disclosed climate risks to investors.

Mr. Schneiderman's decision to scrutinize the fossil fuel companies may well open a new legal front in the climate change battle.

The people with knowledge of the New York case also said on Thursday that, in a separate inquiry, Peabody Energy, the nation's largest coal producer, had been under investigation by the attorney general for two years over whether it properly disclosed financial risks related to climate change. That investigation was not previously reported, and has not resulted in any charges or other legal action against Peabody.

Vic Svec, a Peabody senior vice president, said in a statement, "Peabody continues to work with the New York attorney general's office regarding our disclosures, which have evolved over the years."

The Exxon inquiry might expand further to encompass other oil companies, according to the people with knowledge of the case, though no additional subpoenas have been issued to date.

The people spoke on the condition of anonymity, saying they were not authorized to speak publicly about investigations that could produce civil or criminal charges. The Martin Act, a New York state law, confers on the attorney general broad powers to investigate financial fraud.

To date, lawsuits trying to hold fuel companies accountable for damage they are causing to the climate have failed in the courts, but most of those have been pursued by private plaintiffs.

Attorneys general for other states could join in Mr. Schneiderman's efforts, bringing far greater investigative and legal resources to bear on the issue. Some

#### App. 696

experts see the potential for a legal assault on fossil fuel companies similar to the lawsuits against tobacco companies in recent decades, which cost those companies tens of billions of dollars in penalties.

"This could open up years of litigation and settlements in the same way that tobacco litigation did, also spearheaded by attorneys general," said Brandon L. Garrett, a professor at the University of Virginia School of Law. "In some ways, the theory is similar — that the public was misled about something dangerous to health. Whether the same smoking guns will emerge, we don't know yet."

In the 1950s and '60s, tobacco companies financed internal research showing tobacco to be harmful and addictive, but mounted a public campaign that said otherwise and helped fund scientific research later shown to be dubious. In 2006, the companies were found guilty of "a massive 50-year scheme to defraud the public."

The history at Exxon Mobil appears to differ, in that the company published extensive research over decades that largely lined up with mainstream climatology. Thus, any potential fraud prosecution might depend on exactly how big a role company executives can be shown to have played in directing campaigns of climate denial, usually by libertarian-leaning political groups.

For several years, advocacy groups with expertise in financial analysis have been warning that fossil fuel companies might be overvalued in the stock market, since the need to limit climate change might require that much of their coal, oil and natural gas be left in the ground.

The people with knowledge of the case said the attorney general's investigation of Exxon Mobil began a year ago, focusing initially on what the company had told investors about the risks that climate change might pose to its business.

News reporting in the last eight months added impetus to the investigation, they said. In February, several news organizations, including The New York Times, reported that a Smithsonian researcher who had published papers questioning established climate science, Wei-Hock Soon, had received extensive funds from fossil fuel companies, including Exxon Mobil, without disclosing them. That struck some experts as similar to the activities of tobacco companies.

More recently, Inside Climate News and The Los Angeles Times have reported that Exxon Mobil was well aware of the risks of climate change from its own scientific research, and used that research in its long-term planning for activities like drilling in the Arctic, even as it funded groups from the 1990s to the mid-2000s that denied serious climate risks.

Mr. Cohen, of Exxon, said on Thursday that the company had made common cause with such groups largely because it agreed with them on a policy goal of keeping the United States out of a global climate treaty called the Kyoto Protocol.

"We stopped funding them in the middle part of the past decade because a handful of them were making the uncertainty of the science their focal point," Mr. Cohen said. "Frankly, we made the call that we needed to back away from supporting the groups that were undercutting the actual risk" of climate change.

"We recognize the risk," Mr. Cohen added. He noted that Exxon Mobil, after an acquisition in 2009, had become the largest producer of natural gas in the United States.

Because natural gas creates far less carbon dioxide than coal when burned for electricity, the company expects to be a prime beneficiary of President Obama's plan to limit emissions. Exxon Mobil has also endorsed a tax on emissions as a way to further reduce climate risks.

Whether Exxon Mobil began disclosing the business risks of climate change as soon as it understood them is likely to be a major focus of the New York case. The people with knowledge of the case said the attorney general's investigators were poring through the company's disclosure filings made since the 1970s, but were focusing in particular on recent statements to investors.

Exxon Mobil has been disclosing such risks in recent years, but whether those disclosures were sufficient has been a matter of public debate.

Last year, for example, the company warned investors of intensifying efforts by governments to limit emissions. "These requirements could make our products more expensive, lengthen project implementation times and reduce demand for hydrocarbons, as well as shift hydrocarbon demand toward relatively lower-carbon sources such as natural gas," the company said at the time.

But in another recent report, Exxon Mobil essentially ruled out the possibility that governments would adopt climate policies stringent enough to force it to leave its reserves in the ground, saying that rising population and global energy demand would prevent that. "Meeting these needs will require all economic energy sources, especially oil and natural gas," it said.

Wall Street analysts on Thursday were uncertain whether the case would inflict long-term damage on the company, which has already suffered from a plunge in commodity prices.

"This is not good news for Exxon Mobil or Exxon Mobil shareholders," said Fadel Gheit, a senior oil company analyst at Oppenheimer & Company. "It's a negative, though how much damage there will be to reputation or performance is very hard to say."

John Schwartz contributed reporting.

A version of this article appears in print on November 6, 2015, on page A1 of the New York edition with the headline: Inquiry Weighs Whether Exxon Lied on Climate.

© 2016 The New York Times Company

# EXHIBIT 33

Virgin Islands and Exxes Agree to Uneasy Tauce Over Climate Probe Inside Climate Nege Dage Dage 10 1308 10



HOME ABOUT CONTACT TIPS WHISTLEBLOWERS AWARDS SUBSCRIBE DONATE



News Investigations Topics Today's Climate Clean Economy

Documents Infographics

A Pulitzer Prize-winning, non-profit, non-partisan news organization dedicated to covering climate change, energy and the environment.

HOME

# Virgin Islands and Exxon Agree to Uneasy Truce Over Climate Probe

Subpoena withdrawal opens debate over who won and who lost, but legal experts say the bigger battleground is in New York and Massachusetts.



6

BY PHIL MCKENNA

Follow @mckennapr

JUL 7, 2016



News		
F	IRST NAME	LAST NAME
E	MAIL	
	SUBS	CRIBE
10	OST PC	OPULAR
in the	GOP a	and ocratic

Platforms Highlight Stark Differences

Subscribe to

InsideClimate

## App. 701

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/06072016/virgin-islands-exxon-agree-climate-probe-sub... 8/1/2016

#### Virgin Islands and Exxon Agree to Uneasy Truce Over Climate Probe | Inside Climate Ne. Page 2 of 10 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-8 Filed 08/08/16 Page 38 of 50 Page D 1309

Exxon declared victory last week when the Virgin Islands attorney general withdrew a subpoena in its climate probe of the oil giant. Credit: Reuters

In the legal volleying between Exxon and the U.S. Virgin Islands Attorney General Claude Walker last week, both managed to claim victory. But several experts pegged it as more a ceasefire in a broader battle of investigating the oil giant's alleged efforts to disseminate misinformation on climate change.

Walker, who said his office continues to investigate Exxon for possible fraud, withdrew his subpoena for nearly 40 years of documents from Exxon. In exchange, the oil corporation agreed to withdraw its lawsuit against the attorney general for what it claims is a violation of its constitutional right to free speech. Both sides left open the possibility of reinstating their respective legal actions against the other in a **"joint stipulation of dismissal"** filed by both parties last Wednesday.

Several legal experts said Exxon got the better deal from the joint withdrawal. Some suggested that of the various probes underway, the Virgin Islands' investigation was the most vulnerable to Exxon's challenges. Had the Virgin Islands pursued its case and lost, it could have given Exxon legal momentum to combat investigations from both the New York and Massachusetts attorneys general.

"The Virgin Islands attorney general is really not capable of taking on Exxon and this quick retreat confirms that," said Pat Parenteau, an on Energy and Climate BY PHIL MCKENNA



EPA Clears the Way for Greenhouse Gas Rules on U.S. Airlines ву зони н. сизнмам зг.



State AGs and Groups Defy Lamar Smith's Subpoena Over Exxon Climate Probes BY DAVID HASEMYER

## FOLLOW

f FACEBOOK.COM/INSIDECLIMATENEWS

WITTER.COM/INSIDECLIMATE



App. 702

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/06072016/virgin-islands-exxon-agree-climate-probe-sub... 8/1/2016

## Virgedstand and E004693 Ree Dolument 43080 Phero Book 1800 Pales 39 Jarote Page 1993 10 10

environmental law professor at the Vermont Law School. "It was a distraction. They were in over their head. They were going to get pounded and it's good they are off the field."

Walker said he is continuing his investigation of Exxon for potentially violating the territory's anti-racketeering law, and claimed Exxon's agreement to drop its lawsuit allows his office to continue with its investigation "without the distraction of this procedural litigation."

Exxon declined requests for comment. The Competitive Enterprise Institute, a conservative group also subpoenaed by Walker's office only to have the subpoena subsequently withdrawn, said last week's joint withdrawals were a victory for Exxon. "The clear conclusion to draw following [Walker's] withdrawal of the ExxonMobil subpoena is that these subpoenas were a baseless fishing expedition from the beginning," CEI president Kent Lassman said in a statement.

The joint withdrawals came after the attorneys general of Texas and Alabama **intervened on Exxon's behalf in its lawsuit against Walker**, which may have influenced Walker's decision to withdraw his subpoena. "It clearly made it more difficult for the Virgin Islands AG to proceed without investing a lot more resources in a higher stakes fight," said Tracy Hester, an environmental law professor at the University of Houston. "To a certain extent there was a point where you had to put your chips all on the table or hold your hand and wait for the next deal."

Walker is part of a **coalition of 17 attorneys** general organized by New York State Attorney

## RELATED



Exxon Loses Bid to Fight Virgin Islands Climate Subpoena in State Court BY DAVID HASEMYER



Exxon Sues a Second Attorney General To Fight Off Climate Fraud Probe BY DAVID HASEMYER



Exxon and Its Allies Invoke First Amendment to Fight Climate Fraud Probes BY NEELA BANERJEE

WANT MORE STORIES LIKE THIS ONE?

Contribute To Our Staff

DONATE

General Eric Schneiderman. They have vowed to hold fossil fuel companies accountable for their conduct on climate change. Of the 17, only three—Schneiderman, Walker and Maura Healey of Massachusetts—have subpoenaed Exxon. When the coalition was announced on March 29, Walker described the Virgin Islands' fight against Exxon as one of David versus Goliath and pledged to do something "transformational" to end reliance on fossil fuels. So far, he is the only attorney general to say he is investigating the company for racketeering, and he also widened the probe by subpoenaing CEI, tactics that some now say were overreaching.

Had Walker continued with his subpoena against Exxon and Exxon continued its lawsuit against the attorney general, some said it could have undermined the entire coalition.

"He [Walker] gets out of a case which could have threatened the game plan of the attorney general coalition that he belongs to," said Robert Collings an energy and environmental attorney with the law firm Schnader Harrison Segal & Lewis LLP. "If one federal court looks at the Virgin Islands' subpoena and decides that it is faulty, then you could have a case created that establishes at least an influence on other state litigation, if not a precedent, that would control their ability to bring their own actions and subpoenas in the future."

Daniel Riesel, an attorney with New York based environmental law firm Sive, Paget & Riesel, said the damage may have already been done.

"You have the attorney general from the Virgin Islands doing this grandstand act where he has

#### Virgin Islands and Exxon Agree to Uneasy Truce Over Climate Probe | Inside Climate Ne... Page 5 of 10 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-8 Filed 08/08/16 Page 41 of 50 Page ID 1312

made statements about pushing the law to new horizons, it just leaves the whole cause of this investigation under a cloud," Riesel said.

"I don't think anybody will lose sleep over whether or not the Virgin Islands attorney general has lost some tactical or strategic advantage, but it would be a shame if the inquiry into Exxon or other energy companies gets a black eye from this effort."

Others offered a different interpretation of Walker's strategy.

Sharon Eubanks, a former U.S. Department of Justice attorney who prosecuted and won the racketeering case against the tobacco industry, said Walker may have come out ahead by agreeing to withdraw the subpoena.

Walker avoided a court battle with Exxon over the company's lawsuit to block the subpoena as well as getting an insight into Exxon's legal strategy, Eubanks said.

"All parties just packed their briefcases and walked away from the ledge," said Eubanks, who underscored that she has no inside knowledge of the case.

"It can all be litigated another day, and from the V.I.'s perspective, kicking that can down the road doesn't look so bad."

There may have been some conditions agreed to between Exxon and Walker, a sort of uneasy truce, which remain confidential, she speculated.

https://insideclimatenews.org/news/06072016/virgin-islands-exxon-agree-climate-probe-sub... 8/1/2016

#### Virgin Islands and Exxon Agree to Uneasy Truce Over Climate Probe | InsideClimate Ne... Page 6 of 10 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-8 Filed 08/08/16 Page 42 of 50 PageID 1313

For example, any closed-door negotiations might have centered on voluntary cooperation by Exxon or an agreement that Walker would scale back the scope of any future demands, Eubanks said.

Hester said the Virgin Islands can continue its investigation without subpoenaing documents from Exxon.

"The AG has the capacity just like any other law enforcement or attorney general to access the public record or discovery produced in other proceedings," Hester said. "If another attorney general proceeds with a subpoena and succeeds they'll have access to that information. To the extent that there is congressional testimony, they can access those documents as well."

Exxon has turned over more than 700,000 pages of documents to the New York attorney general's office and is continuing to cooperate with that investigation, said Eric Soufer, a spokesman for Schneiderman.

Investigators have begun reviewing the documents, Soufer said, but he declined to characterize what the records reveal.

The New York attorney general's office has not, however, shared any of the documents with other attorneys general and has no plans to do so, according to Soufer. He did not comment on whether that was because of an agreement with Exxon.

Healey also subpoenaed Exxon for documents going back 40 years and Exxon has subsequently sued Healey in an attempt to

App. 706

#### Virgin Islands and Exxon Agree to Uneasy Truce Over Climate Probe | Inside Climate Ne. Page 7 of 10 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-8 Filed 08/08/16 Page 43 of 50 Page D 1314

derail her investigation. That suit strikes the same themes as the one against Walker, claiming violation of the company's First and Fourth Amendment rights that protect free speech and prohibit unreasonable searches.

A judge has ordered both sides to file briefs between August and October in that case.

It is New York's case, however, that has the strongest legal footing, according to Parenteau.

The probe is based on New York's powerful shareholder-protection statute, the Martin Act, a 1921 statute, which forbids "**any fraud**, **deception, concealment, suppression, false pretense**" or "any representation or statement which is false" and gives the state broad powers of discovery.

"No other state has a law quite like the Martin Act, not Massachusetts, not California and certainly not the Virgin Islands," Parenteau said. "It's so critical for New York to be lead state because the argument that this is an attempt to intimidate Exxon or interfere on First Amendment rights of corporate speech can gain traction. It's just critical that the subpoena be on the most solid legal ground that it can be."

Parenteau said Exxon is likely cooperating with the New York attorney general's office because of that legal basis, but predicted the cooperation won't last.

"At some point Exxon will take New York on as well, I'm quite sure," Parenteau said.

#### Virgin Islands and Exxon Agree to Uneasy Truce Over Climate Probe | InsideClimate Ne... Page 8 of 10 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-8 Filed 08/08/16 Page 44 of 50 PageID 1315

Parenteau stressed that the recent withdrawals by the Virgin Islands and Exxon are early skirmishes in what will be a long, protracted fight.

"Exxon scored in the first round but there are many, many rounds to go," he said.

David Hasemyer contributed reporting for this story

PUBLISHED UNDER: BUSINESS AND ACCOUNTABILITY EXXON: THE ROAD NOT TAKEN

PRINTER-FRIENDLY VERSION

# ABOUT THE AUTHOR



# Phil McKenna

Phil McKenna is a Boston-based reporter for InsideClimate News. Before joining ICN in 2016, he was a freelance writer covering energy and the environment for publications including The New York Times, Smithsonian, Audubon and WIRED. Uprising, a story he wrote about gas leaks under U.S. cities, won the AAAS Kavli Science Journalism Award and the 2014 NASW Science in Society Award. Phil has a master's degree in science writing from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and was an Environmental Journalism Fellow at Middlebury College.

# EXHIBIT 34

Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-8 Filed 08/08/16 Page 46 of 50 PageID 1317



**U.S. Department of Justice** 

Office of Legislative Affairs

Office of Assistant Attorney General

Washington, D.C. 20530

January 12, 2016

The Honorable Ted W. Lieu U. S. House of Representatives Washington, DC 20515

The Honorable Mark DeSaulnier U. S. House of Representatives Washington, DC 20515

Dear Congressman Lieu and Congressman DeSaulnier:

This responds to your letter to the Attorney General dated October 14, 2015, requesting that the Department of Justice (the Department) open an investigation into whether ExxonMobil may have violated the Racketeer Influenced and Corrupt Organizations Act and related laws for failing to disclose truthful information to investors and the public regarding climate science.

As a courtesy, we have forwarded your correspondence to the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI). The FBI is the investigative arm of the Department, upon which we rely to conduct the initial fact finding in federal cases. The FBI will determine whether an investigation is warranted. If you have any additional information, or if you would like to follow up with the FBI, you can call (202) 324-3000, or write to:

> Mr. Joseph S. Campbell Assistant Director Criminal Investigative Division Federal Bureau of Investigation 935 Pennsylvania Avenue NW Washington, DC 20535.

We hope this information is helpful. Please do not hesitate to contact this office if we may provide any additional assistance regarding this or any other matter.

Sincerely,

Peter J. Kadzik Assistant Attorney General
# EXHIBIT 35

#### THE BEST WAY TO TRACK CONGRESS

#### CLIMATE:

#### Fossil fuel backers accused of 'calculated disinformation'

Amanda Reilly, E&E reporter Published: Thursday, June 23, 2016

Progressive Democrats this week fired the latest shot in the monthslong war over what and when fossil fuel companies knew about climate change and whether they tried to hide the information.

At a forum yesterday on Capitol Hill, the Congressional Progressive Caucus accused the fossil fuel industry and its advocates of using the same "calculated disinformation" tactics of the tobacco industry to block investigations of whether smoking caused cancer.

"The fossil fuel industry's concerted effort to confuse the public on the certainty of climate science is endangering nearly everyone on this planet, born or yet to be born," Rep. Keith Ellison (D-Minn.), co-chairman of the Congressional Progressive Caucus, alleged. "All for one simple reason: money."

While most of the action has taken place in the states, members of Congress have increasingly weighed in on whether Exxon Mobil Corp. and other fossil fuel companies misled the public on climate change.

Along with trying to make the case that Big Oil is the new Big Tobacco, Democrats have stood behind state attorneys general who are investigating Exxon's past climate change statements.

"Companies can mislead consumers, but if they mislead investors, that's a crime," said Rep. Ted Lieu (D-Calif.), who has asked the Justice Department and the Securities and Exchange Commission to launch its own investigations into Exxon over its past climate change statements.

Republicans, on the other hand, in both the House and Senate have called on the federal government to halt any potential investigation into oil and gas companies over their work in the area of climate change.

They've also sought to paint the climate activities of state attorneys general and their investigations into Exxon as part of a well-funded plot by environmentalists to stifle the free speech of those who do not believe in manmade global warming.

Don't expect this to end anytime soon, predicted Mike McKenna, a Republican energy strategist.

"One side's got a good villain. The other side's got a good conspiracy," McKenna said in a recent interview.

#### Efforts to link Big Oil and Big Tobacco

For its part, Exxon has denied that it's tried to cover up information about climate change risks from the public and investors.

"The great irony here is that we've acknowledged the risks of climate change for more than a decade," a company spokesman said last week, "have supported a carbon tax as the better policy option and spent more than \$7 billion on research and technologies to reduce emissions."

Yesterday, progressive Democrats enlisted environmental and scientific experts to help them make linkages between oil and tobacco companies. Speaking at the forum were Kathy Mulvey of the Union of Concerned Scientists, former Exxon researcher Ed Garvey, Harvard professor and author of the book "Merchants of Doubt" Naomi Oreskes, and Natasha Lamb, director of equity research and shareholder engagement at Arjuna Capital.

"Internal documents show that some of the largest fossil fuel companies have worked behind the scenes for years to deceive the public about the reality of global warming, long after they knew the truth about climate science," Mulvey said, citing reports issued by the Union of Concerned Scientists over the past few years.

Oreskes told the forum about her work that led to the her book, which alleges that the same individuals and organizations who defended tobacco companies as they were investigated by the government helped sow doubt about man-made climate change.

This is not the first time that Democrats have tried to link fossil fuel companies to the tobacco industry.

In May of last year. months before news articles starting pointing fingers at Exxon for allegedly misleading the App. 712 http://www.eenews.net/eedaily/2016/06/23/stories/1060039264

CLIMATE: Fossil fuel backers accused of 'calculated disinformation' – Thursday, June 23, 2016 – www.eenews.net Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-8 Filed 08/08/16 Page 49 of 50 – PageID 1320 public and shareholders on climate change, Sen. Sheldon Whitehouse (D-R.I.) wrote an opinion piece in *The Washington Post* accusing fossil fuel companies and their allies of running a "massive and sophisticated campaign to mislead the American people about the environmental harm caused by carbon pollution,"

He charged that fossil fuel companies were following the "Big Tobacco playbook."

"The Big Tobacco playbook looked something like this," Whitehouse wrote. "(1) pay scientists to produce studies defending your product; (2) develop an intricate web of PR experts and front groups to spread doubt about the real science; (3) relentiessly attack your opponents."

In the opinion piece, Whitehouse raised the possibility of a lawsuit against the industry using the federal Racketeer Influenced and Corrupt Organizations, or RICO, Act, the same law that the government successfully used to litigate against tobacco companies.

Whitehouse served as a U.S. attorney during the Clinton administration. In an interview in his office last month, Whitehouse said the opinion piece arose partly out of his experience as an "inside-the-organization bystander" in the federal government's litigation against tobacco companies.

As a senator, Whitehouse said he began paying attention to the work of Oreskes and others who were making links between the tobacco and fossil fuel industry.

"The more I studied the climate denial operation, the more it reminded me of the tobacco [case]," Whitehouse said. "So at one point I asked my staff to dredge out the tobacco complaint that DOJ filed to read it again, and I thought, 'Wow, that's pretty compelling."

The Rhode Island senator said that the response to a recent Judiciary Committee hearing in March, in which Attorney General Loretta Lynch testified, reinforced his thinking. At the hearing, Whitehouse questioned Lynch about the status of requests for investigations of Exxon.

Whitehouse was concerned, he told *E&E Daily*, that the Justice Department was attempting to bury requests for a civil investigation – similar to the government's investigation of tobacco companies – at the FBI, which deals more with criminal cases.

Lynch confirmed that the Justice Department had discussed the matter and that the FBI was determining whether or not an investigation was warranted.

Dozens of conservative columnists and some editorial boards have cited that exchange since then, many arguing that Whitehouse was attempting to block free speech. One piece goes as far as to compare Whitehouse to the Torquemada, the Grand Spanish Inquisitor. And last month, a group of Senate Republicans used the exchange in calling for the Justice Department to stop looking into fossil fuel companies' climate disclosures.

The similarity of the responses -- none of which mention the tobacco industry -- is telling, Whitehouse said.

"Groups organized around the fossil fuel industry coordinate very well with each other, and they've moved from just simply creating phony climate science and creating phony doubt about climate science to having more of a pushback operation," he told *E&E Daily*, "and it's particularly triggered by concerns about investigating their patrons."

#### GOP, allies brace for defense

But Republican allies of the fossil fuel industry in Congress are accusing green groups and their friends on the state and federal level of a well-funded and well-organized conspiracy to go after oil and gas companies using the same strategy that brought down Big Tobacco.

They've largely focused on reconstructing a timeline of when environmental groups first aimed to target fossil fuel companies with federal and state fraud and racketeering litigation.

In recent weeks, Republican members of the House Science, Space and Technology Committee homed in on a 2012 workshop as proof that environmentalists have been conspiring for years.

In June of that year, the Climate Accountability Institute and Union of Concerned Scientists held a workshop in California to explore strategies to fight the fossil fuel industries in the courts.

The workshop produced a document titled "Establishing Accountability for Climate Change Damages: Lessons from Tobacco Control" that in part called for working with state attorneys general to subpoen documents on climate change.

The letter from Republicans went on to charge that members of that 2012 workshop worked closely with state App. 713

CLIMATE: Fossil fuel backers accused of 'calculated disinformation' -- Thursday, June 23, 2016 -- www.eenews.net Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-8 Filed 08/08/16 Page 50 of 50 PageID 1321 attorneys general who in March announced a multistate coalition to hold fossil fuel companies accountable for climate change risks.

"The strategy decided upon by workshop participants appears clear .... to act under color of law to persuade attorneys general to use their prosecutorial powers to stifle scientific discourse, intimidate private entities and individuals, and deprive them of their First Amendment rights and freedoms," GOP members of the House Science panel wrote in a series of letters to state AGs who are part of the coalition formed in March.

Industry and right-leaning organizations have been making the same arguments for months.

Katie Brown, a spokesperson for industry group Energy in Depth, yesterday wrote that comparing oil companies to the tobacco industry was a "ridiculous apples-and-snickers bars comparison" and that an "overwhelming majority of neutral and even left leaning legal experts agree."

The Competitive Enterprise Institute, subpoenaed by the Virgin Islands attorney general as part of its probe of Exxon, has also said that the investigations of the fossil fuel industry are "totally different" from the past tobacco litigation.

"The tobacco investigation, the tobacco litigation all involved the sale of a product," CEI general counsel Sam Kazman said last week. "This involves a policy debate. This involves an attempt to shut down dissent."

Advocacy group Environment & Energy Legal Institute, which is opposed to climate change regulation, has meanwhile filed information requests seeking the emails of 20 climate scientists who published a public letter in support of Whitehouse's request that the federal government consider a RICO lawsuit against fossil fuel companies, as well as requests for more information about coordination between state AGs and environmentalists.

Rep. Paul Tonko (D-N.Y.) yesterday slammed his GOP colleagues for focusing on the state attorneys general and not on the allegations that they are investigating. He asked speakers at yesterday's forum to be upfront about when and if they've met with state attorneys general on the issue.

Oreskes revealed that she was first invited about a year ago to speak with the staff of the New York attorney general's office about her book. She told *E&E Daily* in a recent interview that the 2012 workshop arose out of questions she received in public lectures about her research for "Merchants of Doubt."

For their part, environmentalists say that they have been open about what they call campaigns to expose climate change misinformation. The document from the workshop, for example, is posted publicly online.

"That 2012 convening was important because it really started moving away from just calling out the conduct to talking about what can we actually do about it," said Union of Concerned Scientists President Ken Kimmell in a recent interview. "I think by that time we were starting to become convinced that the parallels between certain members of the fossil fuel industry and tobacco industry were getting more and more apparent."

Mulvey said that she hoped yesterday's forum would be a "defining moment in congressional scrutiny" on climate change. Tonko urged everyone involved to move forward with "great integrity."

"I think if indeed a fossil-based industry has conducted themselves in a disingenuous manner and has moved along with a misinformation campaign, if indeed that's the fact, that's truly regrettable," Tonko said.

Twitter: @apeterka | Email: areilly@eenews.net

Advertisement

The Transformation of the Energy Sector

ERGY

© 1996-2016 E&E Publishing, LLC Privacy Policy Site Map

# EXHIBIT 36

A.G. Schneiderman, Former Vice President Al Gore And A Coalition Of Attorneys Gener... Page 1 of 6 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-9 Filed 08/08/16 Page 3 of 50 PageID 1324

## A.G. Schneiderman, Former Vice President Al Gore And A Coalition Of Attorneys General From Across The Country Announce Historic State-Based Effort To Combat Climate Change

Unprecedented Coalition Vows To Defend Climate Change Progress Made Under President Obama And To Push The Next President For Even More Aggressive Action

Attorneys General From California, Connecticut, District Of Columbia, Illinois, Iowa, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, Minnesota, New Mexico, New York, Oregon, Rhode Island, Virginia, Vermont, Washington State And The US Virgin Islands Agree To Coordinate Efforts

Schneiderman: Climate Change Is The Most Consequential Issue Of Our Time. This Unprecedented State-To-State Coordination Will Use All The Tools At Our Disposal To Fight For Climate Progress



NEW YORK – Attorney General Eric T. Schneiderman today joined Attorneys General from across the nation to announce an unprecedented coalition of top law enforcement officials committed to aggressively protecting and building upon the recent progress the United States has made in combatting climate change.

Attorneys General Schneiderman, William Sorrell of Vermont, George Jepsen of Connecticut, Brian E. Frosh of Maryland, Maura Healey of Massachusetts, Mark Herring of Virginia, and Claude Walker of the US Virgin Islands were joined by former Vice President Al Gore for the announcement in New York City. Today's announcement took place during a one-day Attorneys General climate change conference, co-sponsored by Schneiderman and Sorrell.

#### A.G. Schneiderman, Former Vice President Al Gore And A Coalition Of Attorneys Gener... Page 2 of 6 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-9 Filed 08/08/16 Page 4 of 50 PageID 1325

The participating states are exploring working together on key climate change-related initiatives, such as ongoing and potential investigations into whether fossil fuel companies misled investors and the public on the impact of climate change on their businesses. In 2015, New York State reached a historic settlement with Peabody Energy – the world's largest publicly traded coal company – concerning the company's misleading financial statements and disclosures. New York is also investigating ExxonMobil for similar alleged conduct.

Many of the states in the coalition have worked together on previous multi-state environmental efforts, including pressing the EPA to limit climate change pollution from fossil-fueled electric power plants, defending federal rules controlling climate change emissions from large industrial facilities, and pushing for federal controls on emissions of the potent greenhouse gas methane emissions from the oil and natural gas industry.

All of the members of the new coalition are part a coalition of 25 states, cities and counties led by Attorney General Schneiderman that intervened to defend the federal Environmental Protection Agency's "Clean Power Plan" against legal challenge. Today, the interveners filed a brief with the DC Circuit Court defending President Obama's Clean Power Plan rule, which establishes a nationwide framework to achieve meaningful and cost effective reductions of carbon-dioxide emissions from power plants—the largest single source of greenhouse gas emissions in the nation—and provides states and power plants flexibility to decide how best to achieve these reductions.

"With gridlock and dysfunction gripping Washington, it is up to the states to lead on the generation-defining issue of climate change. We stand ready to defend the next president's climate change agenda, and vow to fight any efforts to roll-back the meaningful progress we've made over the past eight years," said **Attorney General Schneiderman**. "Our offices are seriously examining the potential of working together on high-impact, statelevel initiatives, such as investigations into whether fossil fuel companies have misled investors about how climate change impacts their investments and business decisions."

"We cannot continue to allow the fossil fuel industry or any industry to treat our atmosphere like an open sewer or mislead the public about the impact they have on the health of our people and the health of our planet. Attorneys General and law enforcement officials around the country have long held a vital role in ensuring that the progress we have made to solve the climate crisis is not only protected, but advanced. The first-of-its-kind coalition announced today is another key step on the path to a sustainable, clean-energy future," said **Vice President Al Gore**.

**Vermont Attorney General William Sorrell** said, "We are happy to have worked closely with New York to organize this meeting. As we all know, global warming, if not reversed, will be catastrophic for our planet. We, the states, have a role to play in this endeavor and intend to do our part."

"The states represented here today have long been working to sound the alarm, to put smart policies in place to speed our transition to a clean energy future, and to stop power plants from emitting millions of tons of dangerous global warming pollution into our air," said **Massachusetts Attorney General Maura Healey**. "In Massachusetts, we're a leader in clean energy and together we're taking a thoughtful, aggressive approach to ensuring our planet's health for generations to come."

Connecticut Attorney General George Jepsen, said "I am delighted to meet with so many thoughtful

App. 718 http://www.ag.ny.gov/press-release/ag-schneiderman-former-vice-president-al-gore-and-coa... 8/1/2016

#### A.G. Schneiderman, Former Vice President Al Gore And A Coalition Of Attorneys Gener... Page 3 of 6 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-9 Filed 08/08/16 Page 5 of 50 PageID 1326

leaders to strategize on ways we can protect our citizens from the greatest threat we collectively face, climate change. I am proud to have worked with them and others in defending the Obama Administration's action to combat global warming, and look forward to discussing how we can best further that important work. I also appreciate the opportunity to discuss potential future efforts, including the merits of possible joint investigations in this important area."

**U.S. Virgin Islands Attorney General Claude Earl Walker** said, "The Virgin Islands, which is especially vulnerable to environmental threats, has a particular interest in making sure that companies are honest about what they know about climate change. We are committed to ensuring a fair and transparent market where consumers can make informed choices about what they buy and from whom. If ExxonMobil has tried to cloud their judgment, we are determined to hold the company accountable."

**Maryland Attorney General Brian E. Frosh** said, "Climate changes poses an existential threat to Maryland and to the nation. I am proud to join with my colleagues across the country in this important collaboration, and am willing to use every tool at our collective disposal to protect our air, our water and our natural resources. The pledge we are making today can help insure a cleaner and safer future."

Virginia Attorney General Mark Herring said, "As a Commonwealth and as a nation, we can't just put our heads in the sand because we are already confronting the realities of climate change. Hampton Roads is our Commonwealth's second most populated region, it's our second biggest economy, and it is the second most vulnerable area in the entire country as climate change drives continued sea-level rise. State government, local governments, and the military are spending millions to prepare for this challenge, and even more significant investment and resiliency measures will be required. I'm proud to have Virginia included in this first-of-its-kind coalition, which recognizes the reality and the pressing threat of manmade climate change and sea level rise. I'm looking forward to working with my colleagues to explore opportunities to address climate change, encourage the growth of our clean energy sectors, and build a cleaner, more sustainable future."

"Taking additional steps to reduce carbon pollution will keep us moving toward cleaner air, a healthier environment, and more affordable energy," said **Illinois Attorney General Lisa Madigan**. "I look forward to continuing to work with other states to advance the Clean Power Plan, as well as to advocate for a comprehensive portfolio of renewable energy sources and enhancements to energy efficiency programs."

"Climate change has real and lasting impacts on our environment, public health, and the economy," said **California Attorney General Kamala D. Harris**. "California has been a national leader in fighting to reduce greenhouse gas emissions, and I am proud to join this effort to preserve and protect our natural resources for future generations to come."

**Maine Attorney General Janet Mills** said, "Our natural resources are the lifeblood of our state's economy and our quality of life. Global climate change demands immediate action and I am committed to using the authority of my office to address the problem in a meaningful way by defending important EPA regulations against attacks led by the coal industry and exploring litigation options that will hold the worst polluters accountable for their actions."

http://www.ag.ny.gov/press-release/ag-schneiderman-former-vice-president-al-gore-and-coa... 8/1/2016

App. 719

#### A.G. Schneiderman, Former Vice President Al Gore And A Coalition Of Attorneys Gener... Page 4 of 6 Case 4:16-cv-00469-K Document 43-9 Filed 08/08/16 Page 6 of 50 PageID 1327

"Washington is mired by political gridlock. We cannot sit back and watch the dysfunction while nothing gets done, or worse, Washington rolls back the progress we have made in the recent past to address the issue of climate change. If Washington is not going to step up and recognize the crisis and find meaningful solutions, then it will be up to the states to do so," said **Rhode Island Attorney General Peter F. Kilmartin**. "As a state that will incur significant negative impacts from global climate change, including sea-level rise and increased flooding, Rhode Island is committed to continuing the fight for common-sense regulation of greenhouse gas emissions from power plants and other large emitters."

"Washington State has long made protecting our environment a top priority," **Washington State Attorney General Bob Ferguson** said. "A problem like climate change is bigger than any one state. I look forward to working with the coalition on innovative solutions to combat and reverse the harmful effects of climate change."

"Our office has a mandate to protect the public interest, and this includes ensuring that our community is not negatively affected by preventable climate change. We welcome this crucial state-to-state cooperation to ensure that we do everything we can to fight the causes of climate change regardless of whether the federal government continues to partner with us in these efforts or not," said **District of Columbia Attorney General Karl Racine.** 

"We have been impacted by climate change, and we see its drastic effects in New Mexico---extreme drought, increased risk of severe forest fires, and the ruin of our wildlife and natural habitats," Attorney General Balderas said, "Our efforts will ensure that progress is made on climate change and that the public is fully aware of the effects on the health and well-being of New Mexico families," said **New Mexico Attorney General Hector Balderas**.

Español

New York City Press Office: (212) 416-8060 Albany Press Office: (518) 776-2427 nyag.pressoffice@ag.ny.gov

A.G. Schneiderman Announces Indictment Of Political Consultant Steven Pigeon And Guilty Plea Of State Supreme Court Justice John A. Michalek

## EXHIBIT 37

### COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS

SUFFOLK, ss.

IN RE CIVIL INVESTIGATIVE DEMAND NO. 2016-EPD-36, ISSUED BY THE OFFICE OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

SUPERIOR COURT DEPARTMENT OF THE TRIAL COURT 16-1888F CIVIL ACTION NO.

## PETITION OF EXXON MOBIL CORPORATION TO SET ASIDE OR MODIFY THE CIVIL INVESTIGATIVE DEMAND OR ISSUE A PROTECTIVE ORDER

Pursuant to G.L. c. 93A, § 6(7) and the standards set forth in Mass. R. Civ. P. 26(c), Petitioner Exxon Mobil Corporation ("ExxonMobil"), through this special appearance and without consenting to personal jurisdiction, respectfully requests that this Court set aside a civil investigative demand (the "CID") served on ExxonMobil by the Office of the Attorney General of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts (the "Attorney General"). The Court should set aside the CID because this Court lacks personal jurisdiction over ExxonMobil in connection with any violation contemplated by the Attorney General's investigation. Alternatively, should the Court determine that it can exercise personal jurisdiction, it should (1) exercise its inherent power to recuse the Massachusetts Attorney General's Office from pursuing this investigation because it is impermissibly biased against ExxonMobil; and (2) set aside the CID because it violates ExxonMobil's constitutional, statutory, and common law rights, as well as the standards of Mass. R. Civ. P. 26(c), which protect ExxonMobil from "annoyance, embarrassment, oppression, or undue burden or expense." ExxonMobil also respectfully requests that the Court exercise its discretion to stay adjudication of this Petition pending the resolution of an earlier filed federal action in the Northern District of Texas, which seeks to enjoin the Attorney General's investigation.

#### INTRODUCTION

1. Frustrated by the federal government's perceived inaction, a coalition of state attorneys general with an agenda to end the world's reliance on fossil fuel announced its "collective efforts to deal with the problem of climate change" at a press conference, held on March 29, 2016, with private citizen and former Vice President Al Gore as the featured speaker.<sup>1</sup> The attorneys general declared that they planned to "creatively" and "aggressively" use the powers of their respective offices on behalf of the coalition to force ExxonMobil<sup>2</sup> and other energy companies to comply with the coalition's preferred policy responses to climate change.<sup>3</sup> As their statements made unmistakably clear, the attorneys general press conference was a politically motivated event, urged on by activists.

2. The press conference represented a major achievement for a small group of climate activists. Since at least 2012, these activists sought to influence the debate surrounding climate change by gaining access to ExxonMobil's internal documents with the hope of using those documents to discredit the company and other political opponents. They recognized that appropriating law enforcement tools provided the most viable means to accomplish that goal because "a single sympathetic state attorney general might have substantial success in bringing key internal documents to light."<sup>4</sup> To them, law enforcement was simply another means of advancing their political agenda, by "wresting potentially useful internal documents from the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> ExxonMobil has submitted an Appendix in Support of Petition and Emergency Motion of Exxon Mobil Corporation to Set Aside or Modify the Civil Investigative Demand or Issue a Protective Order. The Appendix contains affidavits and exhibits that are referenced in this Petition and in the Memorandum of Exxon Mobil Corporation in Support of its Emergency Motion to Set Aside or Modify the Civil Investigative Demand or Issue a Protective Order. A transcript of the AGs United For Clean Power Press Conference, held on March 29, 2016, was prepared by counsel based on a video recording of the event, which is available at http://www.ag.ny.gov/press-release/ag-schneiderman-former-vice-president-al-gore-and-coalition-attorneysgeneral-across. The transcript is included in the Appendix as Exhibit A at App. 2-21.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> ExxonMobil was formed as a result of a merger between Exxon and Mobil on November 30, 1999. For ease of discussion, we refer to the predecessor entities as ExxonMobil throughout this Petition.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ex. A at App. 3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ex. C at App, 63.

fossil fuel industry and, more broadly, in maintaining pressure on the industry that could eventually lead to its support for legislative and regulatory responses to global warming."<sup>5</sup>

3. Two climate activists, who have led the effort to access ExxonMobil's records, gave private presentations to the attorneys general before the press conference commenced.<sup>6</sup> Those presentations were closed to the press, and the contents of the presentations have been kept secret from the public. The attorneys general recognized that the involvement of the climate activists—one of whom is a plaintiffs' attorney likely to profit from any private litigation made possible by a government investigation of ExxonMobil—could expose the coordination between the attorneys general and the private, special interests that were advancing the investigation and the press conference announcing these investigative efforts. So, when that plaintiffs' attorney asked the New York Attorney General's Office what he should tell a reporter if asked about his involvement, a senior official with the office specifically requested that the plaintiffs' attorney refrain from disclosing his presence at the meeting, thus concealing it from the press and public.<sup>7</sup>

4. The Attorney General's statements at the press conference embraced the activists' agenda. After announcing that "there's nothing we need to worry about more than climate change," the Attorney General pledged to undertake "quick, aggressive action" in furtherance of her "moral obligation" to alleviate the threat to "the very existence of our planet" by moving the country toward a "clean energy future."<sup>8</sup>

5. The Attorney General pointed to her office's investigation of ExxonMobil as a means of addressing climate change. Signaling that her investigation would work backward from a preordained conclusion, the Attorney General announced the findings in advance: the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Id. at App. 78.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> See Ex. M at App. 132-33.

<sup>7</sup> See Ex. D at App. 89.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Ex. A at App. 13-14.

investigation would reveal "the troubling disconnect between what Exxon knew" and what it "chose to share with investors and with the American public."<sup>9</sup>

6. Three weeks later, the Attorney General's Office commenced this investigation by serving a CID on ExxonMobil. The CID purports to investigate whether ExxonMobil's statements about climate change violate G.L. c. 93A, § 2,<sup>10</sup> which prohibits "unfair or deceptive acts or practices" in "trade or commerce."<sup>11</sup> According to the CID, the Attorney General's Office is investigating ExxonMobil's (1) "marketing and/or sale of energy and other fossil fuel derived products to consumers in the Commonwealth," and (2) "marketing and/or sale of securities . . . to investors in the Commonwealth, including . . . common stock, sold or offered to be sold in the Commonwealth."<sup>12</sup>

7. The investigation is unwarranted, however, and constitutes an abuse of government power. Although the statute of limitations for a claim under G.L. c. 93A, § 2 is four years, *see* G.L. c. 260, § 5A, for more than a decade, ExxonMobil has widely and publicly confirmed that it "recognize[s] that the risk of climate change and its potential impacts on society and ecosystems may prove to be significant."<sup>13</sup> The Attorney General has identified no contrary statement about climate change—nor is any identifiable—that could support ExxonMobil's c. 93A liability during the relevant limitations period.

8. Moreover, ExxonMobil has engaged in no conduct in Massachusetts which could subject it to liability for the violations of law alleged in the CID. During the limitations period,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Id. at App. 13.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Ex. B at App. 23.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> G.L. c. 93A, § 2(a).

<sup>12</sup> Ex. B at App. 23.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Ex. E at App. 94; see also Ex. F at App. 104 ("Because the risk to society and ecosystems from rising greenhouse gas emissions could prove to be significant, strategies that address the risk need to be developed and implemented.").

ExxonMobil has not sold fossil fuel derived products to consumers in Massachusetts.<sup>14</sup> Nor has it marketed or sold any security for sale to the general public in Massachusetts in the last five years.<sup>15</sup>

9. In the absence of any misleading statements *or* any relevant commercial transactions, there is no *bona fide* basis for the CID, much less a reason to believe that ExxonMobil violated G.L. c. 93A, § 2, as required to authorize the issuance of a CID under the statute.<sup>16</sup>

10. This Court also lacks personal jurisdiction over ExxonMobil in connection with any violation contemplated by the Attorney General's investigation because ExxonMobil, a New Jersey corporation, headquartered in Texas, has not engaged in suit-related conduct in Massachusetts.

11. The CID nevertheless demands that ExxonMobil produce virtually every document it has generated about climate change during the last 40 years, thereby imposing a breathtaking burden on ExxonMobil. Complying with the CID's demands would require ExxonMobil to collect, review, and produce several millions of pages of documents, and would cost millions of dollars.<sup>17</sup>

12. Worse still, the CID targets ExxonMobil's communications with the Attorney General's political opponents in the climate change debate—i.e., organizations that hold views

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Service stations in Massachusetts selling fossil fuel derived products under an "Exxon" or "Mobil" banner are owned and operated independently. See Affidavit of Geoffrey Grant Doescher, dated June 10, 2016 ("Doescher Aff.") ¶ 4. In addition, distribution facilities in Massachusetts, including Everett Terminal, have not sold products to consumers during the limitations period.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> During the limitations period, ExxonMobil has sold short-term, fixed-rate notes in Massachusetts in specially exempted commercial paper transactions. See G.L. c. 110A, § 402(a)(10); see also 15 U.S.C. § 77c(a)(3). These notes, which mature in 270 days or less, were sold to institutional investors, not individual consumers. See Affidavit of Robert Luettgen, dated June 14, 2016 ("Luettgen Aff.") ¶¶ 7-10.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> G.L. c. 93A, § 6(1) (noting that the Attorney General can conduct an investigation whenever she "believes a person has engaged in or is engaging in" an act in violation of G.L. c. 93A).

<sup>17</sup> Affidavit of Justin Anderson, dated June 14, 2016 ("Anderson Aff.") ¶¶ 4-5.

about climate change and the proper policy responses to it with which the Attorney General disagrees.<sup>18</sup> The organizations identified by the CID are exclusively ones that have been derided by climate activists as so-called "climate deniers," meaning that they or some of their employees have expressed skepticism about the science of climate change or the Attorney General's preferred responses to the problem.<sup>19</sup>

13. The Attorney General's statements at the press conference and the remarkably broad scope of the CID unmask this investigation for what it is: a pretextual use of law enforcement power to deter ExxonMobil from participating in ongoing public deliberations about climate change and by fishing through decades of ExxonMobil's documents in the hope of finding some ammunition to enhance the Attorney General's position in the policy debate concerning how to respond to climate change. This effort to deter ExxonMobil from engaging in public discussions of policy issues related to climate change amounts to an abuse of government power.

14. The Attorney General's investigation violates ExxonMobil's rights. That is why ExxonMobil has filed a federal action in the United States District Court for the Northern District of Texas, seeking to enjoin the enforcement of the CID because it violates ExxonMobil's constitutional right to free speech, freedom from unreasonable searches and seizures, and guarantee of due process of law.<sup>20</sup> ExxonMobil respectfully requests that this Court permit the federal action to proceed before adjudicating this Petition.

15. ExxonMobil asks this Court to conclude that it lacks personal jurisdiction over ExxonMobil in connection with any violation of law contemplated by the Attorney General's investigation. In addition, and solely to preserve its rights, ExxonMobil also requests that (i) the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Ex. B at App. 35 (Request No. 5).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Anderson Aff. ¶ 3.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Ex. BB at App. 212-45; Ex. CC at App. 246-51; Ex. DD at App. 252-84.

Attorney General and her office be recused; and (ii) the CID be set aside in its entirety or, in the alternative, modified or made subject to a protective order pursuant to G.L. c. 93A, § 6(7) and Mass. R. Civ. P. 26(c) in the event the Court determines that it can exercise personal jurisdiction over ExxonMobil.

### FACTS

#### A. The Attorney General's Misuse of Law Enforcement Tools

16. The CID issued by the Attorney General's Office is the product of a coordinated campaign of partisan state officials urged on by climate change activists and privately interested attorneys. This campaign first exposed itself to the public on March 29, 2016, when the New York Attorney General hosted a press conference in New York City with certain other attorneys general as the self-proclaimed "AGs United For Clean Power." Private citizen and former Vice President Al Gore was the event's featured speaker. The Attorney General, along with attorneys general or staff members from over a dozen other states, attended and participated in the conference.

17. The attorneys general, calling themselves "the Green 20" (a reference to the number of participating attorneys general), explained that their mission was to "com[e] up with creative ways to enforce laws" that they claim were "being flouted by the fossil fuel industry."<sup>21</sup> Expressing dissatisfaction with the perceived "gridlock in Washington" regarding climate-change legislation, the New York Attorney General said that the coalition had to work "creatively" and "aggressively" to advance that agenda."<sup>22</sup>

<sup>21</sup> Ex. A at App. 3.

<sup>22</sup> Id. at App. 3-4.

18. The New York Attorney General announced that the assembled "group of state actors [intended] to send the message that [it was] prepared to step into this [legislative] breach."<sup>23</sup> He continued:

We know that in Washington there are good people who want to do the right thing on climate change but everyone from President Obama on down is under a relentless assault from well-funded, highly aggressive and morally vacant forces that are trying to block every step by the federal government to take meaningful action. So today, we're sending a message that, at least some of us—actually a lot of us—in state government are prepared to step into this battle with an unprecedented level of commitment and coordination.<sup>24</sup>

19. In an effort to legitimize the Green 20's investigations, private citizen and Vice President Gore cited perceived inaction by the federal government, observing that "our democracy's been hacked . . . but if the Congress really would allow the executive branch of the federal government to work, then maybe this would be taken care of at the federal level."<sup>25</sup>

20. Gore went on to condemn those who question the sufficiency of renewable energy sources to power modern economies, faulting them for "slow[ing] down this renewable revolution" by "trying to convince people that renewable energy is not a viable option."<sup>26</sup> He then accused the fossil fuel industry of "using [its] combined political and lobbying efforts to put taxes on solar panels and jigger with the laws" and said "[w]e do not have 40 years to continue suffering the consequences of the fraud."<sup>27</sup>

21. During her turn at the podium, the Attorney General began by thanking Gore "who, today, I think, put most eloquently just how important this is, this commitment that we make."<sup>28</sup> The Attorney General then articulated her view that "there's nothing we need to worry

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> *Id.* at App. 4.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Id. at App. 5.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Id. at App. 10.
<sup>26</sup> Id.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Id. at App. 8, 10.
<sup>28</sup> Id. at App. 13.

about more than climate change," and that the attorneys general "have a moral obligation to act" to alleviate the threat to "the very existence of our planet."<sup>29</sup>

22. To advance this shared agenda on climate change policy, the Attorney General pledged to take "quick, aggressive action" to "address climate change and to work for a better future"<sup>30</sup>—namely, by investigating ExxonMobil. She also announced, in advance, the findings of her recently launched investigation:

Part of the problem has been one of public perception, and it appears, certainly, that certain companies, certain industries, may not have told the whole story, leading many to doubt whether climate change is real and to misunderstand and misapprehend the catastrophic nature of its impacts. Fossil fuel companies that deceived investors and consumers about the dangers of climate change should be, must be, held accountable. That's why I, too, have joined in investigating the practices of ExxonMobil. We can all see today the troubling disconnect between what Exxon knew, what industry folks knew, and what the company and industry chose to share with investors and with the American public.<sup>31</sup>

The Attorney General's comments unambiguously reflected her prejudicial determination that

ExxonMobil had engaged in deception in connection with the debate over climate change policy.

## B. The Green 20 Press Conference Is Criticized by Other Attorneys General and Legal Commentators

23. The results-oriented approach to investigating fossil fuel companies and

ExxonMobil articulated by the Attorney General and her colleagues struck a discordant note with those who rightfully expect government attorneys to conduct themselves in a neutral and unbiased manner. The disconnect between the coalition's stated desire to fill a perceived void in federal climate change policy, and its proposed solution—to investigate a single energy company for alleged fraud—was so clear that one reporter asked whether the press conference and the

29 Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Id. at App. 14.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Id. at App. 13.

investigations launched by the Attorney General and other members of the coalition were nothing more than "publicity stunt[s]."<sup>32</sup>

24. The press conference also drew a swift and sharp rebuke from other state attorneys general who criticized the Attorney General and those joining her in using the power of law enforcement as a tool to limit free speech and the free exchange of viewpoints and ideas about climate change. The attorneys general of Alabama and Oklahoma stated that "scientific and political debate" "should not be silenced with threats of criminal prosecution by those who believe that their position is the only correct one and that all dissenting voices must therefore be intimidated and coerced into silence."<sup>33</sup> They emphasized that "[i]t is inappropriate for State Attorneys General to use the power of their office to attempt to silence core political speech on one of the major policy debates of our time."<sup>34</sup>

25. The Louisiana Attorney General similarly observed that "[i]t is one thing to use the legal system to pursue public policy outcomes; but it is quite another to use prosecutorial weapons to intimidate critics, silence free speech, or chill the robust exchange of ideas."<sup>35</sup> Likewise, the Kansas Attorney General questioned the "unprecedented" and "strictly partisan nature of announcing state 'law enforcement' operations in the presence of a former vice president of the United State[s] who, presumably [as a private citizen], has no role in the enforcement of the 17 states' securities or consumer protection laws."<sup>36</sup> The West Virginia Attorney General criticized the attorneys general for "abusing the powers of their office" and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Id. at App. 18.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup> Ex. G at App. 109.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> Ex. H at App. 111.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup> Ex. I at App. 113 (internal quotation marks omitted).

stated that the desire to "eliminate fossil fuels . . . should not be driving any legal activity" and that it was improper to "use the power of the office of attorney general to silence . . . critics."<sup>37</sup>

26. Two state attorneys general went a step further and filed a motion to intervene in an action pending in Texas in which ExxonMobil challenged a subpoena issued by the Virgin Islands Attorney General that, like the Massachusetts CID, seeks almost four-decades' worth of ExxonMobil's documents and communications related to climate change. The Attorneys General of Texas and Alabama criticized the investigation for being "driven by ideology, and not law."<sup>38</sup> The Texas Attorney General called the investigation "a fishing expedition of the worst kind" and recognized it as "an effort to punish Exxon for daring to hold an opinion on climate change that differs from that of radical environmentalists."<sup>39</sup> The Alabama Attorney General echoed those sentiments, stating that the pending action in Texas "is more than a free speech case. It is a battle over whether a government official has a right to launch a criminal investigation against anyone who doesn't share his radical views."<sup>40</sup> He further stated that the investigation was an "abus[e] of power" used to "intimidate a company for its climate change views which run counter to that of his own."<sup>41</sup>

## C. In Closed-Door Meetings, the Green 20 Plots with Climate Activists and Plaintiffs' Lawyers

27. The impropriety of the statements made by the Attorney General and the other attorneys general at the press conference are surpassed only by what they said behind closed doors. In advance of the conference, the chief of the Energy & Environment Bureau in the Massachusetts Attorney General's Office indicated, in response to a questionnaire from the New

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Ex. J at App. 116, 118.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Plea in Intervention of the States of Texas and Alabama, Exxon Mobil Corp. v. Walker et al., No. 017-284890-16 (Tex. Dist. Ct. Tarrant Cty., May 16, 2016).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Ex. K at App. 120.

<sup>40</sup> Ex, L at App. 123.

<sup>41</sup> Id.

York Attorney General's Office, that the Massachusetts Attorney General's Office was hoping to "learn the status of states' investigations/plans" and explore avenues for "coordination."<sup>42</sup> She also noted that the office was taking actions to "advance[e] clean energy."<sup>43</sup>

28. In addition, during the morning of the press conference, the attorneys general attended two presentations.<sup>44</sup> Those presentations were not announced publicly, and they were not open to the press or general public. The identity of the presenters and the titles of the presentations, however, were later released by the State of Vermont in response to a request under that state's Freedom of Information Act.<sup>45</sup>

29. The first presenter was Peter Frumhoff, the director of science and policy for the Union of Concerned Scientists.<sup>46</sup> His subject was the "imperative of taking action now on climate change." <sup>47</sup>

30. According to the Union of Concerned Scientists, those who do not share its views about climate change and responsive policy make it "difficult to achieve meaningful solutions to global warming."<sup>48</sup> It accuses "[m]edia pundits, partisan think tanks, and special interest groups" of being "contrarians," who "downplay and distort the evidence of climate change, demand policies that allow industries to continue polluting, and attempt to undercut existing pollution standards."<sup>49</sup>

31. Matthew Pawa of Pawa Law Group, P.C.<sup>50</sup> hosted the second presentation on the topic of "climate change litigation."<sup>51</sup> The Pawa Law Group, which boasts of its "role in

<sup>48</sup> Ex. P at App. 154,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>42</sup> Ex. Z at App. 201.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> *Id.* at App. 202.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> See Ex. M at App. 132-33.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> See Ex. N at App. 145-46.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup> Ex. O at App. 150.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Ex. M at App. 132-33.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup> *Id.* at App. 154-55.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Ex. Q at App. 164.

launching global warming litigation," previously sued ExxonMobil and sought to hold it liable for negatively impacting climate change.<sup>52</sup> That suit was dismissed because, as the court properly held, "regulating global warming emissions is a political rather than a legal issue that needs to be resolved by Congress and the executive branch rather than the courts."<sup>53</sup>

32. Frumhoff and Pawa have sought for years to initiate legal actions against fossil fuel companies in the service of their political agenda and for private profit. As early as 2007, Frumhoff contributed to a report issued by the Union of Concerned Scientists, titled "Smoke, Mirrors, and Hot Air: How ExxonMobil Uses Big Tobacco's Tactics to Manufacture Uncertainty on Climate Science," which brainstormed strategies for "putting the brakes" on ExxonMobil's alleged "disinformation campaign."54 And, in 2012, Frumhoff hosted and Pawa presented at a conference entitled "Climate Accountability, Public Opinion, and Legal Strategies."55 The conference's goal was to consider "the viability of diverse strategies, including the legal merits of targeting carbon producers (as opposed to carbon emitters) for U.S.-focused climate mitigation."56 The 2012 conference's attendees discussed at considerable length "Strategies to Win Access to Internal Documents" of companies like ExxonMobil.<sup>57</sup> Even then, Frumhoff and Pawa suggested that "a single sympathetic state attorney general might have substantial success in bringing key internal documents to light."58 Indeed, that conference's attendees were "nearly unanimous" regarding "the importance of legal actions, both in wresting potentially useful internal documents from the fossil fuel industry and, more broadly, in maintaining pressure on

54 Ex. S at App. 169-75.

- 56 Id. at App. 82.
- 57 Id. at App. 63.
- 58 Id.

13

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup> Ex. M at App, 132-33.

<sup>52</sup> Ex. R at App. 166.

<sup>53</sup> Ex. F at App. 64; see also Native Vill. of Kivalina v. ExxonMobil Corp., 696 F.3d 849, 857-58 (9th Cir. 2012).

<sup>55</sup> Ex. C at App. 56, 83-86.

the industry that could eventually lead to its support for legislative and regulatory responses to global warming."<sup>59</sup>

33. As recently as January 2016, Pawa and a group of climate activists met to discuss the "Goals of an Exxon campaign."<sup>60</sup> The goals included:

To establish in public's mind that Exxon is a corrupt institution that has pushed humanity (and all creation) toward climate chaos and grave harm. To delegitimize them as a political actor. To force officials to disassociate themselves from Exxon, their money, and their historic opposition to climate progress, for example by refusing campaign donations, refusing to take meetings, calling for a price on carbon, etc. To call into question climate advantages of fracking, compared to coal. To drive divestment from Exxon. To drive Exxon & climate into center of 2016 election cycle.<sup>61</sup>

34. The attorneys general in attendance at the press conference understood that the

participation of Frumhoff and Pawa, if reported, could expose the private, financial, and political

interests behind the investigations. In an apparent attempt to improperly shield their

communications from public scrutiny, the attorneys general drafted-and may have executed-a

common interest agreement in connection with the Green 20 conference.<sup>62</sup> In addition, the day

after the conference, a reporter from The Wall Street Journal called Pawa.<sup>63</sup> In response, Pawa

asked the New York Attorney General's Office "[w]hat should I say if she asks if I attended?"64

The environmental bureau chief at the office responded, "[m]y ask is if you speak to the reporter,

• to not confirm that you attended or otherwise discuss the event."65

35. The CID represents the culmination of Frumhoff's and Pawa's collective efforts to enlist state law enforcement officers in their quest to enact their preferred policy responses to climate change and obtain documents for private lawsuits.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> Id. at App. 78.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Ex. T at App. 177.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> *Id.; see also* Ex. U at App. 179-80.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> Ex. AA at App. 208.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> Ex. D at App. 89.

<sup>64</sup> Id.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup> Id.

36. The press conference, the earlier closed-door meetings with those on one side of the debate, and those private activists' long-standing desire to expose ExxonMobil's "internal documents" as part of a campaign to put "pressure on the industry," inducing it to support "legislative and regulatory responses to global warming"<sup>66</sup> form the partisan backdrop against which the CID must be read. The thoroughly partisan goals of these individuals—which the Attorney General and her attorneys general coalition partners adopted as their own at the press conference—are reflected in the CID itself.

## D. The CID's Baseless Investigation, Burdensome Demands, and Viewpoint Bias

37. Three weeks after the press conference, on April 19, 2016, the Attorney General served the CID on ExxonMobil's registered agent in Suffolk County, Massachusetts.

38. According to the CID, there is "a pending investigation concerning [ExxonMobil's] potential violations of G.L. c. 93A, § 2."<sup>67</sup> That statute prohibits "unfair or deceptive acts or practices" in "trade or commerce"<sup>68</sup> and has a four-year statute of limitations.<sup>69</sup> The CID specifies two types of transactions under investigation: ExxonMobil's (1) "marketing and/or sale of energy and other fossil fuel derived products to consumers in the Commonwealth," and (2) "marketing and/or sale of securities" to Massachusetts investors.<sup>70</sup> The requested documents pertain largely to information related to climate change in the possession of ExxonMobil and located at its principal place of business in Texas.

39. ExxonMobil could not have committed the possible offenses that the CID purports to investigate for two reasons.

<sup>69</sup> G.L. c. 260, § 5A.

<sup>66</sup> Ex. C at App. 78.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> Ex. B at App. 23,

<sup>68</sup> G.L. c. 93A, § 2(a).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> Ex. B at App. 23.

40. First, at no point during the past five years—more than one year before the limitations period began—has ExxonMobil (1) sold fossil fuel derived products to consumers in Massachusetts, or (2) owned or operated a single retail store or station in the Commonwealth.<sup>71</sup>

41. Second, ExxonMobil has not sold any form of equity for sale to the general public in Massachusetts in the last five years, which is also well beyond the limitations period.<sup>72</sup> Furthermore, ExxonMobil's only sale of debt in the past decade has been to underwriters outside the Commonwealth, and ExxonMobil did not market that debt to Massachusetts consumers.<sup>73</sup>

42. The CID's focus on events, activities, and records outside of Massachusetts is demonstrated by the items it seeks. For example, the CID demands documents that relate to or support 11 specific statements.<sup>74</sup> None of those statements were made in Massachusetts.<sup>75</sup> The CID also seeks ExxonMobil's communications with 12 named organizations,<sup>76</sup> but only one of these organizations has an office in Massachusetts and ExxonMobil's communications with the other 11 organizations likely occurred outside of Massachusetts. Finally, the CID requests all documents and communications related to ExxonMobil's publicly issued reports, press releases, and Securities and Exchange Commission ("SEC") filings, which were likely issued in Texas, ExxonMobil's headquarters,<sup>77</sup> and all documents and communications related to ExxonMobil's climate change research, which also occurred outside of Massachusetts.78

Even if ExxonMobil had engaged in relevant conduct in Massachusetts, 43. ExxonMobil has made no statements in the past four years that could give rise to fraud as alleged

76 Id. at App. 35 (Request No. 5).

<sup>71</sup> Doescher Aff. ¶3.

<sup>72</sup> Luettgen Aff. ¶ 8.

<sup>73</sup> Id. ¶¶ 5-6. This is subject to the one exception discussed above-i.e., short-term fixed-rate notes, which ExxonMobil has sold to a handful of sophisticated institutions in the Commonwealth. See supra n.14. 74

Ex. B at App. 36-37 (Request Nos. 8-11).

<sup>75</sup> 

<sup>77</sup> Id. at App. 38-40 (Request Nos. 15-16, 19, 22).

<sup>78</sup> Id. at App. 34-35, 37-40 (Request Nos. 1-4, 14, 17, 22).

in the CID. For more than a decade, ExxonMobil has publicly acknowledged that climate change presents significant risks that could affect its business. For example, ExxonMobil's 2006 Corporate Citizenship Report recognized that "the risk to society and ecosystems from rising greenhouse gas emissions could prove to be significant" and reasoned that "strategies that address the risk need to be developed and implemented."<sup>79</sup> In addition, in 2002, ExxonMobil, along with three other companies, helped launch the Global Climate and Energy Project at Stanford University, which has a mission of "conduct[ing] fundamental research on technologies that will permit the development of global energy systems with significantly lower greenhouse gas emissions."<sup>80</sup>

44. ExxonMobil has also discussed these risks in its public SEC filings. For example, in its 2006 10-K, ExxonMobil stated that the "risks of global climate change" "have been, and may in the future" continue to impact its operations.<sup>81</sup> Similarly, in its 2015 10-K, ExxonMobil noted that the "risk of climate change" and "pending greenhouse gas regulations" may increase its "compliance costs."<sup>82</sup>

45. Long before the limitations period governing G.L. c. 93A, § 2, ExxonMobil disclosed and acknowledged the risks that supposedly give rise to the Attorney General's investigation.

46. In stark contrast to the absence of any factual basis for investigating ExxonMobil's alleged fraud is the heavy burden imposed by the CID. Spanning 25 pages and containing 38 broadly worded document requests, the CID unreasonably demands production of essentially any and all communications and documents relating to climate change that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup> Ex. F at App. 104.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> Ex. V at App. 182.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup> Ex. W at App, 188-89.

<sup>82</sup> Ex. X at App. 195.

ExxonMobil has produced or received over the last 40 years. For example, the CID requests all documents and communications "concerning Exxon's development, planning, implementation, review, and analysis of research efforts to study CO<sub>2</sub> emissions . . . and the effects of these emissions on the Climate" since 1976 and all documents and communications concerning "any research, study, and/or evaluation by ExxonMobil and/or any other fossil fuel company regarding" methane since 2010.<sup>83</sup> It also requests all documents and communications concerning papers and presentations given by ExxonMobil scientists since 1976<sup>84</sup> and demands production of ExxonMobil's climate change related speeches, public reports, press releases, and SEC filings over the last 6 to 20 years.<sup>85</sup> Moreover, it fails to reasonably describe several categories of documents by, for example, requesting documents related to ExxonMobil's "awareness," "internal consideration[s]," and "decision making" with respect to certain climate change matters.<sup>86</sup>

47. The CID's narrower requests, however, are in some instances more troubling than its overly broad ones, because they appear to target groups that hold views with which the Attorney General disagrees. All 12 of the organizations that ExxonMobil is directed to produce its communications with have been accused by advocacy groups of holding views with respect to climate change science or climate change policy with which those advocacy groups disagree.<sup>87</sup> Curiously, the CID does not request the production of ExxonMobil's communications with organizations that have expressed views on climate change with which the Attorney General agrees.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup> Ex. B at App. 34, 39 (Request Nos. 1, 17).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> Id. at App. 34-35 (Request Nos. 2-4).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup> Id. at App. 36 (Request No. 8 (all documents since 1997)); id. at App. 39-40 (Request No. 22 (all documents since 2006)); id. at App. 36-39 (Request Nos. 9-12, 14-16, 19 (all documents since 2010)). The CID also demands the testimony of ExxonMobil officers, directors, or managing agents who can testify about a variety of subjects, including "[a]ll the topics covered" in the CID. Id. at App. 43 (Schedule B).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> See id. at App. 35-36, 39 (Request Nos. 7-8, 18).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup> Anderson Aff. ¶ 3.

48. The return date for the CID was initially set at May 19, 2016. To facilitate discussions between the parties regarding the legality of the CID, the parties agreed to extend the CID's return date to June 29, 2016 and the date for filing objections to the CID to June 16, 2016. While the parties have been actively engaged in these discussions without court intervention, we have not reached a resolution. Through this special appearance, ExxonMobil therefore files this Petition of Exxon Mobil Corporation to Set Aside or Modify the Civil Investigative Demand or Issue a Protective Order, pursuant to Superior Court Rule 9A(e), to contest the Court's jurisdiction and avoid the waiver of its right to object to the CID.

### E. ExxonMobil's Motion for Preliminary Injunction in Texas to Enjoin Enforcement of the CID

49. Because the Attorney General's investigation and the CID has infringed, is infringing, and will continue to infringe upon ExxonMobil's federal constitutional rights, ExxonMobil recently filed an action in the United States District Court for the Northern District of Texas and a motion to enjoin the enforcement of the CID.<sup>88</sup>

50. That court has jurisdiction over the constitutional claims raised in the federal action because a substantial part of the events giving rise to ExxonMobil's federal constitutional claims occurred in the Northern District of Texas. Massachusetts courts, by contrast, lack general jurisdiction over ExxonMobil and, in the absence of suit-related conduct, also lack specific jurisdiction.

51. In view of these many infirmities of the CID and the investigation, ExxonMobil hereby seeks relief based on the following grounds:

88

Ex. BB at App. 212-45; Ex. CC at App. 246-51; Ex. DD at App. 252-84.

7.

#### GROUND ONE

#### THERE IS NO PERSONAL JURISDICTION OVER EXXONMOBIL

52. ExxonMobil, through this special appearance and without consenting to jurisdiction, requests that this Court set aside the CID because this Court lacks personal jurisdiction over ExxonMobil in connection with any violation contemplated by the Attorney General's investigation.

53. ExxonMobil is not subject to general jurisdiction in Massachusetts. Because ExxonMobil is incorporated in New Jersey and headquartered in Texas, it cannot be regarded as "at home" in Massachusetts for purposes of general jurisdiction.

54. ExxonMobil is not subject to specific jurisdiction in Massachusetts because it has engaged in no suit-related conduct in Massachusetts within the limitations period. The CID seeks documents that do not reflect, relate to, or concern, in any way, ExxonMobil's trade or commerce in Massachusetts. During the last five years, ExxonMobil has not sold fossil fuel derived products to Massachusetts consumers, nor has it sold or marketed any securities to the general public in Massachusetts.<sup>89</sup>

#### GROUND TWO

## DISQUALIFICATION OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL FOR BIAS AND APPOINTMENT OF AN INDEPENDENT COUNSEL

55. If the Court determines that it can exercise personal jurisdiction over ExxonMobil, then, in order to protect its rights and preserve its objections against claims of waiver, ExxonMobil seeks the following relief.

56. ExxonMobil requests that the Court exercise its inherent authority to disqualify the Attorney General and the Office of the Attorney General of the Commonwealth of

<sup>89</sup> See supra n. 14.

Massachusetts, and appoint an independent investigator not compensated on a contingency-fee basis.

57. ExxonMobil is entitled to an inquiry conducted by an impartial and even-handed investigator, but the Attorney General cannot conduct an inquiry in that manner. Her public extrajudicial statements disparaging ExxonMobil and prejudging the outcome of any investigation preclude her from serving as a disinterested prosecutor in any investigation of ExxonMobil. The Attorney General's partisan statements also undermine the public's confidence in any investigation of ExxonMobil conducted by her office.

58. In light of the Attorney General's comments about ExxonMobil and her investigation, there is little chance that the effects of this bias could be isolated. Any subordinate working in the Attorney General's Office would be hard-pressed to ignore the stated objectives of the Attorney General and her senior advisors. The bias, therefore, affects the integrity of the investigation by the entire Attorney General's Office.

59. The Court should disqualify the Attorney General and her office, and appoint an independent counsel, who is not compensated on a contingency-fee basis, to determine whether an investigation is warranted and, if so, to conduct that investigation.

#### GROUND THREE

### THE CID VIOLATES EXXONMOBIL'S CONSTITUTIONAL, STATUTORY, AND COMMON LAW RIGHTS

60. If the Court determines that it can exercise personal jurisdiction over ExxonMobil, to protect its rights, and preserve its objections against claims of waiver, then ExxonMobil seeks the following additional relief.

61. Pursuant to G.L. c. 93A, § 6(7), the CID should be set aside because it significantly infringes on several of ExxonMobil's rights under the Massachusetts Constitution,

Massachusetts statutes, and Massachusetts common law. If the CID is not set aside in its entirety, it should, at a minimum, be modified to at least the relevant statute of limitations period or made subject to a protective order.

62. First, the CID should be set aside in light of the previously described bias harbored by the Massachusetts Attorney General's Office against ExxonMobil, in violation of ExxonMobil's due process right under Article XII of the Massachusetts Constitution to a disinterested prosecutor.

63. Second, in violation of Article XVI of the Massachusetts Constitution, the CID constitutes impermissible viewpoint discrimination by targeting ExxonMobil's climate change speech with those perceived to be on the wrong side of the climate change debate. It also impermissibly burdens ExxonMobil's right to engage in the public debate on climate change by requesting essentially all of its documents related to climate change over the past 40 years. Article XVI prohibits the Attorney General from issuing a CID to prescribe what shall be orthodox in matters of public concern.

64. Third, in violation of ExxonMobil's rights under Article XIV of the Massachusetts Constitution, the CID launches an unreasonable fishing expedition into 40-years' worth of ExxonMobil's records related to climate change. The CID purports to investigate ExxonMobil's deception of Massachusetts consumers and investors in trade or commerce. But, during the limitations period, ExxonMobil has not sold fossil fuel derived products to consumers in Massachusetts, nor has it marketed or sold any security to the general public in Massachusetts<sup>90</sup>—much less deceived these consumers and investors. Because ExxonMobil cannot be liable for the violations of law alleged in the CID, the CID should be aside for two additional reasons: (i) its issuance constitutes arbitrary and capricious conduct under

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>90</sup> See supra n.14.

Massachusetts law, and (ii) it seeks documents that are irrelevant to ExxonMobil's alleged violation of Massachusetts law.

65. Fourth, in violation of Massachusetts statutory limitations on civil investigative demands issued pursuant to G.L. c. 93A, § 6 as well as the standards of Mass. R. Civ. P. 26(c), the CID is unduly burdensome and impermissibly unspecific. The CID demands virtually all of ExxonMobil's documents and communications related to climate change over the past 40 years.

66. Fifth, in violation of Massachusetts statutory limitations on civil investigative demands issued pursuant to G.L. c. 93A, § 6 as well as the standards of Mass. R. Civ. P. 26(c), the issuance of the CID constitutes an abuse of process and harassment under Massachusetts common law because it was issued for the improper purposes described above, namely to burden ExxonMobil's right to engage in protected speech.

67. Finally, in violation of Massachusetts statutory limitations on civil investigative demands issued pursuant to G.L. c. 93A, § 6 as well as the standards of Mass. R. Civ. P. 26(c), the CID does not affirmatively state that ExxonMobil may withhold documents on the basis of privilege. ExxonMobil therefore requests that, if the CID is not set aside, it should be modified or a protective order should be issued to prevent the disclosure of privileged information.

#### **GROUND FOUR**

## ADJUDICATION OF THIS PETITION SHOULD BE STAYED PENDING THE FEDERAL COURT'S RULING ON EXXONMOBIL'S APPLICATION FOR A PRELIMINARY INJUNCTION

68. ExxonMobil requests that this Court defer taking action on this matter until ExxonMobil's pending application in federal court for a preliminary injunction has been resolved.

69. On June 15, 2016, ExxonMobil filed a motion for a preliminary injunction seeking to enjoin the CID because it violates ExxonMobil's federal constitutional rights.

70. The United States District Court for the Northern District of Texas has jurisdiction over that matter and is capable of furnishing complete relief to the parties.

71. Staying the adjudication of this Petition would avoid the possibility of duplicative or inconsistent rulings on ExxonMobil's constitutional challenges to the CID, and will serve the interests of judicial economy and efficiency and the principles of comity.

WHEREFORE, Petitioner respectfully prays that this Court:

1

 Determine that it lacks personal jurisdiction over ExxonMobil in connection with any violation of law contemplated by the Attorney General's investigation and therefore set aside the CID;

2. If the Court determines that it can exercise personal jurisdiction, provide the following relief:

- a. Recuse the Massachusetts Attorney General's Office from investigating this matter, and appoint an independent counsel to determine if an investigation is warranted and, if so, conduct the investigation;
- b. Pursuant to G.L. c. 93A, § 6(7) and Mass. R. Civ. P. 26(c), set aside or modify the CID, or issue a protective order; and
- c. Stay adjudication of this Petition pending the resolution of the federal court litigation; and
- 3. Order such other or further relief to Petitioner as it may deem just and proper.

Respectfully Submitted,

EXXON MOBIL CORPORATION By its attorneys,

## EXXON MOBIL CORPORATION

By: <u>/s/ Patrick J. Conlon</u> Patrick J. Conlon (patrick.j.conlon@exxonmobil.com) (pro hac vice pending) Daniel E. Bolia (daniel.e.bolia@exxonmobil.com) (pro hac vice pending) 1301 Fannin Street Houston, TX 77002 (832) 624-6336

PAUL, WEISS, RIFKIND, WHARTON & GARRISON, LLP

By: <u>/s/ Justin Anderson</u> Theodore V. Wells, Jr. (pro hac vice pending) Michele Hirshman (pro hac vice pending) Daniel J. Toal (pro hac vice pending) 1285 Avenue of the Americas New York, NY 10019-6064 (212) 373-3000 Fax: (212) 757-3990

Justin Anderson (pro hac vice pending) 2001 K Street, NW Washington, D.C. 20006-1047 (202) 223-7300 Fax: (202) 223-7420

Dated: June 16, 2016

#### CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I hereby certify that a true copy of this document was served upon the Attorney General's Office for the Commonwealth of Massachusetts by hand delivery on June 16, 2016.

/s/ Caroline K. Simons

## FISH & RICHARDSON P.C.

By: <u>/s/ Thomas C. Frongillo</u> Thomas C. Frongillo (frongillo@fr.com) Caroline K. Simons (simons@fr.com) One Marina Park Drive Boston, MA 02210 (617) 542-5070
#### COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS

SUPERIOR COURT DEPARTMENT

OF THE TRIAL COURT CIVIL ACTION NO.

SUFFOLK, ss.

IN RE CIVIL INVESTIGATIVE DEMAND NO. 2016-EPD-36, ISSUED BY THE OFFICE OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL

#### EMERGENCY MOTION OF EXXON MOBIL CORPORATION TO SET ASIDE OR MODIFY THE CIVIL INVESTIGATIVE DEMAND OR ISSUE A PROTECTIVE ORDER

Pursuant to G.L. c. 93A, § 6(7), Superior Court Rule 9A(e), and the standards set forth in Mass. R. Civ. P. 26(c), Petitioner Exxon Mobil Corporation ("ExxonMobil"), through this special appearance and without consenting to jurisdiction, respectfully requests that this Court set aside a civil investigative demand (the "CID") served on ExxonMobil by the Attorney General. As grounds for this motion, ExxonMobil states:

 On April 19, 2016, the Attorney General served the CID on ExxonMobil, which states that the Attorney General is investigating possible violations of G.L. c. 93A, § 2.
 According to the CID, the Attorney General's investigation centers on two types of transactions:

 (1) ExxonMobil's marketing and sale of energy and other fossil fuel derived products to consumers in Massachusetts, and (2) ExxonMobil's marketing and sale of securities to Massachusetts investors.

The Court should set aside the CID because the Court lacks personal jurisdiction over ExxonMobil in connection with any violation contemplated by the Attorney General's investigation. During the 4-year limitations period of G.L. c. 93A, § 2, ExxonMobil has not
 (1) sold fossil fuel derived products to consumers in Massachusetts, (2) owned or operated a

single retail store or gas station in the Commonwealth, or (3) sold any form of equity to the general public in Massachusetts. Furthermore, ExxonMobil's only sale of debt in the past decade has been to underwriters outside the Commonwealth, and ExxonMobil did not market those sales to Massachusetts consumers.

 However, if this Court determines that it can exercise personal jurisdiction over ExxonMobil, alternatively, and solely to protect its rights and preserve its objections,
 ExxonMobil respectfully requests that this Court order the following relief.

4. The Court should exercise its inherent authority to disqualify the Attorney General and her office from pursuing this investigation and appoint an independent counsel, who is not compensated on a contingency-fee basis, to determine whether an investigation is warranted and, if so, to conduct that investigation. The Attorney General's public extrajudicial statements disparaging ExxonMobil and prejudging the outcome of any investigation preclude her and her office from serving as a disinterested prosecutor in any investigation of ExxonMobil.

5. The Court also should set aside, modify, or issue a protective order concerning the CID because it violates ExxonMobil's constitutional, statutory, and common law rights. The CID impermissibly infringes on ExxonMobil's constitutional rights to free speech, freedom from unreasonable searches and seizures, and guarantee of due process of law as guaranteed by Articles XII, XIV, and XVI of the Massachusetts Declaration of Rights. The CID also runs afoul of the standards set forth in Mass. R. Civ. P. 26(c) because it imposes undue burden and expense on ExxonMobil. For instance, the CID requests production of over 40 years of documents, despite the 4-year statute of limitations. Furthermore, the CID is impermissibly unspecific and does not affirmatively state that ExxonMobil may withhold documents on the basis of privilege.

Finally, the Court should exercise its discretion to stay adjudication of this

6.

2

Petition pending the resolution of an earlier filed federal action in the United States District Court for the Northern District of Texas, *Exxon Mobil Corp.* v. *Healey*, Case No. 4:16-CV-469 (N.D. Tex. June 15, 2016), which seeks to enjoin the Attorney General's investigation.

7. This emergency motion is filed pursuant to Superior Court Rule 9A(e) because ExxonMobil has been unable to reach an agreement with the Attorney General that satisfactorily addresses ExxonMobil's concerns relating to the CID prior to June 16, 2016, the agreed-upon time for ExxonMobil to initiate any legal proceeding to set aside or modify the CID without waiving its right to object to the CID.

 ExxonMobil also relies on the grounds set forth in its Memorandum in Support of Petition and Emergency Motion of Exxon Mobil Corporation to Set Aside or Modify the Civil Investigative Demand or Issue a Protective Order filed with this motion.

3

Respectfully Submitted, EXXON MOBIL CORPORATION By its attorneys,

#### EXXON MOBIL CORPORATION

By: <u>/s/ Patrick J. Conlon</u> Patrick J. Conlon (patrick.j.conlon@exxonmobil.com) (pro hac vice pending) Daniel E. Bolia (daniel.e.bolia@exxonmobil.com) (pro hac vice pending) 1301 Fannin Street Houston, TX 77002 (832) 624-6336

PAUL, WEISS, RIFKIND, WHARTON & GARRISON, LLP

By: <u>/s/ Justin Anderson</u> Theodore V. Wells, Jr. (*pro hac vice* pending) Michele Hirshman (*pro hac vice* pending) Daniel J. Toal (*pro hac vice* pending) 1285 Avenue of the Americas New York, NY 10019-6064 (212) 373-3000 Fax: (212) 757-3990

Justin Anderson (*pro hac vice* pending) 2001 K Street, NW Washington, D.C. 20006-1047 (202) 223-7300 Fax: (202) 223-7420

Dated: June 16, 2016

#### FISH & RICHARDSON P.C.

By: <u>/s/ Thomas C. Frongillo</u> Thomas C. Frongillo (BBO# 180690) (frongillo@fr.com) Caroline K. Simons (BBO# 680827) (simons@fr.com) One Marina Park Drive Boston, MA 02210 (617) 542-5070

#### CERTIFICATE OF COMPLIANCE WITH SUPERIOR COURT RULE 9C

I, Thomas C. Frongillo, hereby certify that before serving the Emergency Motion of Exxon Mobil Corporation to Set Aside or Modify Civil Investigative Demand or Issue a Protective Order, counsel for ExxonMobil, including Theodore V. Wells Jr., Michele Hirshman, Daniel J. Toal, Patrick J. Conlon, Daniel E. Bolia, and others, conducted several Superior Court Rule 9C telephone conferences with Assistant Attorney General Andrew Goldberg and Assistant Attorney General Christophe Courchesne from the Attorney General's Office since the service of the CID on April 19, 2016. The most recent conference was conducted on June 15, 2016 at approximately 12:35 p.m. Although counsel made a good faith effort to narrow the areas of disagreement with the Attorney General's Office, the parties were unable to reach a satisfactory resolution.

> /s/ Caroline K. Simons Caroline K. Simons

Dated: June 16, 2016

#### CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I hereby certify that a true copy of this document was served upon the Attorney General's Office for the Commonwealth of Massachusetts by hand delivery on June 16, 2016.

5

/s/ Caroline K. Simons Caroline K. Simons

# EXHIBIT 38

Business lines . Global brands . Investors

| 🔇 Select country

Q Search Menu

# Climate > ExxonMobil's perspectives on climate change >

# Our climate science history

We unequivocally reject allegations that ExxonMobil suppressed climate change research contained in media reports that are inaccurate distortions of ExxonMobil's nearly 40-year history of climate research.

We understand that climate risks are real. The company has continuously, publicly and openly researched and discussed the risks of climate change, carbon life cycle analysis and emissions reductions.

ExxonMobil's four decades of research in climate science has resulted in nearly 150 publicly available papers, including more than 50 peerreviewed publications, and nearly 300 patents for cutting-edge

App. 753

technological advances in emissions reductions and other related applications. Our scientists have been involved in the forefront of climate research, understanding and working with the world's leading experts on climate.

We long have informed shareholders and investors on our perception of the business risks associated with climate change through regulatory filings, our annual Corporate Citizenship Report and in other reports to shareholders.

We are working hard on solutions to the challenge of meeting the world's energy needs while reducing the environmental impact through support for research and development. Some recent examples include exploring transformational innovations in energy and the environment, development of climate modeling and lower-carbon energy research - all in conjunction with leading research universities.

We advocate for common sense approaches – substituting natural gas for coal in electrical generation, improving efficiency and using market forces to drive change -- while continuing to fund and participate in research into technology solutions and better understanding of the risks of climate change.

ExxonMobil is a responsible participant in the discussion on climate change – we will continue to research the issue, support energy efficiency, work to reduce emissions, pursue new technologies and advocate for effective policy approaches.

Read more of ExxonMobil's perspectives on climate.

Blogs:

- Signing the Paris accord a step forward
- The coordinated attack on ExxonMobil
- ExxonMobil responds to state AGs
- Despite what divestment activists say, ExxonMobil is searching for climate solutions
- Focus on Technology: Finding a way to capture carbon
- Focus on Technology: Advanced biofuels
- Significant differences of opinion
- ExxonMobil's Statement on COP 21
- ExxonMobil and the carbon tax
- ExxonMobil and the U.N. climate talks
- Fox guarding the henhouse at Columbia
- Washington Post Half right, half wrong
- A history lesson for InsideClimate News
- More backtracking by InsideClimate News
- "We never said Exxon stopped its research" ... Oh, really?
- A case for readers to read for themselves
- When it comes to climate change, read the documents
- ExxonMobil's commitment to climate science
- Setting the record straight on climate
- ExxonMobil on carbon policy and business planning

Media documents:

Media reported documents

Peer-reviewed publications:

#### App. 755



Perspectives blog

# The truth about ExxonMobil and climate change

Suzanne McCarron - 05/23/2016

For a few months now, ExxonMobil has been hit by a series of politically motivated legal attacks related to our climate research.

Amid all the tumult, it's easy to lose track of the most elemental – if not the most important – facts about our corporation's position on climate change.

So let me take this opportunity to restate it.

At ExxonMobil, we believe the risks of climate change are real.

We are actively working to reduce greenhouse emissions in our own operations and to help our customers reduce their emissions as well.

That means developing technologies that reduce emissions, including working to improve energy efficiency and advance cogeneration. In fact, our cogeneration facilities alone enable the avoidance of approximately 6 million metric tons of greenhouse gas emissions each year, and allow us to feed power back to the grid in certain instances.

App. 756

https://enerovfactor.exxonmobil.com/perspectives/exxonmobil-climate-change/

We are also developing next-generation biofuels that don't compete with food and water resources. Much of this research is conducted through partnerships with leading universities and research institutions including the Colorado School of Mines, Michigan State, Northwestern University, and the University of Wisconsin.

Meanwhile, we are advancing conventional carbon-capture-and-storage technology while at the same time pursuing innovative carbon-capture solutions involving carbonate fuel cells. This far-sighted research aims to reduce the cost of carbon capture while keeping CO2 out of the atmosphere.

All told, since 2000, ExxonMobil has spent approximately \$7 billion to develop loweremission energy solutions.

That figure doesn't include the fact that as the nation's leading producer of natural gas, ExxonMobil has helped contribute to the overall drop in energy-related CO2 emissions over the past decade.

As policymakers develop mechanisms to meet the goals set in Paris, they are expected to focus on reducing the greatest amount of emissions at the lowest cost to society. At the same time, they should recognize important shared humanitarian needs, including providing reliable and affordable energy to improve living standards.

As a global issue, addressing the risks of climate change requires broad-based, practical solutions around the world.

ExxonMobil believes that effective policies to address climate change should:

- Ensure a uniform and predictable cost of carbon across the economy;
- Be global in application;
- · Allow market prices to drive the selection of solutions;
- Minimize complexity and administrative costs;
- Maximize transparency; and
- Provide flexibility for future adjustments to react to developments in climate science and the economic impacts of climate policies.

Of the policy options being considered by governments, we believe a revenue-neutral carbon tax is the best option to fulfill these principles.

To read more about ExxonMobil's efforts to address the risks of climate change, please visit our corporate website.

Tags: future energy, Emissions, Climate Change, Biofuels



At this point it appears most of the damages being done to the poles are actually from the scientists, and government vessels, such as Ice breakers, and ice submarines.

As these vessels break off more of the ice shelves it thaws at a

https://energyfactor.exxonmobil.com/perspectives/exxonmobil-climate-change/



Perspectives blog

# The coordinated attack on ExxonMobil

Suzanne McCarron - 04/20/2016

A coordinated attack on ExxonMobil has taken place in recent days through the publication of a number of news reports that offer an eye-opening look at a campaign of misinformation about ExxonMobil's history of climate research.

That campaign has led directly to investigations by New York State Attorney General Eric Schneiderman and like-minded officials in other jurisdictions.

The stories unfolding over the past week have been reported by *The Wall Street Journal*, *Fox News,U.S. News & World Report*, the *Washington Free Beacon*, Reuters, *Energy in Depth*, *National Review*, and others. They tell a tale that is disturbing in what it says about journalism, the law, and our nation's discussions on the most important public policy issues.

One particularly troubling item that was publicly exposed in recent days provides evidence of a secret meeting in January of environmental activists and plaintiff's attorneys to coordinate strategy for an assault on ExxonMobil's reputation.

App. 759

https://energyfactor.exxonmobil.com/nerspectives/coordinated-attack-on-exxonmobil/ 8/1/2016

Leading the list of subjects for discussionwas this: "To establish in public's mind that Exxon is a corrupt institution that has pushed humanity (and all creation) toward climate chaos and grave harm."



In taking aim at our corporation, these activists and trial lawyers are attacking nearly 75,000 dedicated men and women who work to provide the sources of energy that are vital to a functioning economy. And they are taking aim at the millions of shareholders who own ExxonMobil stock.

Ultimately, however, the effort to demonize ExxonMobil distracts from what is truly important – providing the energy supplies to power the future while coming up with technological solutions that address the risks posed by climate change.

There's a meaningful dialogue to be had on climate change, one that focuses on collaborative actions and the search for solutions. We have been in that conversation for several decades. Our critics, on the other hand, want no part of that discussion. Rather, they seek to stifle free speech and limit scientific inquiry while painting a false picture of ExxonMobil.

If they were truly interested in finding realistic answers to the dual challenge of providing energy needed for modern life and protecting the environment, they would welcome debate and open discussion. They would not be trying to exclude and silence the innovation, creativity, and brilliant ideas that thousands of scientists at ExxonMobil and other energy companies have to offer.

Tags: ExxonMobil citizenship, Exxon Perspectives, Climate Change



#### App. 760

https://energyfactor.exxonmobil.com/perspectives/coordinated-attack-on-exxonmobil/



Perspectives blog

# ExxonMobil responds to state AGs

Suzanne McCarron - 03/29/2016

New York Attorney General Eric Schneiderman held a press conference today with former Vice President Al Gore and a few state-level attorneys general at which a number of discredited allegations against ExxonMobil were repeated. We issued the following statement in response:

Statement by Suzanne McCarron, ExxonMobil Vice President of Public and Government Affairs

The allegations leveled against ExxonMobil again today are politically motivated and based on discredited reporting funded by activist organizations. We are actively assessing all legal options.

The allegations are based on the false premise that ExxonMobil reached definitive conclusions about anthropogenic climate change before the world's experts and before the science itself had matured, and then withheld it from the broader scientific community. Such a claim is preposterous. It assumes that the expertise of a handful of Exxon scientists somehow exceeded the accumulated knowledge of the global scientific community at the time, and that the Exxon scientists somehow were able to reach

App. 761

https://energyfactor.exxonmobil.com/perspectives/exxonmobil-responds-state-ags/

definitive conclusions before the science had developed. It ignores the fact that Exxon's scientists were fully engaged in the public discussion, openly sharing their findings in peer-reviewed publications and public archives, and actively contributing to the work of the UN's Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change.

Contrary to activists' claims, our company's deliberations decades ago yielded no definitive conclusions. As our scientists determined at the time, many important questions about climate science remained unanswered, and more research was required. Accordingly, Exxon, and later ExxonMobil, continued research at leading universities, and also engaged in the public debate surrounding policy responses to the emerging science.

It should come as no surprise that Exxon's scientists discussed the available scientific research at the time and sought to build upon it through their own studies. This free exchange of ideas is essential to productive scientific inquiry. If such deliberations are subject to legal scrutiny through the lens of later baseless allegations, what incentive do companies have to pursue further research? The investigations targeting our company threaten to have a chilling effect on private sector research.

The allegations repeated today are an attempt to limit free speech and are the antithesis of scientific inquiry. Left unchallenged, they could stifle the search for solutions to the real risks from climate change.

ExxonMobil recognizes the risks posed by climate change, and we believe that everyone should be engaged in meaningful action to reduce greenhouse gas emissions.

Tags: responsibility, ExxonMobil citizenship, Exxon Perspectives, Climate Change

#### **127 Comments**

ExxonMobil Perspectives

Recommend

A Share



Join the discussion...



VonDuff1 • 3 months ago No beer, 4U in the People's Socialist Paradise of Venezuela.

'Lights out, The country is running out of power.' May 7th 2016 | PUERTO ORDAZ, The Economist, From the print edition: The Americas, Link available, upon moderator approval.

App. 762

https://energyfactor.exxonmobil.com/perspectives/exxonmobil-responds-state-ags/



# News and updates > News releases

News Nov 5, 2015 - 05:23 p.m. EST

# ExxonMobil to Hold Media Call on New York Attorney General Subpoena

Dateline:

**IRVING**, Texas

Public Company Information:

NYSE: XOM

App. 763

http://news.exxonmobil.com/press-release/exxonmobil-hold-media-call-new-york-attorney-... 8/1/2016

IRVING, Texas--(BUSINESS WIRE)--ExxonMobil will host a call for media at 5:45 p.m. EST / 4:45 p.m. CST today, Thursday, Nov. 5, 2015 regarding a subpoena for production of documents relating to climate change received from the attorney general of New York. To join the call, dial 888-264-8893 (United States) or 913-312-1500 (International) and enter participant code 5346836.

ExxonMobil has included information about the business risk of climate change for many years in our 10-K, Corporate Citizenship Report and in other reports to shareholders.

Information about ExxonMobil's climate research can be found on the company's blog at www.exxonmobilperspectives.com.

# Contact:

ExxonMobil Media Relations, 972-444-1107

© Copyright 2003-2016 Exxon Mobil Corporation. All Rights Reserved.

App. 764

http://news.exxonmobil.com/press-release/exxonmobil-hold-media-call-new-york-attorney-... 8/1/2016

# EXHIBIT 39

Exx @aseb4: E6rov-00469-ikioDoc2016nf43-Bolli Filedu 08/08/16h @ager2 6k15n/Page Dgr373f 20

[A



# News and updates > News releases



Feb 2, 2016 - 08:00 a.m. EST

# ExxonMobil Earns \$16.2 Billion in 2015; \$2.8 Billion During Fourth Quarter

- Focus remains on business fundamentals, including project execution and cost management
- Downstream and Chemical results highlight strength of integrated businesses
- Six major Upstream projects contribute to 3.2 percent volume growth

Exx @aseb4: E6rcv-00469-ikioDocument43-Bolli Filed: 08/08/16h (Page:3) 5x15n/Page Dg: 374f 20

# Dateline:

IRVING, Texas

# **Public Company Information:**

NYSE: XOM

IRVING, Texas--(BUSINESS WIRE)--Exxon Mobil Corporation (NYSE:XOM):

	Fourth	Twelve Months				
	2015	2014	%	2015	2014	%
Earnings Summary						_
(Dollars in millions, except						
per share data)						
Earnings	2,780	6,570	-58	16,150	32,520	-50
Earnings Per Common						
Share						
Assuming Dilution	0.67	1.56	-57	3.85	7.60	-49
Capital and Exploration						
Expenditures	7,416	10,464	-29	31,051	38,537	-19

### App. 767

http://news.exxonmobil.com/press-release/exxonmobil-earns-162-billion-2015-28-billion-d... 8/4/2016

Exxon Mobil Corporation today announced estimated 2015 earnings of \$16.2 billion compared with \$32.5 billion a year earlier. Higher Downstream and Chemical earnings were offset by sharply lower commodity prices in the Upstream.

"While our financial results reflect the challenging environment, we remain focused on the business fundamentals, including project execution and effective cost management," said Rex W. Tillerson, chairman and chief executive officer. "The scale and diversity of our cash flows, along with our financial strength, provide us with the confidence to invest through the cycle to create long-term shareholder value."

ExxonMobil completed six major Upstream projects during the year and achieved its full-year plan to produce 4.1 million oil-equivalent barrels per day. These new developments in Canada, Indonesia, Norway, the United States and West Africa added 300,000 oilequivalent barrels per day of working interest production capacity.

Fourth quarter earnings were \$2.8 billion, or \$0.67 per diluted share, down from \$6.6 billion in the fourth quarter of 2014. Lower commodity prices in the Upstream were partly offset by higher Downstream earnings.

During 2015, the corporation distributed \$15.1 billion to shareholders in the form of dividends and share purchases to reduce shares outstanding.

Fourth Quarter Highlights

http://news.exxonmobil.com/press-release/exxonmobil-earns-162-billion-2015-28-billion-d... 8/4/2016

- Earnings of \$2.8 billion decreased \$3.8 billion, or 58 percent, from the fourth quarter of 2014.
- Earnings per share, assuming dilution, were \$0.67, a decrease of 57 percent.
- Capital and exploration expenditures were \$7.4 billion, down
   29 percent from the fourth quarter of 2014.
- Oil-equivalent production increased 4.8 percent from the fourth quarter of 2014, with liquids up 14 percent and natural gas down 5.6 percent.
- Cash flow from operations and asset sales was \$5.1 billion, including proceeds associated with asset sales of \$785 million.
- The corporation distributed \$3.6 billion to shareholders in the fourth quarter of 2015, including \$500 million in share purchases to reduce shares outstanding.
- Dividends per share of \$0.73 increased 5.8 percent compared with the fourth quarter of 2014.
- ExxonMobil successfully started the onshore central processing facility at the Banyu Urip field in Indonesia, which helped production reach more than 130,000 gross barrels of oil per day in the fourth quarter. The field is currently ramping up to full capacity and is expected to produce 450 million gross barrels of oil over its lifetime.
- The company is beginning a production pilot program on the La Invernada and Bajo del Choique blocks in the Neuquén province

of Argentina. This program includes drilling five wells, as well as constructing a production facility and gas pipeline.

Fourth Quarter 2015 vs. Fourth Quarter 2014

Upstream earnings were \$857 million in the fourth quarter of 2015, down \$4.6 billion from the fourth quarter of 2014. Lower liquids and gas realizations decreased earnings by \$3.7 billion, while volume and mix effects increased earnings by \$100 million, benefiting from new developments. All other items, including the absence of both the prior year U.S. deferred income tax effects and recognition of a favorable arbitration ruling for expropriated Venezuela assets, decreased earnings by \$960 million.

On an oil-equivalent basis, production increased 4.8 percent from the fourth quarter of 2014. Liquids production totaled 2.5 million barrels per day, up 299,000 barrels per day. Project ramp-up, work programs and entitlement effects were partly offset by field decline. Natural gas production was 10.6 billion cubic feet per day, down 631 million cubic feet per day from 2014 due to regulatory restrictions in the Netherlands and field decline, partly offset by entitlement effects.

U.S. Upstream earnings declined \$2 billion from the fourth quarter of 2014 to a loss of \$538 million in the fourth quarter of 2015. Non-U.S. Upstream earnings were \$1.4 billion, down \$2.6 billion from the prior year.

Downstream earnings were \$1.4 billion, up \$854 million from the fourth quarter of 2014. Stronger margins and favorable volume and

App. 770

mix effects increased earnings by \$610 million and \$70 million, respectively. All other items increased earnings by \$170 million, including lower maintenance expenses and favorable foreign exchange and tax effects, partly offset by unfavorable inventory impacts. Petroleum product sales of 5.7 million barrels per day were 166,000 barrels per day lower than the prior year.

Earnings from the U.S. Downstream were \$435 million, up \$436 million from the fourth quarter of 2014. Non-U.S. Downstream earnings of \$916 million were \$418 million higher than last year.

Chemical earnings of \$963 million were \$264 million lower than the fourth quarter of 2014. Margins decreased earnings by \$210 million driven by declining realizations. Volume and mix effects increased earnings by \$170 million. All other items decreased earnings by \$230 million, largely due to unfavorable foreign exchange, tax and inventory effects. Fourth quarter prime product sales of 6.5 million metric tons were 765,000 metric tons higher than the prior year's fourth quarter.

Corporate and financing expenses were \$391 million for the fourth quarter of 2015, compared to \$622 million in the fourth quarter of 2014, with the decrease due mainly to net favorable tax-related impacts.

During the fourth quarter of 2015, ExxonMobil purchased 9.4 million shares of its common stock for the treasury at a gross cost of \$754 million. These purchases included \$500 million to reduce the number of shares outstanding, with the balance used to acquire shares to offset dilution in conjunction with the company's benefit

#### App. 771

plans and programs. In the first quarter of 2016, the corporation will continue to acquire shares to offset dilution in conjunction with its benefit plans and programs, but does not plan on making purchases to reduce shares outstanding.

Full Year 2015 Highlights

- Earnings of \$16.2 billion decreased 50 percent from \$32.5 billion in 2014.
- Earnings per share, assuming dilution, decreased 49 percent to \$3.85.
- Capital and exploration expenditures were \$31.1 billion, down 19 percent from 2014. The company anticipates further reductions in 2016, with capital and exploration expenditures of \$23.2 billion, a decrease of 25 percent from 2015.
- Oil-equivalent production increased 3.2 percent from 2014, with liquids up 11 percent and natural gas down 5.7 percent.
- Cash flow from operations and asset sales was \$32.7 billion, including proceeds associated with asset sales of \$2.4 billion.
- The corporation distributed \$15.1 billion to shareholders in 2015 through dividends and share purchases to reduce shares outstanding.

Full Year 2015 vs. Full Year 2014

http://news.exxonmobil.com/press-release/exxonmobil-earns-162-billion-2015-28-billion-d... 8/4/2016

# ExxonMobil Farns \$16.2 Billion in 2015; \$2.8 Billion During Fourth Page 9 6 15 Page Dags 80f 20

Upstream earnings were \$7.1 billion, down \$20.4 billion from 2014. Lower realizations decreased earnings by \$18.8 billion. Favorable volume and mix effects increased earnings by \$810 million, including contributions from new developments. All other items decreased earnings by \$2.4 billion, primarily due to lower asset management gains and the absence of prior year deferred income tax effects.

On an oil-equivalent basis, production of 4.1 million barrels per day was up 3.2 percent compared to 2014. Liquids production of 2.3 million barrels per day increased 234,000 barrels per day, with project ramp-up and entitlement effects partly offset by field decline. Natural gas production of 10.5 billion cubic feet per day decreased 630 million cubic feet per day from 2014 as regulatory restrictions in the Netherlands and field decline were partly offset by project rampup, work programs and entitlement effects.

U.S. Upstream earnings declined \$6.3 billion from 2014 to a loss of \$1.1 billion in 2015. Earnings outside the U.S. were \$8.2 billion, down \$14.2 billion from the prior year.

Downstream earnings of \$6.6 billion increased \$3.5 billion from 2014. Stronger margins increased earnings by \$4.1 billion, while volume and mix effects decreased earnings by \$200 million. All other items decreased earnings by \$420 million, reflecting higher maintenance expense and unfavorable inventory impacts, partly offset by favorable foreign exchange effects. Petroleum product sales of 5.8 million barrels per day were 121,000 barrels per day lower than 2014.

App. 773

U.S. Downstream earnings were \$1.9 billion, an increase of \$283 million from 2014. Non-U.S. Downstream earnings were \$4.7 billion, up \$3.2 billion from the prior year.

Chemical earnings of \$4.4 billion increased \$103 million from 2014. Stronger margins increased earnings by \$590 million. Favorable volume and mix effects increased earnings by \$220 million. All other items decreased earnings by \$710 million, reflecting unfavorable foreign exchange, tax and inventory effects, partly offset by asset management gains. Prime product sales of 24.7 million metric tons were up 478,000 metric tons from 2014.

Corporate and financing expenses were \$1.9 billion in 2015 compared to \$2.4 billion in 2014, with the decrease due mainly to net favorable tax-related items.

During 2015, ExxonMobil purchased 48 million shares of its common stock for the treasury at a gross cost of \$4 billion. These purchases included \$3 billion to reduce the number of shares outstanding, with the balance used to acquire shares to offset dilution in conjunction with the company's benefit plans and programs.

ExxonMobil will discuss financial and operating results and other matters during a webcast at 9:30 a.m. Central Time on February 2, 2016. To listen to the event or access an archived replay, please visit www.exxonmobil.com.

#### Cautionary Statement

# EXHIBIT 40

# NAAG Center for Tobacco and Public Health

NAAG » About » NAAG Center for Tobacco and Public Health

# Michael Hering

NAAG Tobacco Center Director and Chief Counsel (202) 326-6023 | mhering@naag.org

# **Bill Lieblich**

NAAG Tobacco Center Deputy Chief Counsel -MSA Public Health (202) 326-6004 | wlieblich@naag.org

### Patricia Molteni

NAAG Tobacco Center Counsel (202) 326-6251 | pmolteni@naag.org

## Tamara

### Schlinger

NAAG Tobacco Center Counsel (202) 326-6033 | tschlinger@naag.org

## Erjona Fatusha



The NAAG Tobacco Center specializes in matters related to the 1998 tobacco Master Settlement Agreement (MSA) and is dedicated to helping the attorneys general of the signatory states (Settling States) interpret, implement, and enforce this agreement. With the leadership of the NAAG Tobacco Committee co-chairs, Wisconsin Attorney General Brad Schimel, and Maine Attorney General Janet Mills, the Center is committed to providing legal expertise to the Settling States as they enforce the MSA.

The MSA is a historic, landmark agreement that has greatly contributed to the decreased smoking rate among Americans. The settlement has not only helped the Settling States recover the health care costs of smoking by ensuring billions in yearly revenue, but has also changed the way tobacco companies operate by restricting advertising and eliminating practices that obscured tobacco's health risks. The MSA is responsible for raising a generation that has never seen ads of "Joe Camel" or other cigarette-smoking cartoon characters. Kids are now protected from the "smoking is cool" advertising messages tobacco companies once freely used. The

App. 776

NAAG Tobacco Center Paralegal (202) 326-6006 | efatusha@naag.org

## Danae Johnson

Paralegal & Content Coordinator 202-326-6049 | djohnson@naag.org

Master Settlement Agreement Related Information

Bankruptcy

NAAG Tobacco Center is committed to working with the Settling States to preserve and enforce the MSA's monetary and public-health mandates.

**Our Mission:** In addition to providing the Settling States with counsel specializing in the MSA, we provide all states with counsel relating to tobacco regulation generally. Tobacco Center Counsel:

- Advise, support, and represent the Settling States in MSA-related litigation and arbitrations,
- Represent the Settling States in bankruptcy cases filed by tobacco manufacturers,
- Monitor MSA payments and the disbursement process, as well as corroborate the Independent Auditor's yearly payment calculations,
- Monitor tobacco companies' compliance with the MSA's payment and public health provisions, including advertising restrictions,
- Advise the states regarding developments in federal regulation of tobacco, in fashioning tools to make state regulation of tobacco more effective, and in finding ways to reduce youth tobacco use,and
- Liaise between the states, tobacco companies, federal agencies and public health organizations.

#### **MSA Background**

In 1998, 46 attorneys general signed the MSA with the four largest tobacco companies in the U.S. to settle several state-law suits brought to recover

App. 777

http://www.naag.org/naag/about\_naag/naag-center-for-tobacco-and-public-health.php

8/1/2016.

billions of dollars in health-care costs associated with treating smoking-related illnesses. Four states Florida, Minnesota, Mississippi, and Texas settled prior to the MSA and are not signatories to the MSA. The central purpose of the MSA is to reduce smoking, especially in American youth. Accordingly, the MSA places restrictions on advertising, marketing, and promoting cigarettes, including prohibiting the use of cartoons and other youthtargeting methods, advertising on billboards or in public transportation, and merchandise branding. Since the first State settlement was announced, cigarette consumption in the United States has fallen by more than 48 percent, and the decline in youth smoking has been even more pronounced. Despite these gains, tobacco remains the number-one cause of preventable death in the United States. As advocates for the public interest, state attorneys general are actively and successfully enforcing the provisions of the MSA to reduce tobacco use and protect consumers.



Find the attorney general who <u>represents</u> <u>you</u>.



Stay informed of <u>NAAG</u> <u>meetings</u> and the <u>NAGTRI trainings</u> we offer.



Douglas S. Chin is the attorney general of Hawaii.

#### App. 778

NA Case VA16 CV = 00469 + K o Document 43 + 10 He Hilled 08/08/16 Page 15 of 15 Page I Dage 886 of 4

Copyright © 2016 NAAG. All Rights Reserved.

-->

### App. 779

8/1/2016

http://www.naag.org/naag/about\_naag/naag-center-for-tobacco-and-public-health.php